

Episode 1 The Yukimura Clan

“Life is like a leaf in the wind, once we are caught in the currents we’re in for the ride. We are completely unaware of the journey ahead of us and yet we charge on forward. Life is unexpected yet beautiful, sometimes things we want to happen don’t and sometimes things we fear become our reality. I wasn’t ready to give birth to you but once I saw you I knew that I must protect you. Welcome to this beautiful world my marvelous daughter; welcome to your kingdom Princess Yukimura.

*“Yawwnn” princess exhausted. “I’m bored mom can we please go out today pretty pleasee??” The princess asked her mother. “Now my sweet acorn you know that your father doesn’t want you outside it’s far too dangerous for a small little acorn like you”. The princess scrounged her face and stood up tall on the bed and said “I AM A SUPER TALL TREE IN A LITTLE BODY!! I’M NO SWEET LITTLE ACORN”. Princess’s mother began to laugh uncontrollably then stood up and picked the princess up sideways and expelled “You’re so right you are a tall tree and now that tall tree has fallen ahhhh”. Princess’s mother put her on the bed and began to tickle her. The princess released a series of laughs in response to her mother’s sudden attack. *Knocks at door; “Come in!” The queen yelled out. Two of the royal guards came in and said to her “ Your Majesty the King has requested your presence in the Chapel; he says it’s urgent you must come at once”. The queen stood up and said “understood” . She then turned to the princess and said “go and eat make sure you eat all your food, study and then shower and get ready for bed okay?”. The princess sat up and replied “will you be back in time to read me one of the stories grandma used to read you?”. Her young face exhibited fear. Her devastated mother said “I am unsure when I will return my sweet acorn but I promise that when I do I will read you all the stories your little heart desires. She hugged her mother and in moments she was left there alone.*

“Does dad...love me?” the princess thought to herself in the now desolate room. The sounds of the night echoed loudly in her world of silence and the sinking feeling of loneliness began sinking in. “why... does he never want to see me? Did I do something wrong?”. Nami shot up out of the covers and exclaimed “I KNOW!! It was the way i didnt make my bed in the morning. I will try extra hard next time dad”. The princess spent the next six months of her youth cleaning, cooking, learning, and being as obedient as she possibly could to gain the attention of her father but nothing worked for her.

[A year later]

*“Yawwwn” the princess exclaimed as she did her early morning stretch. “Good morning Dul’kan”. The princess said as she pet her baby lion. Dul’kan also stretched but rolled back over exposing her small belly. The princess filled the bowl on the floor with warm milk for her lion cub and went to shower. “He just doesn’t love me huh? I thought all parents were supposed to love their kids so...why am I so different? What did I do...wrong”. *knock on the door. “Yeeess mother come in!” The princess yelled. Queen Theodora walked in; “ah I see you can learn to shower on your own” she said in a snickering voice. “Oh ha ha mother good morning to you too”. They both laughed with one another and then the princess asked “mom..why does dad not talk to me?”. Her mother lay silent for a few moments trying to spare her daughter the harsh truth but didn’t realize that silence was worse than no response. The queen replied “well my little acorn...your father is a very busy man. He rules this entire kingdom you see and so there are times where he simply doesn’t have time for you and I so that’s why”. Of course the princess knew this was a lie. “Okay. mom do you love me?” The Princess asked as she moved the curtain out of the way. The princess stood there now staring at her teary eyed mother and before she could ask another question Queen Theodora pulled her daughter in close and hugged her and in a sobby voice said “of course I love you my little acorn. Y...your my entire world there isn’t anything I wouldn’t do for you”. The princess began to cry and said “then please...please make daddy love me”.*

Episode 2 Curiosity

“COME DOWN HERE THIS INSTANT!! WHAT ARE YOU DOING YOU CAN GET HURT!!” Queen Theodora yelled out. Now of course in any child’s youth they do something so extreme it could cost them their life and as for The Barbarian princess well...she is doing just that. “Mom look at me haha I’m so high” The princess yelled from the top of the chapel’s roof. The guards below are already panicking, preparing to catch the young princess in case she should fall. “GIRL” she heard as a deep voice called out to her. As the princess turned around her father was standing before her. “D...dad” she stood there in shock. “Do you not fear death? What if you fall? You do know you’ll die right?” he said to her. The princess stood there again silent. The king lifted the princess off the ground and dangled her off of the ledge. “D...dad please let me go please I’m scared”. The princess said in absolute fear. “Next time choose your words wisely cause they might just end up being your last” the king said as he let her go, falling from the

roof of the chapel into the safety net below. "I fell...screaming and crying thinking I was going to die and all I saw in his eyes was the cold soul of a man who could love no more. At that moment I had fully understood one important thing. "I have no father nor have I a king". The princess said.

I awoke in the bed in the morning the next day and did my regular daily things; Shower, brush my teeth, get dressed, etc. I didn't care anymore about being a princess. I only cared about my mother. After all she's my tall tree and I'm her little acorn. I didn't care for him or for what he stood for and so I kept to myself and fulfilled my duties as princess of the Yukimura Clan. [The next day] "Do you want to accompany me with my errands today?" the queen spoke. There was no sound or response. "Little acorn!? Did you hear what I said?" the queen repeated. Again her voice was met with silence. The queen goes into the princess's room and finds her daughter standing there at her balcony gazing upon the city below. The queen walked up to her daughter and stood by her. "What's wrong sweetheart?" the queen said in a soft comforting tone. "It's nothing mom I just...I'm thinking about something" princess replied. The queen was curious and asked "well tell your tall tree what's on that sweet mind". They both let out a soft chuckle and the princess said "how is it out there...why is it fair that we live like this and our people don't have big homes also?". The queen looked at her daughter with a spark of curiosity and said "well do you want me to lie to you or do you want to hear the truth?". The princess simply looked at her mother and tilted her head gently to the side. "Ok ok I get it the truth it is. Well the truth is that it isn't fair. You see we as a people have developed these unfair beliefs that individuals are born to be wealthy and some aren't and we revolve our society around those unfair beliefs and many people suffer because of that. If I could have it my way I would build each and every person here in our kingdom and across all the far off lands big homes". The princess spoke out and said "but...you're our queen can't you build really big homes for our people mommy?". The queen stood there and she began to tear up and said "mommy really wishes that she could, my little acorn. This world isn't built for people like you and me. It's built and ruled by the hearts of wicked men who seek only power and fortune. Those who do not care about others and only think about themselves. It's why your father does not speak to you." "W...what do you mean mom?" The princess said in a confused voice. The queen proceeded in a sad disappointed tone. "He believes only men should rule he...", The princess's eyes began to tear up; she now understood why her father acted those ways towards her. The queen did nothing but hold her daughter as she cried. The princess stood up with anger in her eyes and while wiping her tears away said. " This will not stay like this forever. I will grow up and rule this kingdom. I will become the first female to rule all nine realms of the barbarian world". The queen replied. "Oh my little acorn, all I want for you is to have the happiness I never had. Grow up and leave this kingdom

behind and live your life in bliss without the need to be under the rule of an unjust king. Be the tall tree I know you can be". The princess stood there unbelieving of what she heard her mother say and replied "Y...you want me to abandon o...our people?". The queen looked away from her daughter and in a whisper only replied with a solemn "yes".

Episode 3 An unlikely alliance

[The next day]

The princess awoke from her dream with the feeling of slight anger. "Sighs" "well time to be a princess" she said to herself. "I'm going to show him I'll be the best princess there has ever been. I'll lead this kingdom into greatness!" the princess said in a slightly muffled voice as she was brushing her teeth. "Mom! I'm ready to go on our errands!" the princess shouted to her mother as she entered the royal chambers. "Your mother won't be accompanying us today...little acorn" the king said. "D...dad, where's mom? And what do you mean she isn't coming today?" The princess said in a worried tone. The king replied "your mother does not feel good so she decided to rest today." In that moment the princess knew something was off. "Are you ready for our errands?" the king said. The princess nodded her head and the two met up with the royal guards outside.

The Princess and the king are now with the guards, they start heading over to the kitchen. As they walk the king whispers to himself. "Being the king is great, I can command everyone." "What was that father?" the princess said knowing what the king said she only wanted it to be said loud and clear. "Nothing girl, what I say does not concern you." They arrived at the kitchen, the kitchen staff all stood at attention as the princess, the king and the guards arrived. "Ahh what I like to see you all remembering how I told you to act when I came into this kitchen. "Your majesty we are missing some ingredients for today's breakfast, is it ok if we change the meal until we have the ingredients for today's meal?" Guinvere the head chef asked. "How dare you ask if the meal can be changed, you do not question anything, do what you have to do to make the meal. If you do not have the ingredients, go out and get them and make sure breakfast is done in time. NO CHANGES! The king replies. You can see the anger in the princess's face as Guinvere replies. "Y.. yes sir." "Come on now, little acorn" the princess says nothing and just nods her head. As they walk through the hallway. The

princess thinks to herself why is he like this, why does he let wealth and power get to his head to the point where everyone is less to him. They arrived at the throne room and the king sat on the throne. "Hey you there be of use and get a drink and you make sure to steam iron my suit before you do any of the laundry." the king said. The kingdom staff said nothing, all they did was nod their heads as they went off the king said. "When I give you an order I want to hear a yes sir or yes your majesty is that understood." Both of the staff members said "yes Sir." A few minutes passed and the staff member came back with the drink and said while bowing. "Here you are, your majesty, a glass of your favorite wine." the other staff member said. "Sir, your suit is ironed and in your quarters as you commanded." Both staff members walked away and the king proceeded to shout. "I DID NOT DISPATCH YOU, get my horses and carriage ready. "Yes sir." the staff said. As they walk to the livery yard to board the carriage. The king whispers "I hate when those bastards start to walk away without me saying they can go only if they obeyed more. I'm the king everyone serves me." "Well maybe if you weren't so rude and stuck up, maybe the staff will like you more." the princess said. "Shut it you know nothing of the kingdom you're just a kid, why are you coming to the livery if you're not allowed to leave the kingdom." "You were the one who said we'll run errands today and I might be a kid but I sure do know more about ruling than you and I know you're an awful king." "I had enough of you, one of guards take her to her room." "yes sir" said Orion the head guard." The princess stood there looking at the king with hatred in her eyes as the king continued walking to the livery.

As Orion accompanies the princess to her room he says. "I heard what you said to the king and I agree." "What do you mean Orion?" "Well for starters princess I agree with you and what you're way thinking, I'm going to be honest with you if you do not mind your highness" Orion said "I don't mind go on I'm listening." the princess replied. "Well none of the staff agrees with your father's methods and we all hate to work under him, and I agree that you do know more about ruling than him, I myself and all the staff believe you will make a good queen princess and you will rule this kingdom when you're older, better than he ever did. No one has ever stood up to the king like you have." Orion said "I was planning to rule this kingdom whether he likes it or not Orion. I'm not giving up on our people. I just don't want to be here for a few days. I want to be away and escape from all this hell he calls his kingdom." the princess said. "You won't like it out there not one bit but I work for the royal family so my job is to work for all members of it so I'll help you escape and I won't tell your father under one condition." Orion said "you'll help me? Are you sure he won't find out? What's the condition." the princess said. "he won't find out princess. I have hidden a lot from the king and the condition is I'll help you escape through the eastern gates of the kingdom but you have to be back by 4:30 so he does not find out you are gone. I have no problem helping you but we both

know there are certain consequences." Orion said. "I know and I will be back then thank you. It means alot." the princess said. Orion nodded his head as they proceeded to the eastern entrance and The princess stepped out of the kingdom for the first time in her life.

Episode 4 Truth unfolds

As The princess walks out of the kingdom she sees the bright sun shining down on the tall green grass. As she walks around she thinks to herself. "Why is my father like this? He's so bossy and greedy. Why does he treat me,mom and all the staff the way he does? He's no king, no king would do that. There has to be something I can do? Should I try to stop this? Should I just stay away forever? As the princess continues to question she forgets that she is still walking through the woods. As the princess noticed she had strained away from her intended path the light that once surrounded her began to darken as she continued walking. The light breeze hits her face as she suddenly stops and looks around. Suddenly, the princess noticed that the blackened forest began to glow in various colors around her in what looked like aurora lighting. She began to see blue, red, green, yellow and white sparkling throughout the woods. The princess thought to herself "w.. What is this e everything was just..normal and now.... Should I be scared or should I keep walking?." As curious as the princess was she kept walking further into the woods wondering. "Why the woods changed all of a sudden? What do their colors mean, whatever it is it isn't hurting me so I won't be afraid." As she kept walking she could hear voices yelling at random. "Help", " Leave", " be free", "get out". As the princess hears the voices she begins to get scared. The princess screamed and started to run down the sparkling woods. The princess says yelling " I thought I was safe, why is this happening I just want things to be okay I don't want any harm nor trouble why do you do this to me woods why?."

As Princess Yukimura ran she ended up running to a point in the woods where she could see a bright light in the distance. At that moment the voices stopped. The princess stopped running and proceeded to walk through the bright light in the distance. She reaches the end of the dark and is standing in between the dark sparkling woods and

the bright light. The princess thinks to herself. "Finally I'll be out of these woods." she stepped towards the bright light and had now left the sparkling woods. The princess says "wow this place is beautiful". You can see a beautiful blue fountain in the center with water falling down into the small puddle in the bottom. The camera view turns around and posies, roses, sunflowers, tulips, and Azalea flowers are seen laying all around the outer circle of the fountain. The princess said " How is it possible for this place to be here? Well I shouldn't be too surprised. I mean look at what happened back there surely anything is possible at this point. Suddenly out of nowhere birds start flying around and above her you can see ravens, doves, robins, parrots, and peacocks . In a panic the princess says to herself "w what's happening?" but quickly snaps out of the fear and thinks to herself "I wish I knew more of this place. Ughh what are you doing getting distracted, remember the reason why you're outside the castle in the first place." She proceeded to walk forward and sat down on the wooden bench. As she enjoys the view of the beautiful fountain flowers and birds she thinks to herself. " Maybe if I leave I won't have to deal with my father's actions. Mother did say I'd be better off and that it was for my own good." The princess says out loud. "No who am I to say things like that makes me no better than my father. I can't leave. I'm not the only one affected by this." But I don't want to be there any more. I'm tired of having to live like one of his subjects, being obedient and having to put up with things I don't agree with." As the princess talks to herself there is a hooded shadow by the fountain. The Hooded shadow spoke out to me "trouble in paradise?, sorry to intrude but you came to the right place to think. "The princess suddenly stands up and yells "who are you? You have no right to butt into people's business. " The Hooded Shadow replied "I am Phoenix. I am the one who oversees the woods and all creatures. You say so yourself of business but you have come to my woods I have never seen you before young one. " The princess says "I am the barbarian princess. You... you're a shadow, how are you the overseer? "

Phoenix replied "I protect the forest and you came here for a reason you have and had lots to think about so I figured I'd bring you here. Something tells me you've never been outside of the castle, but that's enough of me talking when you have the answer you're looking for, call out to me." A few minutes pass while the princess walks around, sits down and lays down continuously taking in the beauty of this place she decides to call out to phoenix. "Phoenix! Phoenix.... I... I have my answer." Phoenix comes towards her "very well then I'll show you the way out of my fountain area." " Phoenix c.....can you come with me? " The princess said. Phoenix said "I'm afraid not princess, all I can do is show you the way out, nothing more, the rest is in your hands." Phoenix showed her the way as she starts to walk. She says "I hope we meet again. " The princess starts walking down a dark path. Suddenly the path turns back to the sparkling woods;

she walks for a few minutes and comes across an intersection. She looks to her right and sees a light path (colors of her kingdom) then looks to her left and there is a dark path (fainted colors). She then stops and thinks. "Phoenix didn't say anything about any divination routes though, he did say it's up to me, but how do i know which path leads me to my answer. I don't know what's at the end of these paths. I guess I'll listen to my gut and I'll find out if the path met my answer. The princess then turns to the left and starts to walk down the dark path of faited colors.

Episode 5 A princess is born

The princess just started walking down the dark path of faded colors. As she walks down the path the colors keep darkening. When she hits the end of the path she sees a slight hint of light. " Unbelievable how this place can be so different." The princess continues to walk straight and sees an old wooden gate half opened. She proceeds to get closer and see inside. You can see small cottages falling apart, some broken and others barely standing, people sleeping on the streets with no beds and their clothes all dirty and ripped. As curious as she is, the princess proceeds to walk inside of the gate, while she does, she is seen by a girl. "W..Where am I? W.. What Is This place?" the princess says as she walks around she sees kids running as they yell. "Look, it's someone of royalty." A girl proceeds to say. " She's going to take us like the king did." The princess is now confused and concerned as to why the blond haired girl was shouting such things. The little girl runs away from the princess further into the place and is not seen again. The princess out of curiosity keeps walking, looking through the cottages to see where the girl went and why she was yelling like that. The princess thinks to herself. "Why does she say that? The way the outside world was explained to me was that everyone and everything was living a decent life. Or maybe it was a lie like most of everything the ruthless king said. Yes that's right I did say ruthless king because of the little bit of things that i know he did.

Next thing you know, multiple people in the area were approaching princess Yukimura as they all seemed furious and upset. The princess felt scared so she did nothing but stand in fear as the people got closer to her holding spears and torches.. one person yelled. "Who are you?" after that person another screamed " Why are you here? Are you here to take us away?". The Princess began to feel a little more

frightened as the third person yelled "Who sent you? At this point the princess is scared but she knows she has to step up and speak. Before she could speak the person in command of the slums, Araelle said. "She looks like she is a part of the royal family, the king and queen's daughter. So are you going to take more of our people?" she says as she gets in front of the princess's face. The princess backs away and proceeds to say." I am indeed the daughter of the king and queen, yes. No one sent me here, I came on my own...." the princess was interrupted by the first person who yelled out "she lies we must take her as a prisoner so we can make a deal with the king for our freedom and better lives." everyone shouted. "Yeah!!!" Araelle said " I am Araelle I am the one in command." Araelel looked at the first person and said. "You do not say what goes here you have no right to say that about royalty" the princess then said " I came by accident. I do not mind speaking with you all but please put your spears down and we will have a civilized discussion. The second person said, "How do we know you're not lying and it's not an ambush?" the princess then replied. " I am not my father."

The civilians then put away their spears and torches so the discussion can take place. The princess then said. "Since I came upon your homes just walking in because of curiosity with no permission i will like to apologize. I didn't really know people lived here. Please explain why you asked who sent me and if I was going to take your people, what's going on?" Araelle said "the king sends the royal guard to take some of our people every now and then to the castle to work for him." The third person said "sometimes if people resist, he'll have the guards kill them." "W..what...I was always told all of our people had a decent life that none were hurt.. I'm sorry ro what you guys go through. If there is any way I can help please let me know. Can I ask why your first choice is to imprison me and trade me fro freedom and resources?" person 1 said "well you see your highness..." The first person stood quiet. the princess then proceeded to say "please take as much time as you need to explain it's ok." the first person said. "O.. ok thank you and I'm sorry I said that without knowing you. But ever since the king started sending guards he's been cutting our resources and we don't have much supplies to feed our families, ourselves and we don't have the resources to stay warm on cold nights. The king limited our resources for his personal gain. Also we can not go out and do anything we want. We have to stay here and work, we have to teach our children the little that we know because he wont let us give our kids an education." The princess trying to hold back her tears in her eyes being strong proceeds to say. "You do not have to apologize that of my fathers ruling is something no ruler should ever do and I do apologize for his actions, yes I might not have power over him but I will to fight for you all to help you and in the meantime I will bring you all resources from the castle so you all have something to eat and warm clothing. I Also have some learning books I don't mind letting your children use." Araelle said "why would we trust in you to do that?"

The princess said. "Well like I said before I am not my father and I keep my word. I don't make promises I can not keep. The fourth person said. "Why are you helping us? I mean you can do what you want, you can go where you want, you can go to school, you can walk about, you can do whatever you please, you are a kid, YOU HAVE FREEDOM." The princess proceeded to say. "I'm sorry but you are mistaken, just because I'm the king's daughter does not mean that everything you said I can do. I can't. I am not allowed to leave the kingdom. I am not allowed outside. I do not attend school, I am homeschooled, I am not allowed to go anywhere near the castle gates. The furthest I can go is the livery and that's indoors. I am not allowed to talk to anyone but the guards and my parents and yes I am a kid you are not wrong about that but even as a kid our whole kingdom is looking to me for salvation." Araelle said " if you can't do any of that, why and how are you here?" The princess said. " because I snuck out and started walking and I ended up here. Just because you live in the kingdom does not mean everything's great. The king mistreats the staff and civilians and his family. He's always yelling at people if they don't do what he asks. I was running errands with him today and all he did was make people feel useless. I snuck out because I didn't want to be there anymore. I wanted to run away and forget about the royalty but as a princess it's my job to know and show that there's a difference in wants and needs. Yes I don't not want to be royalty but I have no choice. I will not give up on our people because I'm going to be the one to help those in need regardless of what the king says." The fourth person said "We all thought that those who lived in the kingdom lived in luxury but it seems we were wrong and thank you for sneaking out and giving us hope in a new era of leadership soon to come." The princess said "I'm glad I found you all. It proves what a dishonor my father is. Um, does anyone know the time?" Araelle said. "It's 4:50 why?" The princess proceeds to say. "Oh no I need to get back before they find out I'm missing. I was supposed to be back 20 minutes ago. But I will come back soon with supplies for you all." the princess proceeds to run out of the slums and into the woods they all yell. "Hope to see you soon princess."

Episode 6 For Our People

The princess is walking in the woods, everything is back to normal, the grass is green, the tall trees are dancing with a slight breeze. The only difference is that the sky

is darker since it is later in the day . “ I made my choice to stay.... and it seems by the look of what happened I chose the right way by choosing the dark fainter color path. Now I know more of how my people live and how all the promises my father made were a lie. I refuse to sit here and do nothing. I thought I had it bad but no I was wrong. I'm fine but my people are not and as the princess it is my duty to help and support my people.” The princess continues to walk with the thoughts pondering her mind. “ I can do this right, I mean I already said it so I can't just not do it but I got this right I hope I do well I can't hope I know I do I have to do it and keep my word.” As she walks she meets the mouth of the forest to come across a tall figure in the distance. The princess, scared, continues to walk forward. As she approaches the figure she notices it is Orion awaiting the princess. Orion says “princess you are late, are you okay?” “Yes I am okay Orion, my apologies so much has happened I have so much to tell you.” The princess says. “I see before you tell me everything we must get you back we will speak after your father does his castle sweep we must hurry.” Orion said. The princess and Orion ran back towards the castle. With the princess out of breath both she and Orion arrive at the castle, Orion closes the gates behind him while the princess runs to her sleeping quarters. As the princess closes the door to her room she reaches for her robe quickly puts on the robe and throws her shoes into her closet. As soon as her shoes hit the wooden floor of her closet there is a knock at the door.

The king bursts into her room. “Why did you not come to dinner, girl?” the king said. “Um I.. I was training my archery skills.” The princess replies. The king then says “you are no boy nor man to be training your archery skills, you are a girl do you understand me, females belong cooking and cleaning and taking care of kids, not fighting learning archery go to bed.” The king then left the room and slammed the door without giving the princess the chance to speak. The princess “ that was the worst lie ever but it was the first thing I thought of.” An hour had passed and the king was now sound asleep in his room. “It's time to go find Orion. I must speak to him about what has happened. This can't stay like this forever.” The princess slowly and quietly opens her room door, steps out into the dark hallway with specs of light and closes the door behind her. The princess walks down the hall barefoot hoping to find Orion and not get caught . As she reaches the end of the hall; the hallway gets colder and the specks of light go out, there is no more light there is darkness. The princess, scared, continues to walk. Not knowing, Theodora comes up to the princess from behind. “where are you sneaking to my little acorn?” The princess got scared and jumped. “M..mom don't be mad at me but, a guard helped me escape. I left the kingdom and saw how our people live know all the false promises. and I offered to help them and now I'm going to see the guard and tell him everything and I know I can help so don't be mad and don't stop me please.” “ I'm not mad and I won't stop you, I'm sorry that is how you had to learn about the rest of our people. I have one question you left why did you come back when you could have

been free and happy?" "Because those are our people we can't abandon them. We have to do everything we can to help them even if it's behind his back." The princess said. "There's my tall tree I knew you'd be, you grew a little too quick my little acorn." The princess and the queen both giggled. "Let's go find your mysterious guard friend." The queen said. "You will help me mother?" The princess said. "For you, my little acorn, I will do anything." The princess and the queen continue to walk through the quarters and come across Orion. " your highness, princess". Orion says as he bows to show respect. "Drop the formalities Orion, it's too late at night to worry about formalities." The queen said. "No disrespect but um I thought I was the only one who knew. I mean I assume your mother knows because she is here." Orion said. "Yeah she knows she caught me when I sneaked out of my room and I told her the truth..." the queen cuts off the princess and states. "Maybe we shouldn't be talking about this in the halls. I know where we can go, follow me." Orion and the princess follow the queen, a few minutes later they arrive to a door secluded from everyone and everything, they both followed the queen inside. "It should be safe to talk in there this is where your father has his private conferences with the council no one can hear in and no one can hear out." The room is a medium sized room with an oval table taking up most of the area with tall white chairs round it. "Ok so mom knows she wants to help. Here is the plan I promised our people in the slums to help them with resources." The princess said "If we do this no one else can know we have to make sure your father doesn't find out. Orion you will help her take the resources to them for now we will start with sending supplies every other day if we do everyday it will bring suspicion. while you both are taking the resources, I will be here distracting your father so he does not notice you are gone. Is that understood?" the queen said. Both The princess and Orion both spoke. "yes ma'am." "When can we start helping them mom?" The princess said. "The first day will be tomorrow be careful and remember to keep it low that you are the princess. The word spreads fast, that's the last thing we need. Now go rest up, you have a big day tomorrow." the queen said. After their small meeting The queen, Princess and Orion all went to their rooms and went to sleep.

Episode 7 Giving To Those In Need

Just as the sun rises the princess is shown waking, she let out a long, loud stretch.

"Today is the day I prove myself and show them that not everyone is like my father." As

the princess hurries to get dressed there is a sudden knock on the door the princess jumps due to the unexpected knock. "I I have to do this. Is that my father did I get caught? what should I do; think." The princess said.(queens point of view) "Why is my little acorn not opening the door is she not awake today is a huge day for her she wouldn't miss it. " The queen thought the queen knocked on the door again. "My little acorn are you awake?" Says the queen. The princess opens the door and the queen is looking down at The princess.The princess says in a whisper "you scared me mom I... I wasn't expecting you to knock." "Good morning to you tooo little one." The queen says. "Good morning I'm ready for today, scared on the inside but ready to be strong and help those in need." The princess says. "Go on now my little acorn you have a promise to fulfill." the queen says.The princess runs past the queen without saying a word."Oh right I have to find my husband and figure out a way to distract him." The queen says. "Ok so i'm here outside of the food storage unit, where is Orion? Could he be late?" The princess says to herself. " Coconut....coconut" is heard in the distance as the princess turns towards the voice and sees Orion in the distance taking boxes out through the back of the storage unit. Orion mouths out to the princess, "coconut". The princess runs over to orion. "I'm sorry Orion, I forgot the code word, maybe putting the code word as your favorite fruit." The princess says. "Its okay princess mistakes happen now on your command when you are ready we will head out." Orion said "Lets go I made a promise and I'm going to keep it." The princess said. Her and Orion pick up the supplies as... "You there come with me" the king says to a guard in the front of the storage unit. The princess and Orion look at each other. (queens view) as the queen runs towards the king. "King Norman you..." the queen says while being interrupted by the king. "How dare you interrupt me speaking to my subjects?" the king says. " My apologies but you are needed at the throne room I have called a high console meeting." The queen said. "How dare you call a meeting this is my kingdom you have no right." the king says. "It's too late to say no if you cancel or don't show up now everyone will question your rule more,"The queen said. With a look of hatred the king nods and walks past the queen

while the guards follow. The queen follows right behind. She looks over her shoulder towards the princess and Orion and gives them a nod.

“Come on, let's get out of here and take this opportunity and make it count.” The princess says. Orion and the princess head out of the castle gates into the woods. “Are you sure this is what you want, princess? To go against your father?” Orion says. “What choice do I have Orion if I don't do this? It will set the example of my father and I am not him, nor will I ever will be him. It's time for things to change around here.” The princess says. After a few minutes the princess and Orion arrive at the slums. “She really came, the princess really came”, shouted a man. all the citizens living in the slums gathered around nami and orion. “Today is the first day that we will come with some supplies. today may be the first but it will not be the last.” The princess said. As the princess and orion are giving out blankets and pillows to the citizens. “Princess did you sneak out again? I don't believe you did sneak out since you brought so many things.”The third person said. “Why are you being so rude to the princess? She's making it her business to help us stop being like that at least she's helping us and not sending armies to take us away.”said Araelle. “Well you indeed are the correct Orion and I snuck out these resources out of the kingdom. The king has no idea this is happening if he knew none of us would be here right now.” The princess said. “Not only did we bring pillows but we also brought some food and water. I know this alot but the princess and I are the only ones doing this with the queen's help of course. She's the one who keeps the king distracted while we come here to help you guys,”Orion said. As the princess and Orion give them the last of the supplies, all of the citizens stand up bowing to The princess and they all say “thank you.” The princess and Orion head back to the castle. All the guards are back at their post. “Were going to have to find another way in any ideas princess?” Orion said. “Hmm there's a secret pathway that leads to the sleeping quarters of the royal family but I'm the only one that knows about it well you know now to just don't tell anyone come on.” The princess says. The princess and Orion get inside using the secret pathway. Orion bows to the princess and says “same time tomorrow princess don't forget the code word again, it's an honor to work with someone

that wants what's best for others, what isn't an honor is working for a king who only cares about himself. goodnight princess." "I won't forget goodnight Orion." The princess says. Orion leaves the princess and she heads to her room. As the princess walks into the room she kicks off her shoes and jumps on her bed. "I doubted myself but I can do this and I will keep my promise as long as I live." The princess says to herself. She starts falling asleep and eventually falls completely asleep. The sun is shining through the window of the princess room. She wakes up and is laying in bed stretching. A loud knock was suddenly coming from her door. "Could that be mom again?" The princess questions. As she gets up and opens the door the king is standing at her door. The princess jumps scared. "Go...good morning father is everything ok?" she asks. "Get ready your coming with me and your mother today were going to the Livery all day." the king says.

Episode 8 A Good Friend Gone

"Get ready your coming with me and your mother today were going to the Livery all day." the king says. The princess says to herself this isn't good im supposed to go back with Orion to give them more supplies today." "yay does that mean you're finally letting me try horseback riding?" The princess says. "No girl you aren't going to do that you and your mom are going to watch me race the new horses and hold my water now go get ready." The king says a few minutes pass the princess, the king and the queen are walking towards the stable. They pass Orion on the way. "I would sure like some coconut water." Orion says. The princess turns her head towards Orion and shakes her head no. As they arrive at the livery yard the princess says. "Oh no father I have forgotten your water. Is it ok if I go get it?" "Hurry up and go girl and come straight back." The king said "Yes sir". The princess says. She runs back to meet Orion. "Princess, what

is wrong why that response earlier?" Orion said. "I can't go with you today, he's forcing me and mom to be with him all day, you have to go on your own. You and my mom are the only people I trust right now." The princess says. "You can count on me princess, I'll get it done." Orion said. The princess ran to get the king's water and hurried back to the Livery. The princess and the queen are seen standing while the king is horse riding. A few moments past we can see Orion walking not far from the slum entrance. (Orion's pov) "I sure hope the princess is okay, but she counts on me and if I can help I'll gladly do it." Orion says out loud. Orion arrives at the slums. As Orion walks in he can see everyone coming around getting ready to collect their supplies. "Hello everyone I am here to give you guys some of the supplies the princess promised you guys yesterday." Orion said. "Hahaha doesnt anyone else find it funny how the princess shows her face yesterday and doesn't bother to show up today, making her servants do the work for her being just like her father." The third person said. " I don't mean to be rude, sir but I am not a servant, I am a royal guard for the royal family. the princess is being forced to be with the king all day today there for she can not be here that's is she she asked me to bring you these resources." Orion said. " You should not be talking that way about the princess, she is nothing like her father and she has proven that, she made it her business to give us these resources and even snuck out for us people who she met not that long ago. she's doing more for us than you ever did." Araelle said as she came out of nowhere. Orion finishes distributing the supplies and starts to get ready to head back. The people of the slums turn to Orion and all say thank you and bow to show gratitude. "You are all very welcome, you do not have to bow to me as I am only a guard until next time." Orion says. As Orion reaches the door of the slums Araelle stops Orion. "Hey! I'm sorry about him, he's a very negative person, it is our motto to help everyone here no matter how they are. He's never received anything nice so when he does he acts like this." Araelle said. "No worries I've seen worse. I'm just glad I can help you all, serving under a ruthless king sucks and I can not wait for him to be dethroned," Orion said. "Seriously thank you for doing this for helping the princess help us and going against the king that's so brave of you. I have to get back to putting things around here

in order, have a safe trip back.” Araelle runs off without giving Orion a chance to say anything back directly. Orion yells towards her “be safe around here.” Orion walks out of the slums. A few minutes past and the princess and her mother are still standing there watching the king and his friends riding horses. “This is so boring and pointless we are just standing here while they ride horses.” The princess says between her breath. “Dont let ur father hear you say that because you know he'll discipline you for who knows how long.” her mother said. Orion approaches the livery yard close enough so that the princess can see him but far enough so the king does not spot him. The princess notices Orion and looks at him, the princess can see Orion giving her a nodd of certainty as to him going to help the people of the slums. The king finished the horse back riding. “You two go let everyone in the palace know that there will be a meeting in the west side yard of the palace in 20 minutes.” the king says. The princess and the queen both look at each other nodd to the king and go off to let everyone know of the meeting. 15 minutes later everyone is gathering at the yard awaiting for the king, queen and princess. The princess, the queen and king arrive and stand in a line, the king in the middle, the queen to the left of the king, the princess next to her and a guard next to the princess to the king’s right is Orion and another guard. Everyone starts to whisper among themselves and wonder what's happening. The king steps forward and begins to speak.” My fellow Barbarians, I have gathered you all here to discuss multiple things. We as a kingdom have had many many good profits, gains and many allies. Our place is standing strong and we must keep it that way, our structures our tools our horses our farms we musnt mess these up. I have checked our resources and inventory....” The princess, Orion and the queen’s expressions change. “ The princess inner thoughts “this isn't good” the king continues “ They all look good, our supplies and resources have never been so high.” The princess’s face changes to fully confused. “The final thing I would like to address is that you serve this kingdom. We are all in agreement to not make enemies to make allies. Enemies will not take us anywhere, they will hold us all back just because you think I don't know anything doesn't mean I don't know. Orion step up here.” Orion steps up “Yes your majesty?” “ I want everyone to know just one more

thing and then you are all dismissed” the king turns to Orion. “People like you are the reason why we have enemies.....” The king takes his blade out and cuts Orion's head off.

Episode 1 A Wish Upon A Star

The cold breezy air hit across the pregnant woman's face as she laid there in pain and agony pleading to the god's. "oh please barbarian gods i pray and beg for you to guarantee the safety of my son. I am a single mother and no one here wants to help, no one will help because it's a burden on them. Please gods keep my child safe in this cruel world." Sayaka says in a crying voice while in pain and going into labor. A few moments pass and there is no answer from the barbarian gods. In a hurried voice while giving birth Sayaka did what any mother would do to protect her child. "You barbarian gods don't want to answer fine. I pray to those who have forsaken life to raise and protect this child of mine, from my heart I swear that he shall give you his heart in return." A few moments later Sayaka gave birth to her son, wrapped him in a rag, while she was bleeding out. a deep scary voice is heard. "I am the demon of wrath. I will fulfill your prayers as long as what you said is kept a promise." Sayaka quickly said " yes of course as long as my child is safe i will do anything." Sayaka, rapidly bleeding out, was speaking to the demon and struggled to say. "p ..please take care o..of him....this is my s....soon k..in...." Sayaka bleeds out without finishing her sentence. The demon then buries sayaka. The demon of wrath then picks up the child and says "welcome my child kin is it this will be fun." the screen pans to black. Seven years later. 7 year old boy caramel skin, with red hair, wearing tunics running in the woods. The demon of wrath "you're making too much noise you'll never catch a prey. Remember what I told you. Make no noise when the time is right you strike, try again kin." kin looks at the demon and nods. Kins pov "there it is the deer ok make no noise and when the time right strike." kin said to himself. Kin quietly followed the deer and patiently waited. Kin then struck and killed the deer. "I did it, I did it," kin said. Demon "you see when you practice you get better." kin nods his head as he is using his bare hands to clean the deer and skin it. "It's getting late, let's find somewhere to sleep wrath." kin said. The demon of wrath nodded. "Is it time for it again? Do you always have to do that?" kin asks out of curiosity. "Im cannot be seen by people." the demon of wrath says. The demon then stands next to kin and starts to move as it is mutating and turned into a ring.

“Time to go then its weird that you just have to make yourself a ring.” kin said in his mind. “Yeah i know.” the demon said in its head. Kin continued to walk through the woods with the deer meat on his back. A few minutes later kin is still walking and you can see a female walking in toward kin. “Hey little boy, why are you wondering by yourself this late in the night”. Araelle said. “I’m not a little boy. I’ve been surviving alone besides why would you care why I’m alone.” kin said “because a young child like you should not be out here alone. Where are your parents?” Araelle said. “Well I am alone and I don’t have parents or a place to go so what.” kin said. “Come with me, I live in the nearby slums. You can stay there and live there so you’re not alone, you will still need to contribute.” aralle said. Kin looks at the ring and says “what do you think wrath?” “go for it gives us time to learn and gives us a temporary home.” Kin turns to look at Araelle and says. “Fine i will contribute.” Kin follows Araelle to the slums; they get to the slums and go into the half opened gate. Arealle then shows Kin where he will be sleeping.

Episode 2 Azalea & Kin

Kin sitting down in the small area he was given to sleep. “Wrath don’t you think it’s time for you to tell me who you are exactly?” kin said. “Some things aren’t simply said kin others you have to find the answer.” “Then let’s go find the answers. It looks like it is 5 am no one would be up so we can leave and come back unnoticed.” kin said. Kin and azalea started to head toward the exit as... “hii kin good morning you’re up early” aralle said. “Y..yea just going for an early walk.” kin said “hey while you’re at it can you bring back some meat and veggies please i have written down some instructions.” araelle said “uh sure” kin says as he takes the paper and leaves the slums. “Where to now wrath, where do we go?” The demon of wrath uses her power to guide kin through the wood surrounded by tall trees, green grass and flowers. As they walk through the wood they

come across a small ravine. "We aren't far Kin, jump the ravine and we will be there shortly." demon of wrath said. Kin does as instructed and jumps the ravine. Kin then continues forward as the number of trees begin to decrease as the grass slowly becomes dirt. "We are here, kin." the demon says. "This place is beautiful," Kin said. As kin looks around you see a heavy water fall leading down to a medium sized river with clear water and multiple benches displayed. Azalea comes out of her ring transformation and stands in front of kin. "Well, what would you like to know first?" the demon said. "Everything from the beginning." kin said. "Well kin here it goes. My name is Azalea. I am known as the demon of wrath, one of the seven barbarian demons. Your mother prayed to the barbarian gods to save you and keep you alive but they did not answer. She then prayed to the demons and I was the one who answered her prayer. As for your father I have no recognition of kin." Azalea said "w..wait if i have a mother why didn't you tell me, how could you keep this from me? Where is my mother?" Kin yelled. "Your mother is dead kin she died after she gave birth to you and asked me to look after you and keep you safe. A mother would do anything for her child. But there came a cost ever since that day." azalea said. "M my mom gave to you because the couldn't take care of me. W..what cost?" kin asked while crying. "Well kin in order for me to guarantee your safety your mother gave your heart away to me." azalea said "m..my heart w.. What do you mean azalea?"kin said "it means you are giving away your mortality, you can longer die. You're giving your emotions that make you human away, you can feel pain. When you die you will not go into the forever your soul will enter the void where you will remain for eternity."azalea siad. "What is the forever? What is the void? This is so confusing." kin said. "The forever is where the souls of all biens in the universe go;to when they pass. However the void is where the soul of those who give their heart away, after they pass on from the world of the living. i know it is a lot to take in but kin this was the only way for me to guarantee the safety your mother wanted." Azalea said. "So I'm going to the void when I die. That sounds scary. What should i call you wrath or azalea."kin said "you can call me my name azalea."azalea said. Azalea goes back into her ring transformation to give kin some time to take it all in. kin sees a grizzly bear hunting for food and decides to hunt it. Kin then kills the bear and starts eating. A few moments later kin hears footsteps and he slightly turns.

Camera pans out to both of them. A little girl about a year older than him is looking at kin in fear as kin is seen turning around with a piece of bear meat in his mouth with blood all over his face. The scared girl asks. "S..sorry to interrupt i i was going back home and g.. Got lost. U um would you like some bread or anything i i have some extra food." she slowly approached kin and set a paper bag of extra food and supplies and set it on the floor near kin n slowly backed away. Kin said nothing but stared at her while he was still eating with blood on his clothes and mouth. " i.. I'll get going um i...i have to find my way home sorry for bothering you." the girl said. The girl ran away and kin continued eating. Kin finished eating. "It's time to head back kin araelle gave u instructions and it's the first day we've been here we don't want to get on her bad side already." azalea said "fine we can go back." Kin takes bear meat and the bag the Princess puts down and starts to head back. A few minutes later kin arrives at the slums. "Kin you're back and you have the things that I told you to get sweet. Everyone here has been doing their tasks so today is going by smoothly. Kin could you please serve the meat and veggies into small portioned plates." araelle said kin nods and goes to do his task. When dinner time approaches kin puts out all the plates. A few minutes later. "KINNN" araelle said kin quietly says "yes". " I TOLD YOU TO PUT THE FOOD ON THE PLATES WHY WOULD YOU SERVE RAW MEAT TO EVERYONE." Araelle said "you said to serve the things you never specified what to serve so i thought it was what i brought." kin said "kin no we're all people here we are barbarian we can't eat raw meat it'll make us sick." araelle said "so...sorry everyone." kin said.

Episode 3 A Royal Fake

"s.sorry everyone." kin said. Araelle started to take everyone's plate." Kin don't just stand there come help me so we can serve the actual food." arelle said. Kin started to take the other plates and take them back. " I'm sorry I shouldn't have yelled at you;

you're just a kid nonetheless and I should have specified." arealle said. " It's okay, but I eat raw meat all the time. That's why I thought I had to serve the raw meat to everyone." kin says as he starts to serve the correct food this time. Arealle looks at Kin and says. "Y you've been eating raw meat. How are you not sick?" arealle said. Kin simply shrugged his shoulder to signify that he doesn't know. But kin is well aware why he indeed does not get sick. Kin and arealle start to pass out the plates one more time. As soon as the people got their plates they immediately started to eat. Like if they haven't eaten in years. Kin then walks towards his small area and sits down looking up at the sky. "Be careful I can smell the blood on one of the children from the east slums. It smells fishy." Azalea siad. "Hey kin mind if i sit with you?" Arealle said "sure." kin said. Arealle sat next to kin and said. "Oh I forgot to tell you the barbarian princess stopped by today and gave us supplies." "Are you sure it was her? I mean people of royalty don't care about us. That's why we live the way we live." kin said. Arealle continues eating and kin says. "Is that what you meant, Azalea?" "No, it's not, it's something bad." Azalea said. As arealle finished chewing she said. "She's different kin "like the rest." "It's hard to believe till i see it." kin said. "We have to see why that boy is here." Azalea said. "I'm going for a walk, enjoy your meal, Arealle." kin said. Arealle waved goodbye. Kin followed the boy to the gate. "Hey kid, why are you here? I know you don't belong here." kin said. The boy ran out of the gate, Kin caught up to him and lifted him by the shirt. " Tell me why you're here, boy. You can talk now or I will make you talk,"Kin said..well t the king is at my slums taking our people I escaped I didn't want to be a slave." the boy said. Kin put the boy down and began running. "Kin where are you going?" Azalea said. "To see if what he said is true. If what he is saying is what you sense." kin said. A few moments later kin arrives at the east slums. You can see 5 guards as they take people away from their family. Dragging them out of their homes into a wagon. A man was resisting and the guard shot him insite of everyone, even his own family to show them that if you refuse you die. Kin grew mad and turned bright red. "Don't Kin something bad will happen " Azalea said "I DON'T CARE. I am not going to stand here and watch this happen. Whether you stop me or not, I will do something." kin said. Kin sneaked behind one of the guards and started fighting him. Kin tiered out the guard and with his power he snaps the guards body into half and the people cheer instead of panic. The second

guard tries to shoot kin and kin keeps walking towards him. Kin and the guard keep fighting, the guard tries pulling the trigger once more, Kin grabs the revolver and makes the guard shoot himself. Kin then breaks the wagon letting everyone free. The third guard charges at kin, they fight and tumble and the people of the slums cheer for kin. A few moments pass and everyone goes quiet. You can see kin eating the guard he had just fought. With blood all over him kin looks up at the king with hatred and says you deserve to die.” you get him don't let him get away. And you get reinforcements.” the king says. The king and the guard leave to get reinforcements and the guard starts to chase kin. Kin starts to run out of the slums. “ I told you not to do anything now look , they want to hunt you down.” Azalea yelled. “Yeah they want to haunt me but atleast i can't die. They can be free back to their families. I can run and fight back, they can't.

Episode 4 On The Run

I can run and fight back, they can't. Kin said as he ran out of the slums. “Azalea, what are my chances of out running them?” kin asked. “ To outrun one is about a 90% chance. But the chances of an army after you are very low.” Azalea said. A few minutes passed. “Gosh, where is this kid? I haven't run this much since I first became a guard.” the guard said. The guard stopped to catch his breath.“ I give up chasing a kid who was just trying to protect his people. If I get him, who knows what the king would do.” the guard said. Kin arrives at a small riversurrounded by tall trees and rocks. “ I think i lost him time to wash up i think i'll be fine he's too slow to catch up to me.” kin said. Fully dressed kin jumped into the river to wash the blood off of him, a few minutes later you can hear footsteps approaching the river kin hears the footsteps and sinks himself under water so that he isn't seen. the screens pans out and you can faintly see kin hiding under water and the guard standing by the river. “Hey kid, if you can hear me I'm done chasing you. I only did it so that the king still thinks I'm loyal to him. I don't agree

with his ruling. I won't bring you in because who knows what the king will do to you." the guard said. Kin came out of the water and said. " I believe you." "So you're just going to believe me, I could be lying and you just believe me." the guard said. "You have a bright aura that is how I know you're not lying. If you do not agree, why do you put up with it. Why do you follow his orders." kin said. "Because of my family I will do anything for my family to be safe even if it means I suffer. I rather suffer myself and take the guilt myself instead of them. For the next few hours i will stay with you i'll show you where you can hide from them if i'm not around. There's a cave five minutes north from here. Also theres a hidden cabin underneath this rock. And out of nowhere the guard gets shot in the head and in an instant kin gets surrounded by an army of royal guards. "You see, as a king I learned to put trackers on my guards due to previous events." the king said. Kins eyes once again turn red and says. "You killed an innocent man for the simple fact that he stopped hunting me down because he disagreed with you. How dare you be so selfish. You are the reason why I hate royalty because of selfish power hungry aswholes like you." kin said, and at that moment kins wrath awoken the red demon of war. Kin started to fight the guards and killing them one by one. After a while kin started to calmdown and get tiered. As kin was fighting the guards the king ordered two of the guards to go the other way and ambush kin at his weakest point and the guards were able to knock out kin with a tranquilizer dart. The guards put kin on a wagon and they headed off. A few minutes later the king, the guards and kin knocked out a sleep and arrived outside the gates of the kingdom of innata.

Episode 5 who are you

Camera is seen through kin's eyes as he awakens. "Ow my head feels like i hit 5 rocks." Kin said as he begins to open his eyes more he rolls off the bed and onto the floor. As he fully awakens, he sees a small room with a big comfy bed and all the furniture was red white and gold. "W..where am i? This place looks like royalty. It makes me wanna puke. Azalea, where are we, why are we here." Kin said. "You were knocked out kin i told you not to intervene. We are in the kingdom of innata. The king brought you here at least you're not being tortured." azalea said. "We need to get out of here, azalea. I don't like this place." kin said. "Kin you were brought here you now can be here and you won't struggle. I can guarantee your safety." azalea said. "Yeah well you don't know if he wants to cut me to pieces or experiment on me." kin said. Well young one don't you think if the king wanted to kill you or do anything to you that he would have already done it and also you would me in the dungeon." azalea said. Kin walked around the room thinking of a way to escape. " I know I can sneak out or maybe find a way out. I dont care of guarenting my safety. I can't die azalea. I was perfectly fine out there when it's just me and you we dont need these people." azalea stood shut and went back into her ring form. "If you're going to try then lets try i have no control of your actions." azalea said.

Kin opened the door to see two tall guards standing on each side of the door. The guards picked up kin like if his weight meant nothing. "Put me down where are you taking me, leave me alone." Kin yelled. The guards said nothing and took him to the yard where the king, the queen and some guards and some people from the kingdom were standing. "Ahh I see you have woken. To all of you here this boy killed our guards to save the people of the slums he killed a total of 20 of our own with her bare hands." the king said. "You killed a man and had your guards chase me in the woods. I was only defending myself and my people." kin said. Everyone around was quiet and said nothing. The king then pulled out a gun and shot kin in the heart. Everyone stood there in shock and silence. The princess saw everything and ran up to kin to try to help him.

“How dare you kill a child for only protecting his people? This is why I hate you and everyone should as well. You are nothing but a coward.” The princess said. Out of nowhere the area is filled with silence and all you hear is kin akabane taking a deep breath and opening his eyes as they turn red and standing up. “You think you can kill me, you're funny,” kin said. Everyone was still in shock and didn't understand how he was still alive kin looked down. “You” kin said “you” The princess said. Kin gave the princess his hand and helped her up. “Who are you?” kin asked. “I” as The princess was about to speak the king cut her off. “How are you alive boy? That's my daughter didn't touch her with your filthy hands.” the king said. “I have a name. My name is Kin Akabane and I guess I am lucky to be alive. You see I could have killed you. I still can but i wont,you have a family, you have people who look up to you and you still do not care about anything but yourself. I'm leaving. If anyone tries to stop me I will kill them.” kin said. Kin turned around “wait boy” the king said.”what do you want?” kin said. “you will protect my daughter with your life or we'll torture you forever. We know how to take you down if you resist.” the king said. “What now azalea?” kinsaid. “Well if you listen to me now I would rather you protect her than be tortured forever.” Azalea said. “I'm trusting you but just know i am not associating myself with any one.”mkin said to azalea. Out loud kin ssid. “Fine how am i supposed to protect her she doesn't look like she does much?” kin said. “If she gets herself into trouble, keep her out of it. She sneaks out, don't let her. Someone tries to hurt her, you kill them.” The king said everyone left and went their own way. Kin and The princess were left in the yard. “So Araelle was right about the princess huh azalea? Hmm that's interesting.” kin said. Hey are you ok kin? I'm sorry about him, he's always like this. Are you hungry? Do you want food?” The princess says. Kin stays to himself looking at her. “Hmm not much of a talker when it comes to opening up i see. Hmm i have an idea you don't have to talk to me but you can come with me i'm going to the slums and can use a pair of extra hands. Come on dont worry he won't find out.” The princess said kin shrugged his shoulders and followed her. They both picked up bags of supplies and headed to the slums.

Episode 1 The Demon & The Princess

"It's been 10 weeks since i have been trying to get kin to talk to me."Flash back. The princess is seen approaching the door then knocking. K..Kin it's me would you like to eat something or maybe talk or hang out or something?" the princess said. From the other side of the door you hear nothing but silence and as nami walks away from the door in a sad concerned voice nami then says. " I won't give up". Flash back to the present. Today; today will be my last day trying to talk to him." in her comfy sweatpants and hoodie nami walks to the kitchen and gets a plate of food. A few minutes later the princess is back to the room and knocks on the door again, no answer. "That's it, I'm coming inside." The princess opened kins door and walked in. "Are you hungry? I brought you food. Do you want to talk?" Kin nodded his head no and looked away. As nami turns around and starts to walk towards the door. "ENOUGH YOU HAVE TO QUIT THIS BEHAVIOR. THE PRINCESS HAS BEEN TRYING TO TALK TO YOU FOR THE PAST 10 WEEKS NOW. IF YOU WANT TO KEEP WHAT LITTLE HUMANITY YOU HAVE LEFT WITHIN YOU; YOU HAVE TO CONNECT TO REALITY." Azalea said. "Fine"Kin said. "Nami" the princess turned around at the door frame in confusion. "I'll call you Nami. I hate your name. And ok we'll talk, come in."Kin said. Does this also mean you'll eat this delicious meal too?" nami said. "Um, I can't eat cooked food. May I have something raw?" Kin said in confusion nami nodded her head. A few minutes passed and nami came back with the raw food. "Thanks" kin said "no worries mind telling me why raw food?" Nami says as she sits down. "Well it's a long story but you have wanted to talk for a while so go ahead ladies first." kin says. As Kin eats and Nami sits and tells Kin about her and Kin does the same. They get to know each other and continue to speak.

" So there are some things you missed out on, silly." nami said "like what?" Kin said. "Um why you can only eat raw meat? How you got shot and you're standing here right now? How this whole demon thing works like why is she in a ring or how do you talk to azalea.? Oo can I see what azalea looks like?" nami asked. "Well I can not eat meat

because I am a demon and because of azalea. Azalea and I talk to each other through a telepathic link when she is in my ring, however when she isn't in her ring transformation we talk to each other like we are talking now. No you can not see how azalea looks. The reason for you not being able to see her nor is she outside of my ring now is because it is taboo for demons to show themselves to barbarians. and I am immortal i can't die. Any other questions?" kin said "yes but youre barbarian too but it's different because your heart was given away to azale by your birth mom right?" nami said "yes correct" kin said "that's it i have no more questions. Do you have any questions for me?" nami said. "Why are you so nice to me, you and your mom?" kin said. "Because even though I don't know you it's always good to be nice to others, you don't know what they went through or what they are going through. Also at the end of the day we're children we should be alone or neglected and if we are then we have each other and we stick together." nami said. "Y..yea we stick together" kin said in a low tone acknowledging that for the first time someone other than azalea was willing to stand by him. "why did your father say you get into trouble a lot no offence but you don't seem to? Kin said. "That's because I'm a curious child and to him it's a problem. I don't always do as he says and he gets mad." Nami said. " I see well there's nothing wrong with being curious. And one more question if you don't mind me asking, kin said. "Sure, go for it." nami said. "When your father found me he said he put trackers on his guards because of past events why?" kin said. Nami looks down then looks back up at kin. "I never thought i had to tell this to anyone. But" screen pan to flash back while nami is talking. "There was a guard orion who helped me sneak out one day and from that day on he helped me sneak out and take resources to the slums. Then when the king found out he hosted a speech ceremony where he gave a speech and.....he decapitated Orion in front of everyone. That's what happened and please don't call that man my father. To me he is not my father, to me that's just an unjust king." nami said. Nami and kin continue to make trips to the slums helping people and as time goes by nami and kin grow closer together. 2 years later. Kin is seen fighting off guards and the king just standing there. "Take him out of here i dont want this kid here anymore." the king says as kin is beaten up and hurt. "What are you doing, don't touch him." nami said she pushed the guards and stood in front of kin as he was injured. "I no longer want him

here. His job is to keep you alive. I didn't keep him here so that you can bond and get close and have feelings for each other," the king said. "He isn't leaving kin this is his home now and I'm his family and you, you aren't going to take that from him."

"NAMIYA... Yukimura, how dare you raise your voice at me." the king said. Nami said as she held kin in her arms and helped him walk away. "THAT'S NOT MY NAME MY NAME IS NAMI I GO BY THE NAME KIN GAVE ME AND KIN IS STAYING." Nami is then dragged by a guard into the chambers and kin is thrown out of the gates of the kingdom of Innata.

Episode 2 Revolution Of Innata

"Why did you intervene?" Ivan said. "Put me down" Ivan put Nami down. "You could have ended up hurt, why risk your life for someone?." Ivan said. "I intervened because it isn't fair. I hate his rule, I despise him and now he's trying to take away the only family I have." Nami said. "You should not be disobeying your father." Ivan said. YOU TELL ME IS THIS HOW YOU WANT TO KEEP LIVING YOUR LIFE SERVING A KING WHO... K..KILLED HIS OWN.... WIFE...A...AND YOU WITNESSED IT!" Nami said. Nami began to cry and turned away. "Y.. you know about queen Theodora? H..how? I.. I'm so..sorry." Ivan said. "Don't be sorry.. It's too late for that. If you want things to change then tell the world, Tell them what he did to my mother!!." Nami said as she cried and ran away. Nami entered her room, closed the door behind her and slid onto the floor. Nami's crying got more and more intense.

Camera pans out to the forest and then zooms into the grass. Their kin can be seen lying unconscious and hurt. Kin is shown opening his eyes. Forgetting he was hurt he tried to rush up he yelled. "NAAMI!!! I gotta help her before she gets hurt." but he

couldn't get up. "Ughh my body is aching. Azalea? Do you think she's ok?....Azalea?" Azalea comes out of nowhere with a bowl in her hands. She holds kin's head up. "Here take this," Azalea said. "No i...i have to go back, I have to save her. She can die, I can't, I have to go." kin said. "No kin drink this you need to get better you're too weak." Azalea said. kin drank from the dowl and in a few minutes he was able to get on his feet but he wasn't fully recovered. "How are you feeling, my boy?" Azalea said. "I'm feeling better now. Let's go make sure she's safe no matter how many people I have to fight." Kin said "No you aren't going anywhere but now that you feel better..." Azalea said "What is it azalea?" Kin said. "YOU NEED TO STOP THINKING YOU CAN'T DIE.. YES YOU ARE A DEMON AND YOU ARE IMMORTAL BUT YOU CAN STILL DIE. I WORRY THAT ONE DAY YOU'LL DO SOMETHING RECKLESS AND I WON'T BE ABLE TO FULFILL YOUR MOTHERS WISH." Azalea said. "What do you mean you clearly saw me get shot by king norman and i'm still here." kin said. "STOP THINKING THAT YOU CAN'T DIE KIN YOU CAN GET KILLED. NOT BY REGULAR PEOPLE BUT YOU CAN DIE KIN. YOU CAN ONLY DIE IF YOU GET KILLED BY CELESTIAL BEINGS. THAT WHY i.. Worry about you when you act without thinking when you make impulsive decisions." because neither you or myself would know you're fighting a celestial until it's too late."Kin said nothing but looked at azalea. "B..but Nami what if she's hurt what if she isn't okay?" kin said. "Kin I am sure she is okay right now focus on healing your wounds and recovering lets find somewhere to spend the night it's getting late.

A few moments later there were flyers all over inchantee. The flyers are stating ; The King killed The Queen. Everyone gathered in front of the kingdom innata inside the castle wall rioting and demanding answers. "Is it true?" "Did he really kill her?" "why?" "We want answers, we want answers." "Guards go control the riot. I will be here inside my kingdom walls where I'm safe. And find out who released this information." the king said. Through the intercom system around the kingdom a voice is heard. "The one you call your king; king Norman is responsible for the death of Queen Theodora. It is true a king who killed his own queen for power and because she had different visions than him for our kingdom. Everyone should know the truth, everyone deserves to hear the truth." The voice is gone from the intercom and the riot gets worse. "It is true I killed her so

what power is more important than anything riot all you want but if you oppose me or try to dethrone me my guards are already ordered to kill those who oppose.” the king said. Everyone in the kingdom of Innata continued to riot.

Episode 3 The Beginning of war

Nami sitting on the floor crying. “I..i didn't even say g..goodbye o..or hugged her one last time.” nami said. Nami hears aloud yelling and cursing in the distance.she slowly gets up and walks to the window.The outside view of the rioters can be seen through a window. “H..he did it he told the world...” I was right so many people despise him,”Nami said. Camera goes to black and pans to kin and azalea. Let's stay here who would have known we ended up at our own place.”kin said. “Pretty strange huh.” Azalea said. “What's this?” Kin approaches a tree with a flyer on the other side. As Kin was about to take the flyer someone rushed by on a horse and ripped the flyer off the tree. “What was that Kin?” Azalea asked “It was a flyer on the king. I couldn't quite read it. That person on the horse took off with it.” Kin said. “Whatever it is, it's not our problem Kin.” Azalea said. “What is it about Nami?” Kin said. “If it was about her we would both already know.” Azalea said. The camera pans to the man riding the horse through the woods. A few hours later somewhere on the other side of the planet of Inchantee. “I have a message for the Koldains.” the messenger is let through. “What is it you have for me? ” says anonymous. “The barbarian kingdom is at its lowest; the king killed the queen and everyone is rioting.” the messenger said. “Perfect! guards get everyone ready tomorrow at sunrise we leave, tomorrow is the day the kingdom of innata will be ours. Says anonymous.

Episode 4 My People

The sun shines bright down on the kingdom of Innata. View from the left angle. The rioters are still there. Nami walks out to the front and everyone stares at her “did you know? Why didn't you say anything?”. “Citizens of Innata I myself did not know I found out today just like all of you. This is unjust and I will make it my business to change. You do not have to go against it and lose your lives. I will do it. These guards are ordered to kill anyone but they can not do anything to me.” Nami said. “This is unfair you didn't even get to say bye to her. This must be so hard for you.” person said Nami stood there with her head high ating tough but her eyes showed the pain of the loss of her mother and hatred for the king. The camera pans out to the otter wall of the kingdom of Innata, the koldian army. “Where are the guards? Hmm I guess they delt with the riot.”anonymous 2 said. “Or not listen, they are rioting inside we must find a way in and take innata for ourselves.” Anonymous. The king is shown with his inner circle in the meeting room.” we heard rumors that the Koldians were gathering their forces at the outer walls of our kingdom.” Said Xavier, the head of the circle. ‘The king in a panicked voice said. “Why are they doing this? What's going on?” “The flyers our people put up stating the queen's death are missing.” Ty said the second member of the kingdom. “We can not let them take control of what is ours. We have to protect us, our families, and our people.” Dick said the third member of the king's circle. The king panicked even more and the camera changed to his point of view. “Me? help these people never i will be in my chambers and you three will handle it.” the king said. As the king approaches the door he turns back and says. “ prepare everything for departure.” “What do you mean departure? What about the people? What about the children? Are you just going to leave them behind?” dick said. “Forget the people in the kingdom, your duty is specifically to me your king.” the king said as he walked out of the door and slammed the door shut.

Screen pans to nami walk towards the study hall. A few minutes passed and nami walked into the study hall. "Karla? Are you in here Karla?"nami said. "Yes, I am here your highness, how can I be of service.?" Karla said. "Karla, what did I tell you about addressing me as your highness.?" nami said. "Right sorry nami I wasn't sure if your father was with you he yells at me when i don't call you that." Karla said. "I have a question?" nami said. "Sure, ask away." Karla said. "How can someone come back from the dead?" nami said. "It is not possible to return from the life of the dead." Karla said. "But there's a boy that I know that my father killed in front of me and he's alive." nami said. "There's no way to come back from the dead but there are some who can not die by simple means. These beings are called god born." Karla said. "What are god borns?" nami said. "Godborns are a race of people that were born from the light of a dying star. These beings are immortal in certain aspects. They can only be killed under specific circumstances.Only another god born can kill a good born also known as a celestial. Certain godborn are born with hearts and or souls while others don't have any." karla finished. "What do you mean about the souls and hearts?" Nami asked. Karla continues. "What I mean is that in the literal sense of a being born from a dying star; this means that a godborn is only born with the soul of the planet they were born from. When a planet is dying depending on the race that lived on it, how loving they were, how evil they were,how kind they were, or how unjust they were, these all factor into the strength of the planet's soul. If the planet's people were evil and unjust, the godborn that would come from that known planet would be born with no soul. If the people were kind and fair the strength of the soul of that planet would be given to the godborn that would be born from that dying planet."

As Karla finishes explaining to nami, shouting,screaming and loud sounds are heard outside. Nami looks out of the window. She can see the rioters no longer protesting. Instead everyone is in fear. Guards are fighting, kids crying what was onces a protest turned into a warzone. Nami and Karla look at each other and start to make their way outside,where the civilians are trying to hide while the guards try their best to defend the kingdom. "I Jugo and my brother Suni will take down the barbarians and this kingdom

will be run by us Koldians."Jugo said. Nami walked out to the battlefield in her mothers armor. "Not on my watch we won't let them take our home." nami said. 'But your highness you can't be here you'll get hurt go back inside.'`one of the guards said. "No i princess nami yukimura will not go back, you are all my people and we will defend what's ours. We are not just rulers and subjects, we are more than that." nami said. Everyone shouted in agreement.

Episode 1 Rest In Peace.....Princess

Everyone shouted in agreement. As the fight continues, Nami starts to fight alongside her people. "Group A split up into smaller groups and head over to the different slums to keep our people safe. Group B make sure the people that live in the kingdom are in a safe place. And last but not least, group C; we will stay here and protect our kingdom." Nami said. "Yes, your highness." All the guards said as they branched off to do as they were told. "Nami, would you like me to look for your father?" Karla said. "No, don't waste time, this isn't time to look for Norman, stand by my side and let's fight for our kingdom." Nami said. "Yes Nami." Karla said. After Nami ordered everyone and took command the war became smoother as her people were working together cooperating with each other. Camera pans to the slums. "I..I have to find the princess..m ..maybe she can help protect us from these invaders." The little girl said. The little girl started crawling. As she looked up she saw the people fighting to defend their home. The heavily guarded men shooting and stabbing the innocent while the innocent had to fight back with spears and torches. "This land will be ours." The invaders say. "This is our home no one will take that away from us." The people of the slums said. As the little girl exited the slums she stood up crying. "I. I will get help. I promise I..I'm not abandoning my home." The little girl said. The little girl walked through the woods in hopes to find the kingdom of Innata. While walking she saw bodies upon bodies on the floor. Some burned, others shot or had spears through them. Scared, she continued to cautiously sneak and arrived at the outer walls of the kingdom of Innata. She can see two men on horses being protected by some guards. "I have to find a way inside to ask the princess for help." The little girl crouched through the bushes, and found a small opening in the side of one of the walls. She crawled into the kingdom and felt something hit her foot. As she looks down she can see one of the royal guards dead. She wanted to scream but if she did she would get caught so instead she gulped. As she moves away and tries to make her way to the princess. She can see the princess fighting an enemy each with swords. As soon as the princess strikes him down out of nowhere, the general of the invaders strikes the princess from behind; princess Nami Yukimura falls. "N....no" The little girl says as she

looks down. "She... she cant die s..she's supposed to save us all I..I should have been here sooner I have to get help she has to live." The little girl said. The camera pans to an aerial view of Nami Yukimura laying on the floor slowly closing her eyes.

Episode 2 Awaken Kin Akabane The Red Demon!!!

"We need a doctor now the princess has fallen!!!" Karla yelled as she held Nami in her arms. Karla can see the doctor running towards her and Nami. " I'm so sorry Nami I should have paid more attention now you are hurt because of me." Karla said. Doctor lyri approached. " I am here, let's take a look." lyri said. As Lyri is checking the princess you can see the chaos happening in the background. The once strong standing kingdom is now crumbling. "We need to stand strong," a guard said. "How are we going to do that if the only person who was giving us orders to follow is down?" shouted a second guard. "That's why we have to keep trying so that we stay strong whether we are given orders or not." yelled a third guard. "I can try my best to assure you that she will live." lyri said. " Don't try your best, she has to live, she's the only one that can make this kingdom better." Karla said. "Karla I know the princess has been under your supervision after the queen... please let me do my job please go help the others." lyri said. Karla nodded her head and went off to fight. A few minutes later, Karla made her way back to lyri and Nami. "H..how is she?" Karla asked. Lyri looked at Karla with sadness in her eyes and shook her head no.

The camera pans to show Azalea and Kin walking through the woods making their way home to Arealle and the rest of their people. A few minutes later Kin takes a step forward and he can hear a loud crack. Kin looks down and sees that he stepped on a dead body. Kin proceeds to look forward and see many more bodies. "Azalea what's going on?" kin asked. "I'm not sure but i smell something fishy.."Azalea said. Kin and

Azalea ran towards the slums. As they arrived Kin saw more dead bodies. People fighting and his home in flames. Kin, upset, went into the slums to fight back. "Everyone get to safety," Kin said. "What about you?" Arealle said. "I'll be fine." Kin said. Kin started killing the invaders one by one, ripping them apart. When only one guard was left he shot kin dead. "Noooo." Yelled the people of the slums. "Hahah you thought this little boy was going to kill me this kingdom will be ours.." the invader said. As he was about to attack the people of the slums Kin gasped for air and came back to life. Everyone was shocked as they thought he was dead. Kin held the invaders hand before he could strike. "You and your people won't take over Innata." kin said. "I.. I killed you, how are you alive?" the invader said. "That's none of your business." Kin said as he killed the invader. "K..Kin?" Arealle. "I told you I'll be fine stay here where it's safe." Kin said as he turned to his demon form half Kin half Azalea. The people of the slums looked at kin in shock. "Azalea what is the probability for me to kill all the invaders in all the slums?" kin asked. "The probability of the kingdom of Innata being protected is a 50-50 chance of success." Azalea said. Kin nodded his head and walked out of the slums. Kin then goes to every slum helping the people and killing the invaders while dying and coming back to life sometimes. After saving the last slums Kin sat down next to a tree. "Azalea I..I'm tired." kin said. "I know you are Kin. You are just a child coming back from the dead isn't something you can master at a young age neither is transforming.. Remember you haven't fully healed either." Azalea said. As kin takes a break for a few then suddently he can hear branches and leaves cracking.

Episode 3 I'll Kill You All!!

"I hope no one finds me. I..I have to warn Arealle about the princess." The little girl said as she was sneaking through the woods. "I can't believe I noticed this"... Flashback to the princess falling after being struck down. The camera pans back to the little girls

point of view. After a few minutes of her sneaking around. She sees someone sitting by a tree but she can not fully make out who it is. "Please no more fighting for five more minutes." Kin said. As he looked over to where the sound of twigs and leaves cracking. Kin could see a little girl crouching behind the bush. "I see you there you can come out no need to hide the bad men aren't here." Kin said. The little girl stood up and slowly walked to Kin. "W..where did they all go?" The little girl asked. "They're all dead." Kin said. "I.. I was just here not long ago... I sneaked out to go get help and when I got to the kingdom....." The little girl said. "When you got to the kingdom what?" Kin said. "I...I saw the princess, f..fall..she...she's gone." The little girl said in tears. "W..what.... Go to the slums where it's safe." Kin said. The little girl went to the slums and Kin started running to the kingdom. "It's my fault she's gone. I could have saved her if I would of just gone back." Kin said. "It's not your fault Kin you were really badly injured and no one can predict the future Kin blaming yourself won't fix anything." Azalea said. Kin and Azalea arrive at the kingdom of the Innata. "Where do you think you're going?" said Suni. "To save and protect the love of my life and her people." Kin said. "I am Suni, the second Koldian god of life. You'll have to get through me if you want to save these pathetic people." Suni said. Kin tried to change into his demon form but wasn't able to. "Azalea, why can't I transform?" Kin said telepathically. "You need to learn to control your powers Kin. You act and you do not think of your actions. You are too impulsive. I'm afraid you'll have to fight this one without a transformation." Azalea said. Kin and Suni start to fight each other with no weapons. Suni knocks kin to the ground having an advantage as Suni is going to go for the kill. Kin quickly moves out of the way, making Suni hit the ground instead. "You will never beat me, you are just a kid you know nothing of this war. Stop putting your nose where it doesn't belong." Suni said. "Yeah I'm just a kid, tell that to the army you sent to the slums wait you cant I killed them all." Kin said as he stroked Suni. Kin and suni fought and fought until they were both weak. "I..I will kill you and this will be my kingdom innata will be incontrol of the Koldians." Suni said. "It won't ever be yours as long as I am alive." Kin said. "Funny how a boy is so determined to fight for a kingdom that threw him out." Suni said. "I'm fighting for this kingdom not because of it's unjust king but because princess Nami risked her life not only for me but for everyone in Innata." Kin said. "Do you know why we want Innata? Because like this

we will rule the whole planet if Innata falls the nine realms will have no choice but to bow down to me and my brother.” Suni said. Not noticing Suni was then having difficulties breathing as Kin had woodend him deeply while he was talking about Innata and the realms. Just then as Suni tried to speak once more kin than struck him one last time killing Suni one of the koldian gods of life. Kin then proceeded into the kingdom of Innata.

Episode 4 Azalea I Need you

Kin proceeded into the kingdom of Innata. Kin can see the remaining barbarians fighting the rest of the koldians. “ There's so many people...I have to find her Azalea. Do you have any idea where she can be?” Kin said in a worried voice. “I am not sure Kin but we must help the guards of Innata.” Azalea said. Kin begins to fight alongside the barbarians. Within a few minutes of fighting and bloodshed they were able to kill half of the koldians within the castle's wall. Kin looked to his right where he could see three koldian guards surrounding a woman. “Give up and join us, a fine woman like you should be with us, not these disgusting barbarians.” A koldian guard said. “Either join us or die” a second koldian guard said. “ I will never join you, you killed our people, killed the princess.” Lyri said. As one of the koldian guards was about to strike her, Kin approached as quickly as he could. And stopped the guard before he could strike. “How could you surround a female who isn't armed and treat her in such ways? You disgust me.” Kin said. Kin ripped the head of one of the guards while the others watched. Kin then proceeded to rip the other two guards appart. “Are you okay lady?” kin asked. “Y..yes thank you.” Lyri said. “Where is the princess?” Kin asked while he helped Lyri off the ground. “The princess...s..she's..gone...I..I tried to save her and I.. I failed.” lyri said in a sad voice. “Where is her body?” Kin exclaimed. “I ... I will take you there.” lyri. While they walked to where Nami is, Kin and Lyri encountered some koldian guards and

fought for the kingdom of Innata. A few minutes pass and Kin sees a door creaking open. Kin sees king Norman peeking his head in and out of the door. Kin approaches the door and opens it. "You are nothing but a coward your people are out there dieing risking their life for their home and you're just hiding you are pathetic Norman." Kin said as he turned his back and continued to walk with Lyri. A few minutes later they arrived to see Nami's body on the floor of a balcony where everyone down below can see her and Kin and Lyri can see everyone down below. Kin dropped to his knees and his eyes started to tear up. "I will go back and help the others. I'm sorry that I couldn't keep her alive." Lyri said as she left kin alone with nami. "N..nami nooo you can't do this to me you can't leave me..." Kin said as he cried while shaking her. "There has to be something I can do." Kin said. He stood in silence thinking of something he could do. "Azalea, I need you." Kin said. "Yes Kin." Azalea said. "Are You willing to help me get her back?" Kin asked. "If it truly is true and you really love her, I will after all you are my son and I will do what I can in my power to make you happy. But how exactly will I help you get her back." Azalea said. "I kin akabane give you the last bit of my soul so that Nami can live." Kin said. "Kin a..are you sure?" Azalea said. Kin nodded his head yes.

Episode 5 It's Time To Wake Up Princess

The screen is black for a few seconds before coming back into view the camera then turns to Kin holding Nami's face. "It isn't working, why is it not working azalea?" Kin said as tears began to run down his face. "This is all about probability. Neither you nor I know the ramifications of what we've done. all we have to do is hope." Azalea said. "H..hope... she has to come back, everyone is depending on her, we need her, I..need her ." Kin said. "We can't tell whether she'll come back or not or what time if she does. The only thing we can do is keep fighting, find Suni's brother and end this war Kin."

Azalea said. Kin and Azalea left Nami alone. Azalea and Kin joined Karla, Lyri and the guards to fight the remaining koldians. As Kin fought alongside the others he was also in search of Jugo. A few moments passed and all the barbarian guards and people were looking up at the balcony where Nami layed. Jugo walked through the gates of Innata to find all of the koldians dead and all of the barbarian citizens there. "W..what is this menace. This kingdom is supposed to belong to me and my brother. You are not supposed to be alive, none of you are! Bow down to me as your king is nowhere to be found. The only heir to the throne is now dead." Jugo said. The citizens whispered among themselves and didn't bother to do as Jugo said. "You are supposed to bow to me!!!!!" Jugo said. "No one is supposed to do anything you say on your own no army no nothing" Kin said. "How dare you interrupt me boy and I might not have an army but I have my brother and together we will rule." Jugo said. "You mean this brother?" Kin said as he took his hand from behind his back revealing Suni's head. "Y..you where did you get that?Who killed my brother?!" Jugo said. "Where did I get it from? I got it from his body after I killed him. Let's make a deal since you and your brother are the so called gods of life. Let's have a fight to the death, the loser dies, the winner gets to choose what happens to Innata." Kin said. The people talk among themselves "what if we lose our home?" "How is he so sure he can win?" He's just a kid, why should we let him do this?" The people kept talking as Jugo yelled out. "I accept after all you are just a child you will have no chance against me and Innata will be mine.!" "No chance?? Tell that to your brother. We'll see who gets to choose Innata's fate!" Kin said. The people of Innata moved out of the way so that Kin and Jugo could fight. Within seconds the fight had begun. "Azalea, what are the chances of me actually winning this fight and saving Innata? Even if..we;we can't get her back I.. I would like to save Innata for her." Kin said. "I am not sure Kin..." Azalea said. "Then I will give it my all and protect Innata in her honor." Kin said. The fight went on for sometime. The citizens of Innata were cheering on Kin as the fight was neck and neck. Kin began getting tired and out of breath. As he tried to catch his breath, Jugo put his hand through Kin's stomach, gradually wounding him. As Kin dropped to the ground he was having trouble getting back up. "Hahaha You are just a child you can't beat me Innata will belong to me." Jugo said. "Hey do you have no mercy, he's just a kid how dare you!" a

citizen said. As kin layed there wounded his eyes kept opening and closing. "I...I have to (cogh) I have to protect Innata..." Kin said out of breath. As Jugo gloates about being stronger, Kin comes behind him in his demon form and attacks Jugo, sending him across the floor. Everyone gasps as they see Kin the red demon of war awaken before their very eyes. "You will not have Innata this place, the people, everything here belongs to the barbarians and it will stay that way as long as I am alive!!" Kin yelled. Kin approached Jugo and kept fighting him. "You took away families, friends, children, how can you live with yourself?" Kin said. "I will not die like my brother, why do you care how I am? I didn't take anything from you!" Jugo said. "You took away the only person who cares about the citizens, the only person that everyone looked up to not as the princess but as family, a friend,you took away...the love of my life!!!!!" Kin yelled. The area lay silent as jugo is weak and had difficulties fighting back. Kin then took Jugo's sword, stabbing him in the stomach and raising the blade up words. Then proceeded to put his hand through his chest and crush his heart. Everyone cheered. "The kingdom of Innata the citizens will never be in control of anyone else but barbarians. Today is a victory for us, our kingdom still stands." Kin said. Everyone hugged one another while Kin went to the balcony where Nami is. Kin gets to the balcony and stands next to Nami. "Citizens of Innata."Kin said. Everyone directed their attention to kin at the balcony. "The princesses's death will not go in vain. We will honor her and all the others we lost during this war. We will keep Innata strong." Kin said. After Kin spoke the princess's body began to glow a white aura. As her body lifted off the ground and rotated from a laying form to a standing form. A deep breath can be heard from the princess as she starts to open her eyes. Her right eye which was once green became red and her aura brightened the entire kingdom. A goddess was risen and all the citizens bowed down to her.

Episode 1 A What???

Nami and Kin are seen walking down a hall. Kin beat up and his clothes covered in blood while Nami is in her mothers armor which was now covered in her own blood. "We have to talk." Kin said. "Go to your room and wash up well talk in the morning." Nami said in a concerned yet shocked voice. The sun shines on to Innata as the camera pan through the slums and the castle showing the damage and destruction that was caused. Then the camera pans to Nami and Kin sitting at a table in silence. "W...what happened to me?.....I... I feel....different." Nami asked. Kin said nothing instead he looked down. "You have to tell her Kin." Azalea said telepathically. "I'm not sure she's ready to hear the truth," Kin said telepathically. "That's how Azalea sounds?Wait...what truth?!" Nami said telepathically. " You can hear me?" Azalea said. Nami shook her head yes. " I thought only I could hear you." Kin said. "She shouldn't be able to hear us you only....unless she's..." Azalea said. "Unless what!!!" Nami shouted. Azalea proceeded to change out of her ring transformation. "Wow" Nami said. "I...I'm sorry Nami... I gave her the last bit of my soul to save you and now.... You have to find out." Kin said. "Y..you didn't have to do that Kin..you...thank you for giving the chance to live and make things right." Nami said. "When Kin gave me the last of his soul to save you. It was only meant to save you, you are not supposed to hear me when I am in my transformation. The only way you would be able to hear me after the fact you were brought back is if..... You are a...godborn." Azalea said. "What no that can't be that's impossible you know who my parents are..." Nami said. "Not long before I met Sayaka, Kins mother, I traveled to a faraway planet where I met a little girl with the same scent as you. This is all I can say as if you want to know more of who you truly are, Nami seek guidance from the celestials." Azalea concluded. Nami in shock with tears in her eyes. "M...my whole life has been a lie.. It all felt so real e..everything I went through..c..could have been avoided...I.." Nami said as she cried. Kin got up from his seat and all he could do is hold her. "Don't worry Nami when you find out everything I'll be right here you can always cry on my shoulder." Kin said. "W..what about our people...I'm not just going to abandon them even if I'm not Norman, and Theodora's daughter, I.. I'm going to stand up and

make things better for the people of Innata.” Nami said. “Why... why are you always in the ring... and why can you show yourself to me now.” Nami said while wiping her tears. “Because it is taboo for the demons to show themselves to the barbarians. I can show myself to you now because you are bound to Kin and myself. As Nami and Kin walk outside to speak with the guards and citizens who live within the castle they can see King Norman standing on the stand with a megaphone. “Citizens of Innata I King Norman demand everyone to start fixing the kingdom this instant forget the slums and focus on my kingdom.” The king exclaimed. “No, no one will do as you want.” A guard said. “I am the king, you have no choice.” the king said. “ You lost that right when the war started.” Kin said. “Should I tell everyone what you were doing when the war was taking place.” Kin said as he pushed the king off the stand. “He calls himself king but when the princess was dead and we were fighting for our home Norman was cowering in one of the rooms planning an evacuation for himself instead of leading and helping us fight back yet he calls himself a king.” Kin said everyone started to whisper among themselves disagreeing with Norman. as Kin let Nami on the stand. “Citizens, I will take the throne and be queen of Innata.” Nami said Everyone shouted for Nami. “YOU CAN'T DO THAT THIS KINGDOM IS MINE.” Norman said. “So how about this we'll have a vote. We will gather everyone from the kingdom and everyone from the slums and have them vote who they want on the throne.” Nami said. “Fine, just prepare to lose, they will all choose me anyway.” The king said. A few minutes passed and the kingdom of Innata was filled with all of the citizens. The gown was set in the middle with Nami on the right and the king on the left. Kin stood by the crown. “The purpose of this vote is to choose who you want to be crowned queen or king. If you wish King Norman to keep ruling you will stand to the left if you want princess Nami to become queen stand to the right. There is no in between so the middle should be cleared. Also no fighting or arguing is allowed while moving to the side you chose. If you do, I will remove you and your vote will not count. The one who has the most vote will take the throne. You have 10 minutes to think about your decisions.” Kin said. 10 minutes passed. “Time is up, now is the time to choose who you want on the throne.” Kin said. The citizens started to move to their choice. Within a few minutes the camera pans to Kin standing by the crown. “ You all made your choices..(Kin picked up the crown. And

began to walk to the right.) The people have spoken as of this moment you are not the princess you are Nami Yukimura the Queen of Innata.” Kin said, placing the crown on her head.

Episode 2 The Barbarian Queen

95 percent of the citizens of Innata cheered as Nami was crowned queen. While the 5% standing on the left side stand in anger because Norman did not win. “This is ridiculous. She is a girl and a child, you ruthless people rather this child over your king!!! She knows nothing.” Norman said. “Yes I might be a girl and I might be too young to rule but the citizens have spoken. I thank you all for choosing me as your queen. We will all discuss what will happen to Innata going forward. As for you Norman..you broke the trust of our people and violated the laws of leading a kingdom and failed to protect your home and your people. You are banned from the Innata shall you ever show yourself around here again you will suffer the consequences. For those who voted for him you are more than welcome to join him or stay here and help us make Innata a better place. Take Norman away.” Nami said. Kin and one of the guards escorted Norman out and then came back to the rest of the citizens. “Why should we listen to you? You're just a kid.” A person from the left said.”She's been helping everyone, supporting everyone. You're alive today because she risked her life for all of us.” Someone from the right side said. The citizens started arguing and yelling. “ENOUGH!!!!!! I didn't become queen so that everyone can argue I became queen so that we all can work together so we can rebuild Innata, make Innata equal for all whether you live inside of the kingdom or in the slums. Resources, education, labor and health care will be for all not only one specific group of people. We will not be segregated, we will thrive together and grow together. Not only will there be equality for those things but also gender equality men and women will be able to do the same things. That is the way of barbarians and we will keep it that

way.” Nami concluded. “How do we know you aren't lying to those who chose you?”

aAnother person from the left side said “ I didn't take the throne for power. I am 12 years old and ever since I was born I was casted away by my father, not allowed to do anything at all and was never given the option to give my opinion. I will never put anyone through what I went through, and I would never give others false hopes. I became queen to save you all from an unjust king who cared about no one but himself. A king who mistreated everyone and killed people for going against him. A king who killed his wife. A king who threw his daughter off a roof just because she was curious of what looking down from a high place looked like. That will not happen going forward if any of you have anything to say your voice will be heard. I have no intentions of hurting anyone. I want to give everyone the chance to live happily without the worry of an unjust ruler and without the worry of pretending to be someone there not to protect themselves and their family.” Nami said. “I didn't know that happened... maybe you are right.” Another person from the left side said. “Of course no one knew he threatened those who knew with hurting their families.” Nami said. Nami's words were enough for everyone to agree as the citizens on the left all moved to the right. “Starting tomorrow we will begin repairing Innata. Not only will we fix what's broken but we will build new areas for different things. I will plan out the areas tonight as for all of you, go back to your homes, make sure you have all your belongings together like this when we start tomorrow you do not lose anything.” Nami said. “Yes your majesty.” All the citizens said as they bowed to Nami and went to their homes. As soon as all the citizens left Nami, Kin, Kala, Lyri and the royal guards stood. “That goes for you all too. We have a big day tomorrow.” Nami said. “Your majesty, we have something we would like to say a guard said. “What is it? Nami asked. “The general was killed in battle and we need a general. We all agreed, we are okay with Kin being our general, please pronounce him as our general.” A second guard said. Nami looked at the guards and then looked at Kin. “Are you okay with this?” Nami asked. Lyri, Kala and the guards looked at Nami and Kin. “Don't wait for me for an answer.” Azalea telepathically. Nami chuckled at what Azalea said. “Yes, I'll be your general.” Kin said telepathically while nodding his head yes so the others know his answer. “I, Queen Nami, pronounce you Kin Akabane as the general of the royal guard.” Nami said everyone cheered in excitement. “Also one more thing before

you all go.. You don't have to be a guard if you do not want to, you can leave the duty of being a guard just talk to your general.” Nami said. All of the guards nodded and left and Nami turned towards Lyri and Karla. “I'm going to need you both tomorrow. I have a favor to ask Karla, will you be the teacher for everyone? I know there is only one of you that is temporary until we can find another teacher. And Lyri, will you aid the people and be our head doctor?” Nami said they both agreed. “Tomorrow I'll do check ups starting with the elderly and the kids if that's okay?” Lyri said as Lyri and Karla left to their rooms. “That's perfect Lyri.” Nami said. A few hours pass and Nami is seen in her pjs facing a door. Nami knocks on the door and stands there waiting. Kin opens the door to see Nami standing there with watery eyes. “Nami what's wrong are you Alr.....(Nami moved forward and hugged Kin before he could finish)...right?” Kin asked. “I .. I don't think I can do this... I...It's so much to deal with at the same time I...” Nami said as she cried. Kin held Nami in his arms. “It'll be okay Nami you have me. Whenever you feel lost or need help or it feels like a lot, come to me. I will try my best to help you figure everything out okay?” Kin said Nami shook her head and continued to cry.

Episode 3 The New Kingdom Of Innata

The citizens of Innata gathered around to begin rebuilding. As every one awaits Nami's entrance one of the royal guards comes up to Kin in regular clothing holding the royal guard uniform. “General, do you have a moment?” The guard said. “Yes, what is it?” Kin asked. “W..well I wanted to talk to you because I don't want to.. Be a guard anymore.” The guard said. “Okay” Kin said. “ I just don't think it's for me I would rather be a farmer I never wanted to...wait did you just say ok? I..it isn't a problem with you? Are you not mad?” The guard said. Kin looked at the guard and said “wasn't her majesty clear yesterday. I know you heard what she said. Why would I be mad it's your choice to live

your life how you want to live it. It's not someone else's job to choose your life for you. Live your best life and live it to the fullest.” Kin said. The guard smiled and handed Kin his uniform. Kin placed his uniform on the table behind him. Nami then made her entrance and walked towards everyone. She looked happy and confident but in reality there was so much going through her head. Nami approached Kin and gave him a nod before she addressed her people she saw the uniform on the table. “I see someone resigned today. I'm glad they know I wasn't lying.” Nami said telepathically. “ You look beautiful today my queen.” kin said telepathically. “Thanks.” nami said telepathically as her cheeks turned red. “Your armor suits you well, general.” She Said telepathically. They both let out a small chuckle and smiled. Nami then took the stand. “Good morning everyone.” Nami said everyone replied “good morning” simultaneously. “From today forward we will rebuild Innata. Before I give out the blue prints and assign something to anyone. All children, elderly, and anyone with any health problems please make your way to Lyri and Karla, the two women standing to the left. Lyri is our head doctor and Karla is our teacher. But today Karla will be assisting Lyri she will give check ups today.” Nami said. The citizens looked scared as if something bad would happen, fearing for their kids because anything can happen. “There is no need to be scared, nothing bad will happen, you're all safe.” Kin said. The kids, elderly, and others went to Karla and Lyri. They all proceeded into the castle's infirmary. “As for everyone else we have a lot to cover but first and foremost we will work on re-building the slums. Two out of the 4 slums will be changed and we will build schools, play grounds, libraries, and hospitals. As of today those areas will no longer be slums. We will rebuild them into small towns. As for the castle it will be the last thing fixed.” Nami concluded. The citizens agreed. Nami then proceeded to leave the stand and hand blueprints to everyone. For the next few months everyone was committing and working together to rebuild Innata. Five months have passed and everyone is gathered around while Nami is at the stand “We did it! We re-built our home together. Tonight we celebrate our first achievement as a unity.” Nami said everyone cheered. The screen pans out the castle which was fixed and the places that were once slums were now small towns.

Episode 4 The Celestial Homeworld

Nami walks up to Kin as Kin and the other guards are getting ready to depart to make sure everyone has their needs. "General, may I have a word?" Nami asked. Kin nodded his head and escorted Nami away from everyone. "Be safe out there, I mean it." Nami said. "I will, I promise. What is it? Is everything okay?" Kin replied. "I want to know more about how I am a godborn." Nami said. "Then go for it. I'm not sure how you'll get in contact with the celestials." Kin said. "I tried asking Azalea for a while now. But she isn't responding." Nami said. "I am up, children I am up, a demon needs her rest too." Azalea said telepathically. Both Kin and Nami chuckled and said simultaneously. "Good morning sleeping beauty." "In order to find the celestials you must go to the celestial home world. There is only one way there. Through meditation. While meditating you must not be interrupted. As you meditate your soul will go to the celestial homeworld." Azalea said telepathically. "Thank you azalea." Nami said telepathically. We have to go, you stay safe here, okay if anything happens you know how to reach me." Kin said. Nami nodded her head and Kin and Azalea left as Nami headed to her room. A few minutes passed and Nami arrived at her room and locked her door. "So far it doesn't seem like anyone needs me. Let me try what Azalea said." Nami said to herself. Nami began to meditate and within seconds her soul left her body. She opens her eyes and she is in an unknown location. "This place is beautiful, this must be the celestial home world." Nami said. "Yes indeed you are correct." A celestial said. "Why are you here? Who are you?" Another celestial said. "I am Nami Yukimura. I was told to seek out the celestials to know more about who I am." Nami said. "Well you found us, I'll leave it to you." The second celestial said to the first. "I will tell you everything from the beginning." the first celestial. Nami then sat there and said. "I'm listening."

"In the beginning there was nothing but the black ocean. Her name was Rah. In her search for something greater than herself Rah brought forth a great power from the stars and named Lin. Together they gave birth to three goddesses, the goddesses of creation, the goddess of light and the goddess of death. They created the great garden

and what we now call the cosmos. Breath was gifted from the two goddesses onto their garden and forth came beings who began their first steps into life. Celestial bodies, star systems and the powers we know today came from them. As amazing as these gifts were, it wasn't only life that came from the great garden. So to came the black fog. With its appearance brought forth the silence of the two goddesses and the destruction of worlds among the stars. This black fog was given a name by the people whom she had stolen so much from. The Dark one. Your planet will be one among those lost to her black flames. Your planet was nearly destroyed by the black fog but then the Goddess of light found a new purpose for it. That purpose is what gave birth to your legacy as Inchantee's Barbarian Queen." The first celestial said. As Nami was about to speak. "Also congratulations on passing your trial. You are now a celestial goddess. That is all I can say as it is not my place to reveal the rest." the first celestial said. "T..trial? I never did a trial. What are you talking about?" Nami asked. Before Nami could receive an answer she was interrupted and her soul left the celestial home world.

Episode 5 The Real Me

Kin sees a person walking out of the throne room. Kin proceeds to walk inside to see Nami on the throne. Kin walks up to Nami, he kneels and gets back up. "Your presence is needed, you have an important visitor." Kin said Nami looked at Kin and stood up as Nami and Kin left the throne room the guards followed. " You do not have to flow, do as you please." Nami said. As the guards left Kin and Nami were alone in the hall. "Where are we going and who do I have to meet?" Nami asked. Kin looked at Nami and said, "I'm guilty, there's no one here. I just wanted to take you away this way instead of asking if you were busy." Kin said he then kissed her cheek. "I am the queen. I've been busy since I became queen 7 years ago. (Nami and Kin both laugh.) I am not doing anything right now." Nami said. "I think Innata will be okay without the queen for the rest of the day, come on." Kin said as he held Nami by the wrist and began running. "Where are we going?" Nami asked. "You'll see." Kin said. A few minutes passed. "Are we there yet?" Nami asked. "Almost." Kin said while covering Nami's eyes. "We're here." Kin said. "Where is here exactly?" Nami asked. Kin uncovered her eyes and she can see they were at the place they first met. You can see flowers around a blanket. On the blanket there were the necessary needs for a picnic. "You're always doing things for everyone and you never do things for yourself. The rest of the day is your day." Kin said Nami smiled with happiness and a sparkle in her eye. "You didn't have to do this, thank you." Nami said. Kin and Nami spend some time talking and eating while enjoying themselves. "I'll be right back, don't go anywhere." Kin said. "Uh okay." Nami said as

she proceeded to eat a cherry. The camera pans to kin he is carrying something in one hand but the object is unrecognisable in the other he has a duffel bag. Kin can see Nami enjoying herself and as he gets closer to her he drops the duffel bag next to a tree. "Nami, are you done eating?" Kin yelled. "Yeah why? I'm just putting everything away." Nami said. While putting everything away Nami feels something hit her arm. She looks at her arm to see a drop of water. She ignores it and thinks maybe it's just rain. She then looks up to see Kin shooting water at her from a water gun. "What are you doing?" Nami said. "What, you're scared of a little water?" Kin said. "No but did you get me one?" Nami said. "Look behind that tree," Kin said. Nami ran to the tree, saw the duffel bag and opened it. She took out a water gun. And ran back to kin and began to have a water gunfight. Nami and Kin were both happy and laughed as they had fun. Two people are seen approaching Kin and Nami. "Is that the princess and the general?" A little girl said. "Looks like it come on, let's go to the castle to get the books for the school. Let's not bother them. I haven't seen nami have this much fun at all." Karla said. The water gun fight ended and Nami and Kin layed on the grass. "This was fun, we should do this more often," Kin said. "Definitely doing this more often." Nami said. "Let's head back there's one more thing." Kin said. Nami and Kin packed up the rest of the picnic supplies and the water guns. Within a few minutes they arrived back at the castle. "Follow me." Kin said. Nami followed Kin to the training area. "You want to train?" Kin said. "Okay we'll train." Nami said. "Don't forget to transform." Kin said as he turned to his barbarian demon form half Kin half Azalea. Nami tried to Transform and she couldn't. "Nothing is happening Kin." Nami said. "Try again, you haven't transformed a lot so it'll take some time." Kin said on the 12 try Nami was able to transform into her goddess form. "That uh took very long." Nami says while looking at herself in her transformation. "Hit me." Kin said. "No, I'm not going to do that." Nami said. "Hit me if you don't hit me we won't be able to train." kin said. Nami proceeded to hit kin and she didn't even make him move. She hit kin two more times and couldn't do anything. "Is that it? You got more fight in you than that." Kin said. "I am trying my hardest, okay I have never done this before." Nami said. Nami strikes Kin again and she cannot move him. "Again come on you're very weak nami how are you supposed to defend yourself. I thought you were strong." Kin said. Nami became angry and her auro brightened. Nami

then punched Kin and knocked him back Nami kept striking at Kin consecutively for 20 minutes and Kin couldn't fight back as. Nami threw Kin into the ground and strikes once more. Nami snapped out of it and she could see Kin on the floor all beaten up. She looked at her hand and started to back away. "I...I'm so sorry I..."Nami said. Kin slowly got up and asked. "Are you okay?"

Episode 6 New Demon In Town

" I remember my siblings. There were 7 of us each having our own personalities. My parents loved some of their kids more than another. I was that other. For some reason I was the one they sought out as the mistake. When I was 9 years old when I had an argument with my parents I remember it like it was yesterday." Anonymous said. Flash back. " Can I have some sweets mother?" Anonymous. "No you cannot, we only bought enough sweets for your brothers and sisters and your father and I told them you are not allowed to share." the mother said. "This Is so unfair. Why do you not treat me like your son but you treat me like an outsider? Why don't you love me?"anonymous. The mother pushed him aside and walked away. The boy walked to his siblings. "May I have some? After all we are siblings we should stick together."anonymous. "No, we are not allowed to share with you." one brother said. "Maybe we can share mother doesn't have to know.one sister said. "Are you crazy mom and dad will know mom knows everything we do." said a second sister. "It's fine.. I..i get it." anonymous said. He walked away and went to the living room where he had a small blanket and a pillow while his siblings had their own room. He laid there looking at the ceiling. "Boy how dare you go to your siblings after your mother told you what she told you. Is what we do for you not enough?" the father said. "You don't do anything for me. You don't give me anything, the only thing you've ever done is give me a blanket and a pillow and you only feed me once a day while you all eat 4 to 5 times a day. You call that,what you do for me, I'm your son and you treat me like a stranger." anonymous. "Since you are so ungrateful for

the things we do you can go get out of my house and don't ever think of coming back.” the father said as he dragged the boy out of their house and slammed the door on his face. Two years after the young boy was fending for himself he found someone who were willing to take him in but at a cost. Since he was taken in he's learned nothing but violence,greed and war he becomes a killing machine. Killing people because he was ordered to, killing people for fun he grew to be reckless and ruthless, having no mercy, not caring about anyone or anything but revenge and power at the age of 16 he sought out his parents and killed them. Back to the present. “Today is the day I Akka the demon of war go find my siblings and strip everything away from them,” Akka said. Akka went to his pilot. “Set a course to the planet inchantee we will start looking there.” Akka said.

Episode 7 On The Brink Of War

Akka is seen standing in front of the koldian castle gate. As no one held the throne. Akka starts to pick people up and rip them apart in hope of obtaining power. Within a few minutes he had killed the reminding Koldians as he was holding up the last person alive and was about to kill him. “P..please don't kill me what is it you want I will give it to you. I'll help you find it.” Norman said. “I want power, any kind of power, especially my siblings.” Akka said. “I.. I..know where there's power.” Norman said. “Where?!” Akka said, covered in blood. “T..the barbarians, their queen who took the throne from me has power and so does their general.” Norman said. “How do I know you're not lying?” Akka said. “ I want to live. I have no reason to lie. Also, I want my throne back.” Norman said. “Then take me there!!!” Akka said. Akka then put the man down and said. “Lead the way if you try to run or do anything, I will kill you.” “It is too far to walk from here we can take the horses and we'll make it there by the evening.” Norman said Akka and Norman go on the horses and started riding to the over side of inchantee towards Innata. After a long horseback ride. “The kingdom of Inata is straight ahead. I can not go any further.

The queen gave an order to kill me on sight.” Norman said. “You’re worried about guards killing you let me do you a favor.” Akka said he then got off of his horse and lifted Norman up. “ I know who you are and why you no longer have the throne. I don’t think you deserve it.” Akka said. “Please I am a changed man. I can do better.” Norman said. “People like you never change.” Akka said as he proceeded to kill Norman. A guard rushes into the dinning room where Kin and Nami are having a meal. “Your majesty general (he said as he bowed) sorry to interrupt your meal... there is an unknown man standing outside of the gate covered in blood asking for the queen.” The guard said. Kin and nami stood up and ran towards the gate. Nami signals the guards to head inside. “Who are you and why have you come to my kingdom?” Nami asked. Without saying a word, Akka tries to attack Nami and Azalea comes out of her ring transformation and stops akka. “Hello brother. Don’t think that you can just show up here and put your filthy hands on anyone.” Azalea said,”brother?” Nami and Kin said. “You took everything from me, you and all of our siblings were the reason why my own father threw me out, not you or any of the others it was me. I killed mom and dad. A few years back and now. Now I will take the power from all 6 of you starting with you.” Akka said. Akka charged at Azalea in hopes of taking her power before he could hit her, Kin then intervened. “It is pointless to do that. To try to take azaleas power.” Kin said. “What do you mean?” Akka said. “Azalea and I have a demon bond. We are bonded by blood. I gave my heart to azalea.” Kin said. “It is a rule you have to follow. It is written in blood that Azalea owns Kin’s heart and soul.” Nami said. Akka then punched the wall and walked away.

Episode 1 War For The Nine Realms

Kin is shown adjusting his royal clothing. "Azalea today is the day.." Kin said. "What do you mean kin." Azalea said. "You'll see I want you to be there." Kin said. A few minutes pass and Kin and Nami are walking through the garden surrounded by all kinds of flowers. "Can I ask why you asked me to wear something fancy to the garden on a hot day like today?" Nami asked. "Well.." Kin said. "Well what?" Nami said. Kin stops Nami by the flower arc. Picks a flower and puts it on Nami's ear and holds her hands and looks into her eyes. "I love you, we have known each other for a long time, and we have been bonded for sometime, and we have been together through everything. If you would like the same, I do want to spend the rest of my life with you till death due us part, we grow old or we die in battle. Would you?" Kin said. Nami smiles and blushes. "I love you too. yes i would...like to spend the rest of my life with you till death due us part, we grow old or we die in battle." Nami said. Kin and nami kissed. Azalea exited her ring transformation. "This is why you asked me to come." Azalea said. "Of Course I wouldn't want you to miss our wedding." Kin said. "I wouldn't want you to miss it either." Nami said. "You caught me by surprise." Nami said while smiling of happiness. "You and me both Nami." Azalea said. They all smiled. "I just have one question before I leave you two now that you are the queen's husband will you still be the general?" Azalea said. "You know you can take the crown as king right?, you don't have to stay as a general you know." Nami said. "To be quite honest I'd rather stay a general. I mean no disrespect but I despise the crown and I will never wear it." Kin said. Nami and Azalea both nodded as a sign of understanding Kin's decision. Azlea turned back into her ring transformation. Kin and Nami walk out of the garden. Nami heads to the throne room while kin heads to check on the guards. Outside the castle walls Akka begins gathering demons along the walls of Innata. "You take this group and go toward the main gate." Akka said. "M..me?" I asked while pointing at myself. "Yes you. Go do as you're told before you end up dead like the rest of these people will be." Akka said. I simply nodded my head and went to the main gate with the others. "Listen up, today we destroy the kingdom of Innata and with it i will take the power of their queen as my own".

Remember what we came here to do, show no weakness, show no mercy.” Akka said. A few minutes later kin is shown in his demon form walking into the throne room and before he could approach nami one of the guards put his finger on his lips signifying to be quiet as Kin get to the throne you can see Nami leaning to the right with her cheek on her hand sound asleep. “Nami Nami wake up.” Kin said telepathically. “Huh yeah I’m up” she replied telepathically. “ You’re asleep on the throne we uh we got a situation and uh the guards are telling me not to bother you.” Kin said telepathically. “Ooh well that’s embarrassing.” Nami said telepathically. “I won’t blame you haven’t slept well in days.” kin said telepathically. “I already sounded the alarm and all of the citizens are in the bunkers. Your majesty...sorry to wake you but we have a situation.” kin said. Nami then slowly opened her eyes revealing her aura. As Nami stood up she transformed into her celestial goddess form. “As for you all 4 of you go to the bunker in the castle. Lets go fill me in on the way.” Nami said. by the time Nami, and kin got to the gates the Akka and the demons got through the gates of innata. “Akka is mine” Kin said in his fused voice with azalea. Nami nodded her head and went off to fight the other demons. Kin and Akka begin to fight. “You can’t kill me, why are you doing this?” Azalea said. “You know why I want it all.” Akka said. Kin and Akka as Kin and Akkas fight continues Nami is seen killing demons and holding down three sides of the kingdom on her own. “This is our home, you have no business here. If death is what you wish then death is what you’ll get.” nami said as she continued to kill the remaining demons that were in those three parts of the kingdom. “Even if I can’t kill Azalea, I can take the queen’s power. It is worth more than yours.” Akka said.

Episode 2 The Death Of The Demon King

“Even if I can’t kill azalea I can take the queen’s power. It is worth more than yours.” Akka said. “Over my dead body you will never lay a finger on her.” Kin said as he struck akka. Having the upper hand kin continuously attacked akka. “You will never get power, your power will belong to someone else, someone who deserves it, you don’t deserve power.” Kin said. “I will gain all the power in the world .I will be the most powerful person and everyone will fear me.” Akka said. “That tactic isn’t going to get you anywhere brother.” Azalea said. Kin and Akka fought while surrounded by other demons who were ordered not to intervene. As Kin and Akka fought, Kin tried his hardest to keep Akka in one spot so that the kingdom is not destroyed again. Nami is looking around to see if anymore demons are lurking around the kingdom. Out of nowhere she can hear crying not far from her. Nami follows the cry. Which leads to a tilted wagon. Nami proceeded to lift up the wagon to find a little boy holding a younger girl crying. Nami put the wagon aside. “A..are you both okay?” nami said. “N..noo your majesty we got separated from our parents when everyone was going into the bunker.” the boy said. “I miss my mommy.” the little girl cried. “It’s okay you’re okay it’ll be okay.” nami said while holding the kids in her arms. “Your parents must be worried. Did your parents go to the bunker in the castle right?” Nami asked. “I.. I think so.” the little boy said. “Come On, I’ll take you to your parents.” nami said. Within a few minutes Nami and the kids arrived outside of the bunker. “ unlock the door please,” nami said. “How do we know you aren’t one of those bad demons?” a voice from inside the bunker said. “Do you not trust your queen, I have your children. Both of them. They are safe, please open the door.” nami said. The bunker door was open. Nami walked inside and put the two kids down, the boy and the girl ran to their parents and hugged them. “Thank you, your majesty, for saving our kids.” both of the parents said. “It is my job to keep everyone safe. I have to go back and lock the door, don’t listen to anyone who tells you otherwise, General Kin and I will let everyone know when it is safe.” Nami said as she left the bunker and headed back. Kin and Akka continue to fight, continuously striking each other. Akka then struck Kin, knocking him to the ground. Akka then got closer and was about to kill Kin even though

he couldn't do that. Before he could put his hands on Kin Nami came out of nowhere and threw Akka across the area. She proceeded to pick up Kin and move him to the side. "What are you doing? No one is supposed to intervene." Kin said. "I don't care I'm tired of it Kin. Of all the fighting. Nami went up to Akka and started fighting him. Nami then got the upper hand and picked up Akka with one hand. "This is who you all serve. This is your so-called demon king," Nami said. As she took her other hand and held his head. Nami proceeded to rip Akka's head from his body and proceed to drink his blood to make a point to the other demons. "Your king was so easily killed. Who's next?" Nami said as she proceeded to kill the rest of the demons and drink their blood. "N...Nami." Kin said in concerned yet firm. Nami's aura glows brighter after leaving everyone around her dead and injured Kin.

Episode 3 Trial Of Mezotari

"Some use power for good, others use it for evil. He or she who obtained it would grow stronger. In this case the celestial barbarian queen goddess has awoken her true celestial power." Nami is seen standing covered in blood while her aura shines brighter, she is surrounded by the bodies of the demons she killed. She can see Kin on the floor injured. Nami ran up to Kin. "A..are you okay?" Nami asked. "Barely are you okay?" Kin replied. "I..I'm fine where did he hurt you? I can try to help." Nami said. "He fractured my rib cage. I can feel the bone almost go through to my back. You can't help it t..there's no helping me." Kin said. "Shut up, let me help. I will find a way there's always a way I'm not losing either one of you." Nami said. Nami held Kin's hand with one hand and placed her other hand on his rib cage and closed her eyes. "Come on, there has to be something I can do, think Nami think." Nami said. Kin changes out of his demon form and both him and Azalea were sitting by Nami. "Nami you did it I... I don't know how but you did it t..thank you." Kin said. Nami opened her eyes and hugged them both. "I don't know what the hell just happened but I'm just glad you are both okay." Nami said. a few

minutes passed and kin alerted everyone that it was safe to come outside. A few minutes passed and everyone went to their homes except nami, kin, and the guards. "your majesty, can I ask a question?" a guard said. "Go ahead and ask away." nami said. "Well hypothetically speaking if all of the guards quit today would that be a problem? If so, will there be another royal guard or regular guards? I mean you both took out an army just you two. I'm not saying you guys to do it all but it's just a question." the guard said. "Well if the guards all decide to quit that isn't a problem if all of you all quit we will have others who want to be guards go through a trial. And yes indeed we did do that but if we have to go somewhere or do things who will look out for the people." nami said. "So that hypothetically is true we talked about it and we want to have normal lives. We have all been guards for about 10 years once we turned 18, some even 16 and this isn't really what we want in life." another guard said. "Okay well if that is your choice bring back your uniform and gear when you can it was an honor to have you all here by our side." kin said. "We appreciate your service and honesty. We will start to look for citizens who would like to be a part of the royal guard and be regular guards." nami said. Within a few horse fliers were posted all around innata stating: interested in being a guard for the kingdom or a part of the queen's royal guard? gather tomorrow morning for more information. The castle and the gates will be opened. Also don't forget anyone over 18 female or male can join. It is not mandatory, it is by choice.

The sun shines bright on the kingdom of innata. Some males and females arrived at the castle and are waiting for nami. "Good morning everyone, I hope you all had a restful night last night. You are here because of the fliers around. As the flier says I will say this is a choice this is not to be forced on anyone and you may leave now if you want." nami said. "Can I ask why the sudden announcement?" a woman said. "I am going to be honest as to your opinions, I understand. Our guards and royal guards quit yesterday and we need to have a military or at least some guards." nami said. "How come anyone?" a man yelled. "Well because women can do things men can. I believe in equality no one gender has more power than another. That is why it is a choice some of our former guards left to become farmers, others chefs and many more things. It is your

life which is why this is a choice I will never force upon anyone to become a guard. Any other questions before I keep explaining?" nami said every one there said "no." "The trial you will endure will be the trial of Mezotari. The trail was named after Mezotari Umongual as a tribute. She was the first queen of the barbarians eons before me and she ruled with honor. During her rule there was no bloodshed and the nine realms were joined as a unity. Mezotari chose to speak instead of violence, until a man who ruled one of the nine realms went against the unity code and that every same day all of the realms closed their doors and bridges. During this trial General Akabane and I will train you and give you challenges throughout the training." nami said. "Don't call me that you never do, it's weird." kin said telepathically. "I'm sorry I wanted to give it a try, it is weird." Nami replied telepathically. "After your 6 months training you will have to face your last test. In order to become a guard, you have to come close to beating her majesty in her goddess form. After you do you have the option to take the test to become a royal guard. In order to do that you have to come close to beating her majesty in her celestial goddess form." kin said. "That's weird you saying her majesty." nami said telepathically. Your training will begin now, if you wouldn't like to participate after hearing this please step out now." kin said. No one stepped out, everyone stood there."The trials of Mezotari have begun." nami said as everyone cheered.

Episode 4 Nami What!!!!!!

Six months later on the day of the last test to the trial of Mzotari. Kin is seen getting everyone ready for their final test. "Everyone settle down. As you all know today is the day you face queen nami to become guards and then if you wish to become royal guards. Is everyone ready?" everyone simultaneously said. "Yes, general". "General, I have a question," said a woman. "Yes, ask away." kin said. "Where is her majesty? We have not seen her in 4 months?" the woman said. "Yeah, everyone said. "I can assure

you queen nami is okay.” kin said. “Did you kill her like Norman killed theodora?” someone yelled. “No i would never hurt my wife...”Kin said without realizing this was the first time he ever called her his wife in front of the trainees. Everyone gasped in shock knowing Kin never called her that before. “So if she's your wife why not take the crown as king?” someone asked. “It was a choice he made. Neither myself nor my husband question your choices. Why must you question his?” nami said as she appeared out of nowhere. “Thank you, you know how I feel about it.” kin said telepathically. “I always got your back.” Nami replied telepathically. As for why I have been gone, you will find out after your tests when we announce to everyone why I haven't been showing my face for three months.” nami said. A compilation is shown of nami in her goddess form fidgeting the trainees, some passing others failing. A few minutes passed. Congratulations to those of you who passed, you are now guards of innata. For those of you who did not pass, do not worry just because you didn't pass this time doesn't mean you won't be able to try again next time. Kin escorted those who failed out of the gates. “ You guys did well, don't beat yourselves up, we will be having the trial of mezotari a month after the trial finishes as for now we will be doing two more.” kin said. Kin then walked back to nami. “Are you sure you're okay enough to transform?” kin said telepathically. “Yes I will be able to, I promise.” nami said telepathically. 75 out of 100 of you passed the first test. How many would like to test for me royal guard?” nami said. 15 out of the 75 raised their hand. “ Those of you who did not raise a hand please move to the side. (Nami changed to her celestial goddess form) let's begin.” nami said. A man and a woman looked at nami in fear. “I..I changed my mind. I don't want to test.” the man said. “Me neither.” the woman said. “Please move to the side then.” kin said as he guided them to the others. A few moments passed and five out of the 12 guards passed. “Congratulations to the five of you who passed. For those who didnt you can try again next time it doesn't mean you aren't a guard you still are just because you didn't pass the royal guard test doesn't mean you are demoted from being a guard.” nami said. “Your first duty as guards is to spread the word that we will have a briefing in two hours. But do not tell anyone you are a guard. “Yes, general.” they all replied as they left out of the gates. Nami changed out of her transformation and started to fall to the side. Before she could hit the ground, kin caught her. “Are you okay?” kin said. “Y..yeah it's the first

time I transformed since..."nami said. "I know, come on, let's get you back inside so you can rest before the briefing." kin said. Two hours passed and every one is entering the gates gathering where the briefing will take place. Nami and kin are standing there waiting for everyone to finish coming in. "good evening everyone." nami said. "Why have you been gone? We thought you were dead." someone shouted. "Yeah we thought you bailed on us." someone else said. "Quiet down everyone let the queen speak." kin said. "Ye i have been gone for sometime and i apologize. I am okay and healthy. I have been your queen since I was 12 years old. I didn't abandon you then and I will not abandon you now. Before I explain my absence I would like everyone to congratulate Innatas new guards and royal guards." Everyone cheered in excitement. "If anything is wrong or out of the ordinary or you are running out of supplies whatever it might be if you can not find myself or queen nami let them know they will help as much as they can." kin said. "As for my absence for the past 4 months, the general kin has been looking out after innata and all of you. As for there is something i decided to hide from the world because if anyone found out too sooner innata would have been constantly under attack. Today I will tell you and show you the reason I haven't shown myself." nami said. Nami nooded at kin; they both walked off the pedal stool and went behind the wall where lyri and karla were standing. Lyri and Karla walked out from behind the wall. "Ladies and gentlemen, the reason why the queen hasn't been around." lyri and karla said. Nami and kin walked out from behind the wall from different sides and walked up to the pedolstool. We want to welcome princess Alison and princess Nani Yukimura " nami said as nami and kin revealed the twin girls.

Episode 5 The Nine Realms

Nami stands in the hall in her nightgown. "Can't sleep?" kin said as he approached nami. "No not all. I'm guessing you can't sleep either." nami said. "Nope now that the people know about the girls it scares me not because we won't be able to protect them

but because they'll have both our powers. If people are traveling worlds and star systems to get to us, even more will show up if they find out about them." kin said. "I know we had no choice, we couldn't keep lying, it would have become something that caused the downfall of our kingdom. I've had something on my mind for a few days now." nami said. "What is it.?" kin said. "Well when i went to the celestial home world i was told something that i can not say out loud.. But if i go through with my thoughts we might be ready." nami said. Kin looked at her with confusion. "So what are you thinking?" kin asked. "I need you to promise me something. Promise me you will keep yourself, the girls and our home safe." nami said. "Why do you seem like you're going off somewhere? I'll come with you." kin said. "No, someone needs to stay here and protect our girls. I am... I am off to do what mezotari once did but this time the realms will never separate." nami said. "J..just be careful okay." kin said. "I'll leave first thing in the morning." nami said.

The next morning nami is seen taking off on her ship. "This will work i hope it does." Nami lands on the second realm out of the 8 that surround inchantee being the first realm. "Who dares to step foot on to my land."anonymous. Nami steps out of her ship in her celestial form. " I am Nami Yukimura, the barbarian queen. I would like to speak with the realm keeper." nami said. "I am her, why are you here.?" anonymous said. " I am here because the nine realms of our home world should be united." nami said. "Last time that happened more than half of our population was gone. Why would it be any different." anonymous said. "It will be different because we can all become a unity together. Work as one, no violence or blood sheed between any of the realms. Together we can join forces not only to be allies in battle but to also grow together, traide, learn from each other the nine realms can be one of the biggest civilizations if we all come together." nami said. "If we do that what are we going to do about the one realm who betrayed mezotari?" anonymous said. "When all the realms are united we will not only make a set of laws or pact. We will bond our realms. If any realm were to go against the agreements their realm will slowly shatter. I know very well that neither one of you would want destruction to come to your door and then you'll have nowhere to go, you would rather be one with all other realms. What do you say?" nami said. "I will think about it."

anonymous said. "Very well i will give you and everyone 3 days to think about it on wednesday at 12 in the afternoon we will know your choice." nami said. "Very well thank you for stopping by, have a safe journey back."anonymous said. Nami went to the 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th realms and got the same reply from all of the keepers. "Today has been a good day so far. I have 3 more realms to go. I got this."Nami said.

Episode 6 Transcendence

"Set multiple courses. Course 1 realm 7, course 2 realm 8 and course 3 realm 9." nami said. Within a few minutes Nami arrived at the 7th realm. "Your highness i have been waiting for you." anonymous said as he bowed. "How did you know who i was howi was coming?" nami said. "My children live in innata. I sent them there when they were kids and now they are both a part of the royal guard." anonymous said. " I see I'm taking a guess your children are Linda and roy. Do you know why i am here today?" nami said. "No idea your majesty." anonymous said. "Okay I'm here because I believe all of the realms should come together. For there to be no more....." before nami continued she got interrupted. "Okay" anonymous said. "Excuse me?" nami said. "My realm will be uniting with the others." anonymous said. "I didn't even finish my speech but I am glad you are willing to unite if you have a change of thought. You have 3 days to have your final answer." nami said. "There is no change of mind. I write to my kids all the time. They love the way you rule. They have all their trust in you. If my children believe in you, I do too. Have a safe trip, your majesty. Anonymous said. Nami proceeded to the 7th realm. Nami landed as the keeper walked up to her ship. "Can I help you?" anonymous said. " I am queen nami yukimura and I would like to know if you would like to take part in re-uniting the nine realms?"nami said. "No, get back on your ship and leave." anonymous said. "Please think about it; It won't be as before if you don't want to hear it

from me then here everything is on this paper." Nami said after handing the keeper the paper she turned around and got back on her ship. "Sigh last stop i am hoping for the best." nami said. Nami arrived at the orbit of the last realm. "To the incoming ship go away we don't accept outsiders here." anonymous said. "I am not an outsider, I am queen nami. I come from one of all 9 realms. Please let me speak to your keeper, " Nami said through the comms. A few seconds passed and no response. If you can hear me we will unite the realms. If you are interested it will not be the same as before in 3 days at 12 in the afternoon please show us your answer." nami said. Nothing was heard from the comms. Nami turned her ship around. "Now it's time to go home and wait." nami said. The ship's alarm starts blinking red. The fuel tank is empty. Damn it, having to stay on the ship the whole time while at realm nine drained it all, I'll have no choice but to crash land." nami said. "Can anyone hear me?" Nami said through the comms but no one replied. "This is the queen nami. I'm crash landing onto our home. My ship has no fuel. I repeat I am crashing....." all you can see is nami's ship falling down from the sky. Kin recognizes the ship. "N..nami... karla take the girls please." kin said as he ran onwards the falling ship.when kin arrived the ship was surrounded by citizens kin and the guards tried to move some parts of the ship aside. "Everyone move back." kin said as he ripped open the door to the ship. "Nami! Nami." kin yelled as he looked through the rubble. "K..kin I...im here." nami said in a soft fainted tone. Kin can see nami pinned to the ground with the control panel on her body. Kin lifts up the panel and moves it to the side. He proceeds to pick up nami and carry her in his arms. Kin makes his way to the ship doors and walks out with nami in his arms. The people began to question. "Who Did this to her?" "who would do such a thing?" Kin takes nami to lyri to check her. A few minutes passed. "Are you okay my love?" kin asked. "Yes i am ok no one did this on purpose i know you were going to ask. I ran out of fuel. I kinda had to talk to the last realm through comms since they didn't let me land. It's okay though I promise. I let them all know they had three days to let us know." Nami said. "I'm glad you're okay. I saw your ship falling and I nearly had a heart attack." Kin said. "What about the girls, where are they, are they okay?" Nami asked. "They are ok Karla is taking care of them. How do we know their answer? Are they going to land here?" Kin said. "We'll know in 3 day at 12 in the afternoon." Nami said. "Hm okay. Now that you are back from speaking to

the keepers you have three day to rest. No, I have to do this no the people need me nothing I don't want to hear it if the people need you they will get me." King said. Three days went by. "it's 11:59 are you ready?" King said. "I am I have already opened our gates and our bridge." Nami said. At 12 on the dot 5 realms had opened their gates and bridges including innata. The camera pans to the planet inchnatee and the 8 realms around inchnatee you can see 8 bridges branching out of inchnatee to the other realms. four of the other realms bridges connected to 4 of inchantee's bridges signifying unification under Queen Nami's rule. A few moments passed and two more realms linked their bridges. The camera panned back to nami. " Do you think the last two will too?" Nami asked. "I'm not sure." Kin replied just as Nami was about to give up all hopes of uniting the nine realms she turned and was about to walk away. The last two realms united. Nami turned back around and saw all 9 realms linked together as one again. Within seconds of the realms uniting nami transcended into Godhood in front of her people. The camera pans to inchnatee as all the nine realms are united once again. The camera then pans to nami on the throne holding the princesses and kin standing by her side. "Not everything in life is great, we must fall to get back up. Violence and bloodshed isn't always the answer. The most important thing is family, friends, love, unity, equality and everyone who is there along the journey.

Sisters

What you are about to read is a teaser trailer. This isn't mandatory to read as it might have spoilers for our next project.

Planet earth sometime in the future. The camera pans to an unknown modern living room. Where nami is seen sitting on the couch with a little girl. "And there you go K, that is how I became the Barbarian queen and the woman I am today." Nami said to the little girl. The camera pans over to the little girl as her hair and eyes begin to swirl with the colors of the rainbow.

Episode 1 Good days gone

Blood and sweat dripped down the sides of my head and face as a warm soft gentle breeze swept across the bridge of my nose as I lay on the field in agonising pain; my body trembling from the battle that had just occurred... 3.4 billion people....dead...and for what? His guard came to my side, they lifted me to my feet and said "right this way young lord" young lord? w..were they talking to me?..I faded out. Hours later I awoke to the sounds of celebration and the smell of food but as I looked around the room it was only myself and another young girl probably around my age I'd say. She looked terrified as if she...my mouth opened to ask "did you have to kill your people too?" she darted her eyes upward, syncing hers to mine. We sat there in silence because we knew what we both had done to be here..I wondered to myself "why?" "what had we done to have suffered such a great loss?". A man now entered the room and said "I am proud of what fine specimens our lordship has brought me". I looked towards the voice and there he was the Emperor's Agent. His name was Kioku Nahir and he was one of the Emperor's four deadliest assassin's. Truth is this man has once overthrown two entire solar systems for the emperor because he lost a bet. He said, "What are your names, young ones?" The young girl across from me spoke first "my name is Aurelia Takanome of the Xul". Xul how interesting such a prideful race so defiant by nature and ruthless in fight I see why you've made it here, Kioku said to the girl. He then turned to me and asked "and you?" I spoke up and said my name is Tohru Tachikaze son of stars; the son of stars? Why did your people name you that? Kioku asked. I replied with "my people called me that because I fell from the heavens to my planet for I was not born there but born from the stars themselves". Are you a jovian young one? Kioku asked. I was confused beyond explanation and therefore I had no answer for I had not known what a Jovian was at that time. Kioku said to us both that he was an Agent of the Empire and that our main objective serving under him was to learn and perfect the skill of relinquishing the thrones of the Emperor's enemies. Me and Aurelia both said at the same time "his...enemies?" To a response that neither one of us could ever forget. "kill his enemies or die yourselves" that is what Kioku said; his face ever so serious. Neither myself nor Aurelia anticipated what would come next. He said "come children it's time to begin your training".

Episode 2 Training Days

Mr. Kioku brought myself and Aurelia down to the showers so that we could bathe and change into the combat gear they provided for us. As I stepped into the bathing area where I was supposed to take my shower I realized that there was only one shower head in a square room which was big enough for at least several more heads. I found it curious but proceeded with my shower anyway. I turn the hot water on and begin to scrub my body with soap and the rags which were there for use. I could see the once dried brown blood from my skin regain its color and fill the drain with what now looks like red paint. All I could think to myself was "why?" as I'm pondering the idea of why it had to be me I hear a loud clanking sound and notice the door to the bathing area had just slammed shut I'm now locked in here and to make matters worse the top and bottom of the door had no spaces between them and the ceiling and floor almost as if it were designed that way. The room immediately begins to fill up with water. I'm small so I know that my chances of survival are slim if I stay in a single place. I need to think and I need to act fast before I drown in this room. The water rises faster and faster, my feet barely touching the ground now I begin to float. I know I'm in trouble now; I begin to look for an exit but..there are none, no windows, no vents, nothing but the...THAT'S RIGHT the drain. I may not be able to fit through it but I can use it as my primary source of air. I began to swim to the back area of the bathing area and there on the wall laid an extinguisher attached to the wall. I begin to detach the rubber nozzle and it comes off. I swim to the bottom where the drain is and use the extinguisher to bust open the drain hole and I put the nozzle in one end and put the other in my mouth and I begin to breathe. My heart is racing and my body temperature is dropping; now that I have air I can think of a way out. I scan the room to the best of my abilities and find a far off vent on the other side of the room. It's small but it's my size. I know I'll fit through. I begin making trips from the drain to the vent using the extinguisher to bust it open. On the fourth attempt at it I finally break through and climb my way through the vents. lips blue my skin is pale I..I'm about to pass out but I have to keep going my body is shaking and I know my time is running up fast I need to find warmth. as I climb through the vents I can faintly hear in the distance a girl screaming in pain "could that be aurelia?" I crawl faster to where the vent is and the sound is coming from. I peer through and see two older men trying to force the clothes off of Aurelia. I break through and land on one of the men breaking his collarbone. The other man let Aurelia go and turned his focus onto me. He swung his hand looking for a connected shot on me but failed as I ducked and weaved my way out of the direction of his attack. I slid underneath him between his legs and in front of Aurelia. I put my hands up and said "LEAVE HER ALONE!!!". The door to Aurelias bathing area opened and Mr. Kioku was there he looked at me and said "Tohru you have passed your test this is Aurelias test" I darted back at him "her being abused that way isn't a test if you bastards want her then come get through me" Mr. Kioku said "fine have it your way. Kill them both but start with the boy then have your fun with the girl." The two men accompanied by another set of men began attacking me, punching and kicking me in my face and the side of my body. My body is shaking...I can't take anymore...I..I can't move. The men stop now leaving me in blood and bruises. Knowing that I can't stand I lay there in pain beyond explanation. The

men begin to make their way towards Aurelia; I can hear her begin to scream "let go of me" "no stop n...(clothes tear)" I can feel her pain in my body I can feel her hate. My body begins to heat up and my eyes begin to feel different, something foreign to me and in an instant I'm on my feet. the men turn to me with fear in their eyes the most they could muster up to way was "l...it a g..go.." as I begin tearing into the flesh of these men ripping them part by part I can see the pure fear in Aurelias eyes as she is watching me take the lives of these men. what was once a beautiful white acrylic room was now the subject of a devastating scene. The stench of blood filled the room as pieces of flesh and body parts hung around as if for decoration. The remaining men who had accompanied Mr. Kioku here was now gone and probably ran off when I began killing these men. I turned to Aurelia and asked "a...are y...you ok.." I blacked out.

A few hours later I awoke. my head was laid in the lap of Aurelia. It seems that she was tending to my wounds and watching over me as I slept the pain away. I begin to try and move but I can't because my body is refusing to. Aurelia whispered under her breath "thank you for saving me" just as she said that Mr. Kioku walked in the room. Aurelia lifted a blade she had at her side and pointed it towards Mr Kioku and said "if you take another step forward I will plunge this blade into the front of your throat". Mr. Kioku grabbed his neck and said "my my that's not very ladylike of you to say. I did say that your training was going to begin. Neither one of you should drop your guard because out there the slightest glimpse of weakness will result in death." Aurelia looked more pissed off than usual so I decided to speak, "what you are saying is true but as you can see your training regiment isn't for both of us only one" I turned to Aurelia and apologized because I didn't mean anything bad by my comment. Mr Kioku said "I realize that now young one" he looked over to aurelia and said "what is it your people were good at?" she replied with a snap saying "my people were good at dying" I had to speak to her and calm her down so she would answer Mr. Kioku's question. Aurelia said "my people are Star pilots". w..what are Star pilots? I said, Mr. Kioku said "Star pilots are the greatest flyers in the cosmos. It's rare that they work for anyone other than themselves. They've been around since the early days of this universe's birth, and even served the emperor before." T..that's insane your people are mighty old huh? I said to Aurelia. She looked back to me and said "yeah we are" and smiled. Mr. Kioku then told us that we could rest for two days until our strength had come back to us and that we will be meeting the emperor soon. And so we did.

Episode 3 Last Star pilot of the Xul

The rays of sunshine make their way through my blinds alerting me that it has now become morning while the smell of breakfast begins to fill my nose. As I rise out of bed I give a full day's worth of stretching and yawning alike. I hurry to the bathroom where I'll shower and brush my teeth. As I enter the bathroom and lock the door behind me I take a look in the mirror at the messy Maine of a lion that now resides atop my head. I begin to undress and shower. The

strong fragrance of strawberry fills the now foggy air of the room. Mama said she got this shampoo from a friend on Earth in the Sol System. I think the lady's name was Kathy or something of that sort. As I begin to head out back to my room where I'd now get dressed for Star Academy I can hear my mom shout for me "Aurelia make sure you have your weapon cleaned and loaded before we leave" I nodded my head and shouted back "yes ma'am will do" and walked to my room and got dressed. A warm gentle breeze swept my long green hair to the side swaying it to resemble a pendulum. The scent of fresh cut grass filled the air along with the various laughter of adolescents. "Today's your graduation from star academy aren't you happy?" I turned to my mom and thought to myself "wow today is my graduation..has it really been five years of training already" I look at her and say "of course I'm happy mom you trained me to be the best which is why I'm graduating at the top of my class." As we finally reach the car we both head inside and drive to the campus which feels like it took forever. When we finally arrive at the campus the teachers begin to greet my mother and tell her how proud they are to have been there for my rising success. one of the teachers walk up to me and she precedes to shake my hand and say "right this way valedictorian" I follow her to the stage and as I stand there I see what looks like thousands of students of my graduating class but in reality there were only 25,000 students here at the hall of Sindu. The professor introduces me "everyone rise graduating class I present to you your valedictorian" I walk forward and I begin my speech "My fellow graduates. Over the last five years we have had to endure an intense training regiment and gruelling flight simulations in order to prepare our minds for the terrifying reality that lay before our very eyes. To each of us the day lasted forever writing, studying, training, and repeating the process. Truth is the nights we lay at home having to study we pondered the idea of "is this worth it?" and the fact that you are sitting here today means that each and everyone of you have found your resolve. You fought through the years battled not only your weaknesses turning them into strength but fighting against failure and turning it into success. You are the mighty star pilots of the future Xul and to me this is the highest honor which could've been bestowed upon me. Being here giving this speech to both my comrades and my peers brings my heart the purest of joy. I would like my graduating class to take a moment and recognize that if it weren't for the hours and days put into teaching us we would not be here sitting in these seats continuing the legacy many of our peers have started for us. Let us take a moment and raise a glass in the honor of our professors for they are the true reason for our success to come.

(graduating class applauded)

To end this speech I want the graduating class to realize that the years we have endured are compared to nothing of what's to come. Let us all take this step together as one and to you all ad astra."

As the graduating class celebrated for a few moments the professors had begun to call up the names of the students row by row to receive their diplomas. After an hour everyone had received their diploma and we felt on top of the world. however those feelings only lasted for so long. A week after graduation there was a news report of an unknown vessel floating above our world; it was unlike any ship we had ever seen. The name of the vessel was unknown however

due to miscommunication and a switch up from various different news outlets we had called it "The Almighty " as if it were a Godsend. As the many frauds came forward claiming to know what it was and what it wanted only one person spoke the truth and through that truth we had all realized our terrible fate. The Xul are a mighty race of pilot's that are responsible for many of the world's that are known to this day. My people since their birth have discovered and named two thirds of the entire cosmos, meaning stars, planets, asteroid belts, and even entire solar systems. This is why my race is sought out by so many because we have knowledge beyond that of even God's and today...we will have to pay in blood for that knowledge. "You will fight until only one stands. Refuse to fight and it will result in the total annihilation of your people" these were the words given to us by who we now know as Emperor Nocris who sat in his ship above our world. For two days my people's government thought long and hard about what should happen. And not long after they had decided. "The top ranking Star pilot of star academy will be the one to survive and carry on the legacy of our people " those words....Will forever be burned into my memory. The government officials granted me their best ship and in turn I granted them my life for it was the only thing I had to offer. My planet and my people are gone...whipped away into the forever of the Stars for that is who we are. Till this day I will never forget my mother's final words to me"come here my dear Aurelia remember you are now the last Star pilot of the Xul you show the cosmos how mighty our people were. And remember one thing, before you are a soldier you are Xul and you are alive. Cherish that for it will be the only thing keeping you from crossing that line. I love you my beautiful little Aurelia live on for the rest of us"....I will mom...I'll fight no matter how beaten my body and spirit becomes for I am Aurelia Takanome the last Star pilot of the Xul.

Episode 4 The Golden palace

Two days have passed and me and Aurelia have gotten to know a little more about each other and our people. "Hmm so your people are star pilots, how interesting" I said to aurelia. "Yes my people are the great navigators of the stars. We find homes for the beings who no longer have any" she replied. "Oh i hadn't known that beings like that existed" I said. "Y..yeah we were kind people before..." she replied. As our conversation continued you could hear Mr. Kioku over the comm system saying "we're approaching the Almighty, sit in the passenger seats and fasten your seat belts". Me and Aurelia did just that. A few hours later we landed on the Almighty.

Both Aurelia and I unbundled our seatbelt and the emperor's guards came in and escorted us outside the ship and onto the Emperor's homeworld. The strong fragrance of iron and steel filled the air as the sounds of clanking metal boom in the far off distances between the slums. "where are we?" Aurelia asked? "we're in the system of Upsilon Andromedae on a planet called Eta". Mr. Kioku said. "e...eta d..do you mean..eta the planet of the forever flame" Aurelia and I both said. "Yes I am. Eta is the homeworld of Emperor Nocris. His birth was one in which is in comparison to that of a godborn. The star of a dying god fell from the heaven's onto this world in

a river and gave birth to Emperor Nocris". Mr. Kioku said. We walk through the slums towards the Emperor's kingdom.

The stench of iron and sweat fills the air along with the sounds of pain and agony from the people who live in the slums. We passed through the slums and headed towards the gates to the golden kingdom. There they opened the gates and let us through. As we walked towards the castle doors the civilians of this city were at the gates yelling for Emperor Nocris to give them the help they sought whether it be money, tax cuts, a raise in pay, a home etc. The guards hit and abused the people...I..I couldn't take it my body was getting hot a..and I...(Tohru changes to berserker mode) I charged the guards spinning off one of their heads and killing the other. The last guard pointed his gun at me and just as he was about to fire I heard a deep voice say "you defend these? why?" As I looked towards the direction the question was asked from I saw a man who stood at 6 feet. He was heavy set and had gold wrapped all around him. "These are the people of this world, they need to be treated better" I said to the man. He smiled, looked at me and said "treated better? what an interesting statement" he then ordered his men to kill the poor people who begged at his gates. "Strength isn't something that is given to you child. Strength is something you earn. Watch young tohru and learn what strength is. The emperor said. "So you are the emperor aren't you" Aurelia said. "Ha ha I'm glad you figured it out young Aurelia. I hear that your test didn't go so well, to be quite honest if it weren't for the lack of knowledge by my men maybe you would have passed. Kioku!!" Mr. Kioku moved faster than either one of us had seen him move before. "Yes, your highness?" Mr. Kioku answered. "Since I cannot kill you I want you to kill four of these men in here. Choose your men and take their lives because of your arrogance." The emperor had commanded. Mr Kioku then stood to his feet and killed four of the random guard's. Without even the slightest hesitation. "You see young Tohru and young Aurelia here my word is law whatever I say goes. I can order the lives of a thousand men to be taken and in an instant it will be. You two are mine, you belong to me now and you will serve me and help find my chalice." The emperor had said to us. "And if we refuse?" I said to him, "Your refusal will result in death." Mr Kioku said to me. Aurelia then spoke out and said "truth is your desperate and you know that. You seek the chalice to become forever because something stronger frightens you. You cannot kill us because both myself and Tohru are our system's strongest and wisest beings and you killing us will force you to start all over in search for more children like us. As a star pilot I know that there are approximately 10,087,624 beings left in this set of the cosmos and if you refuse to seek champions from the other side then that means one thing. What you're afraid of lies within the darkness on the other side of the cosmos." The room fell silent for five whole minutes no one spoke. The sheer look on the guards and Mr. Kioku's face had Clearly indicated that they have never heard someone speak to Emperor Nocris in this manner of tone. The Emperor had now spoken "you are indeed correct my young star pilot. For there is an evil that even I cannot defeat which is why I seek the forever waters from the chalice in which resides in the Edge of Infinity". Aurelia smiled "I see that I was right. We'll help you only on one condition however" the emperor looked almost amused and said "condition hahaha this is a first; very well go on" Aurelia laughed as if she was having a good time and said "you have to spare any world our team deems worthy enough to be apart of your empire". The room was silent I..I know no one wanted to say it but Aurelia was out of her

damn mind making such a bold request. She continued "you see I've assessed the situation and I see that everything is sparkling new and seeing how the individuals were acting outside I'll take it that were the first ones who have been here? I had not known what she was talking about but the look on the Emperor's face told me that he knew very well what Aurelia was talking about and told her to continue her assessment and so she did. "You had mine and Tohru's people killed so that you may find champions, however you are an emperor and I know from studying royalty back home that a king may have his guard but he will always have his four that belong to his inner circle. The rest of our team is somewhere else aren't they?" Aurelia had concluded. The emperor burst into laughter applauded and said "HA HA HA THAT IS A STAR PILOT FOR YOU LADIES AND GENTLEMEN HA HA HA. Yes indeed you are correct the other members of your team are onboard the Cerst Fila heading here they will arrive in two days time but by then you will be long gone. You will soon all be reunited and will learn and grow together as a team". I stood there in awe simply thinking..."there are two more kids like me and Aurelia and we have to work with them?" The emperor then asked Aurelia if that were her only demands and she gently nodded her head. The emperor then said "fine then if I grant such a wish I want one in return" Aurelia's face had now become deathly serious and she said to him "what is your condition?" The emperor then spoke and said "from this day forward our contract is forged and so you belong to me. you will do as I say even if it means taking the lives of the ones whom I choose." Aurelia looked the emperor in the eye and with pride said "Consider them already dead".

Episode 5 The Red Demon

As our conversation with the Emperor had concluded Mr. Kioku walked Aurelia and I on board the Vespier XII. As we came on board and sat there awaiting our next orders Mr. Kioku came soon after and we flew away from Eta in the system of Upsilon Andromedae and headed to far off reaches of a system called Apus Centaurus to a world known as Inchantee which was home to a race known as Barbarians. Mr. Kioku began briefing us about our mission. "Your primary objective is to secure relations with the kingdom of Innata. The kingdom is ruled by a family of Barbarians. The Queen's name is Nami Yukimura and her Husband/General is named Kin Akabane. They have two younger daughters named Alison Akabane and Nani Akabane. Do you have any particular questions?" both me and Aurelia looked at each other and Aurelia asked the first question "what are barbarians exactly?" Mr Kioku said "barbarians are the advanced level of the evolutionary stage of Humanity. They've evolved beyond their physical attributes and limitations. They are a race of humans that almost died but were reborn from the womb of a demon goddess known only as Yuki." We sat in silence for a bit but then I said "very well. What about the husband? He's a general so he must be strong right? any ability?" Mr Kioku said to me "the general of the Queens militia is her own husband. He is the only demon born barbarian of their kind. That we know of" we both sat there intently looking at Mr. Kioku as he continued "when he was born he was casted aside by his mother who was dying and was raised by the

barbarians who found him. As he got older they forced him to work and eventually into slavery. At the age of thirteen he managed to run away. Alone with no food, water or a home to rest his little head Kin Akabane was sure to die...however the wrath in his heart was far greater than any on his world and he...gave away the only thing left that made him human...his heart."

"W..what? h..he gave his heart away?" both myself and Aurelia asked. Mr. Kioku stood there in silence for a bit and he then said something neither one of us expected to hear. "There is no worse deed in the cosmos other than to give your heart away to the darkness. We may kill and prey on other races simply because that is the way of nature. But to give away one's heart is to give up completely on existence in its entirety". Aurelia replied "I..I've never heard of such a man before..p..please continue." Mr. Kioku then told us that he didn't want to continue and gave us both a piece of parchment with a story of some sort. We both began to read it.

"As a thousand glowing eyes of the clear night sky stare down at me lay spread upon this field I begin to remember all the hardships of my life..the pain...the torture...the agony. Countless nights I wished my own end to no avail. I wish I could see her eyes once more...for a final time but now my body has become too weak for me to even move...It's been eight years since our eyes met...that beautiful smile of hope you always had gave color to my world and I..it made me feel.....human again. I broke our promise to meet again..I..I'm now laying in this field empty..weak...as my body consumes itself because I've been neglecting it for so long. My vision begins to fade and in my last breath I say...

(oh cosmos give me the strength to see her smile one more time..and I'll give you what left of me remains inside)

The night sky lit up with blue, purple, pink and red auroral colors. And from the heaven's fell a star whose bright red light was so overwhelming that it put the others to a distant fade and forth she came. She whispered in his ear "oh bearer mine your strength shall be granted but in return I ask for the one thing that makes you what you are " she placed her hand upon his heart and took from the young boy his humanity. She said "you are no longer mortal but forever. Embrace this power young barbarian and show the world the wrath it has given you and in return I will bring you her smile. You are now Kin Akabane son of the demon goddess Yuki and I your humble servant Azalea". Kin had risen to his feet, his body now covered in the markings of a godborn. There he stood defiant to both Life and Death for he has now become forever and in that moment he had realized his potential and made a name for himself. "I am Kin Akabane, son of the demon goddess Yuki. I will be known from this day forward as the Red Demon of Wrath".

(we finished reading)

"Kin became a demon?" Aurelia had asked Mr. Kioku and his response was a simple yes. We stood in silence for several minutes thinking and re-thinking about what we had just read. Mr. Kioku then said "we've arrived in the system of Apus Centaurus. Brace yourselves we'll be landing on Inchantea soon.

Episode 6 The Barbarian Queen part 1

The cold night sky had been raging for days upon days now the open field is littered with bodies, destruction and wounded fighters. Red, pink and gray are the new colors of what was once a vast beautiful field, which has now become the stage of a devastating war between man and demons. The air which would normally carry the delicate scents of flowers and fruits is now carrying a thick, black smoke and small embers, enough to destroy whatever courage is left in the survivors on both sides. An army of demons and an army of barbarians fight each other without any sense of morality, the air intensifies as wrath and bloodshed fill the thick black air of the war torn battlefield but there's no hint of which side will win. The dead of one side are spread around the field and the faces of the fighters are hopeful with weapons clenched in their hands and their muscles tense and anxious, they take on their enemies. With a strong possibility of pain or death the other side ferociously battles their enemies. Some have succumbed to a frenzy and are frantically killing any enemy in sight, while others fight by only focusing on their enemy and not the carnage around them. The toll on both nature and the soldiers of the war is heavy. As the war ensued there were no soldiers left on either side. He stood there above the body of a demon God whom he had ripped the life from during this war. The general of the mighty race had lifted the head of the demon God king Akka and with a swift swipe of his blade he had become decapitated. Kin's eyes were a scarlet red as he lifted the head of the now deceased God and let out a mighty roar indicating the end of a long war.

Mr. Kioku had landed Vesper XII on Inchantea and myself and Aurelia had now changed into our combat gear and left the ship. There we were met by the general himself. "What business have you on my planet?" Kin said to Mr. Kioku. "You know me?" Mr Kioku responded. Kin then looked at me and Aurelia and said "I see the emperor has continued to recruit more dogs from other worlds' I felt my anger begin to rise and just then in that instant I felt a sense of murderous intent coming from him. He then looked at me and said "if you think your Berserker can stand with me then change and prove it dog". Both Aurelia and Mr. Kioku told me to calm down but it was already too late. I had already changed. My eyes changed to a dark red color and I began lunging after kin trying to land a hit on him but I failed and failed. As he kept hitting me away from him he said "I see what an untrained dog you are now." He then kicked me in my side and it instantly took me out of my berserker form. My body was on fire from one kick?...I..I couldn't stand and my breathing was raspy. I looked up at him and there he was; scarlet blood red eyes filled with hate pierced into my soul as if he were trying to understand the person I was. That darkness emanating off of his body, those horns and those piercing eyes...there's no doubt this is Kin Akabane the Red Demon of Wrath, a general of barbarians.

"Bring them and be careful with the boy I might've broken a rib. you!!" Kin said to his guards then to me. He then looked at me and continued "you have a lot of power within you hone that

and learn how to become it's master and you'll be greater than even myself. Welcome to Inchantea". An hour later we arrived at the gates of Innata the kingdom of Nami Yukimura the Barbarian Queen. Kin looked at Mr. Kioku and said "hope my wife is in good spirits or else she'll cut your head off". Mr Kioku looked almost frightened and let out a long sigh and said "the one thing I fear the most....a woman's wrath". As we entered the kingdom following Kin we all hear a loud shout "OH HONEY YOU'RE OKAY!!! ARE YOU OKAY? the queen had began hugging and kissing kin clearly she had missed him. He responded with "don't do that not in front of people Nami you are a queen!!" she then took a step back from kin put her head down and said "d..don't do that...are you telling me that you don't want my love?" The air in room had begun to thicken and the presence of darkness was far greater than ever before she continued "because you know if I can't have you then NO ONE WILL!!!" the queens hair had fallen in front of her covering her face however much like the slit of a door you were able to get a glimpse of Namis blood red eye she looked as if she was going to kill kin. He looked at her and said "fi..fine fine not a lot though" she the got happy and jumped into her husband's arms holding and kissing him. She looked at Mr Kioku and said "what is that filth doing in my kingdom?" to which kin replied and said "I don't know probably more recruitment talks" she only said "I don't work with the emperor's dogs".

A few moments later Aurelia was able to explain what we had been doing there and asked to hear us out. The queen was hard tempered but she sat in her throne and gave us a chance to speak. "Your highness the emperor is that which is close to godborn and he faces an evil in which he cannot defeat. Please you have to help us retrieve the chalice for him so that he may become forever". Aurelia pleaded with the queen. She replied with "I see the strength in your heart young one but political and diplomatic relations are no place for children like you if your emperor seeks the aid of me and my people he should've come himself." We both knew the queen was right. Why are we here? I couldn't let that question stop us so I continued "we're here because we have a job to do." I said. "a job to do and that is?" Kin replied. "Our job is to secure relations with the Queen of the Barbarian race and recruit you to the vanguard at the side of the emperor." Aurelia said. The queen looked annoyed then relaxed and said to us "I understand you are here because you gave the ultimate sacrifice and watched your people perish. So I'll give you a chance. Stay here for two days and I want you to find the answer to this question "why am I alive?" once you find that answer return to me and if I deem your answer worth it I will fix relations between me and the emperor". Aurelia and I both looked really confused but we knew that this was our only chance so we took it.

Episode 7 The Barbarian Queen part 2

As Aurelia, Mr Kioku and I headed to a hotel in the nearby city of Xenil I couldn't quite shake that question out of my mind. (flashback to the queens question) "why am I alive?". "why would she ask us such a simple question?" I thought to myself. When we arrived at the hotel in Xenil

both myself and Aurelia asked Mr. Kioku if the queen was serious about her proposal. He looked at us and said "there are things far smaller in which entire nations came together for. This just happens to be a major deal for us. Well besides that point do you know why you are alive?" I still hadn't understood the question so I answered him and said "because I am. Isn't that the answer?" Mr Kioku simply said no, if my answer was that easy we wouldn't have to stay here on this world for the queen would've simply told us that we were right and came with us to meet with the emperor. I guess he was right. He then told Aurelia and I to go head out to the town and take time to figure out the question on our own. Aurelia and I both went out and headed to the town where we attended the barbarian festival they were having to celebrate the end of their war. As Aurelia and I got to the gate of the town we said to each other that we split up and talk to the people here and see if we can find any answer and meet back up here when night falls. She agreed with me and so we split up.

Tohru and I seperated for a few to talk to people and see what their respective responses would be so that we could base our own off of that. Tohru is..weird but something about him is interesting. He acts so strong but that pain in his eye has got to be unbearable right? I mean no person in the world could kill all of their people and not phase them. I didn't kill my people but I ..I watched them kill themselves for me, I know that such an experience is in no way a comparison to that of Tohru's but still I feel like I can understand in a way. As I walk through the crowd of barbarians and make my way to the center of town I see a young girl with blood red hair feeding candy to another young girl so I walk up and introduce myself. "Hi my name is Aurelia, what's your name?" The young red haired girl looked me in the eye and said "my name is Alison Akabane and this is my younger sister Nani Akabane" I looked at the two girls and asked "your the queen's daughters?" They simply nodded their heads in agreement. All I could think was "what an interesting place for princesses to be. You would think the queen would have them in the castle 24/7 but I guess not." Alison looked at me and said "do you want to play with us and the other kids from town? We're about to play hide and seek or maybe 3-man tag we don't know yet" she chuckled. I looked at her and said "sure I'd play but can I ask you something first?" she replied with a simple yes and I continued and said "why are you alive?" Alison laughed and said "how about we play and then I'll answer your question okay? I nodded my head in agreement and followed Alison and Nani to the other kids. As we walked there the only thing I could think of was "these two little girls are members of not only the strongest royal family in the cosmos but daughters of a literal god and they act so carelessly". We arrived in front of four other kids who had lived in the town. Telling by their clothing they didn't live lavishly. One of the kids spoke to Alison "hey Ali who's your friend she's super cute" Alison then hit the boy on top of his head and said "knock it out Aaron thats my friend Aurelia" she then looked at me and smiled wide only for Aaron to reply and say "cute face and a cute name wow what a beauty" the other kids started laughing as Alison hit him on his head again. I hadn't realized it but I had begun laughing also. Alison then made a circle with her arms and we all put our arms inside and as she closed her arms we all took our own out and poor little Aaron was the only one stuck. The game was tag and he had to count until twenty-one and then come get us. As Alison grabbed me by the hand and we had run off together I could see Tohru in the distance standing there talking to some man. I wondered "is Tohru okay?" for what felt like forever me and the

others played to our hearts content. After a few more games of tag and hide and seek the kids had left to go home. I was smiling and even waved goodbye to them saying "we'll play more tomorrow" completely forgetting mine and Tohru's mission. "Aurelia?" Alison called out to me. I looked at her and said "yes Ali" she smiled and let out a small giggle and said "I'm alive because to me life isn't a game where you're told to be something it isn't a you have to be this or you have to be that. Life is whatever you make it. I am alive because I want to be like mama, I want to be strong enough to protect my people and protect Nani. That question has no single answer for throughout your whole life you will find reasons as to why, promises, memories, a smile, or even someone you think of." I whispered "someone I t...think of? And Alison and Nani nodded their heads. I thanked Alison and Nani for today's experience and I began heading back to the town in search of Tohru.

Aurelia is a serious girl to be frank she frightens me at times with the way she buries everything inside her. I don't know if she knows this but I hear her crying every night in her sleep wishing to be reunited with her mother. I envy that strength she has to keep believing that she'll see her mom again..especially after all that's happened. She may not know this yet but there won't ever be a way to see her mother again. If only I could tell her that. As I walk through the crowded people and make my way to the south gate of the festival across from the center of it all I can catch a glimpse of Aurelia through the crowd with a couple of other kids. "Was she laughing?" I thought to myself. I get up and walk toward the end of the southern gate towards a man who's standing there. I get closer and closer and I can now make out who the person was its Kin Akabane. "uh..hey" I say to him, feeling awkward because of our last encounter. He looked at me and said "hey champ how are you? hanging in there?" I felt strange that he wasn't this way when we first spoke why the sudden change. I replied with "uh yeah i'm doing okay still a little sore from our last encounter". He came up to me, put his hand on my side and healed my bruised rib. He then said "sorry about that Azalea gets a bit anxious when it comes to battles and I admit she went a bit overboard". He looked so sincere so I accepted the apology and asked him "is Azalea inside of you? How does that work you know with the power and everything?". He smiled and said "hmm well how do I explain that...okay well follow me" as I followed kin outside town I could see Aurelia running holding hands with some girl, the only thing I could think to myself was "Im glad shes having fun" in an instant Aurelias eyes met mine and she smiled. Me and Kin sat down on some benches outside and he began explaining "when I was young my mother died and I was found and raised by monsters who forced me to work endless hours and under horrific conditions. I was five years of age when I met my wife for the very first time. Her smile gave me hope but it was short lived because she was taken away from me...I was a peasant and she was royalty so it makes sense. By the time I turned ten I was sold into slavery and for three long years I endured the worst torture, pain, and both mental and physical abuse. I couldn't take it anymore and so I ran away escaping my master's I ran into a field where i collapsed and died." I looked at Kin and I. I had no word's...this was a god talking to me yet....he is telling me his weaknesses. "You died?" I said and he nodded his head and continued his tale. "Yes I died that day but the only thing I could think of was not myself but the smile of that girl who had gotten in trouble for giving a starving hopeless child food. That smile....I wanted to protect it forever. My life was hers even if she didn't feel that way I would

watch over her and make sure her enemies don't bring harm to her for to me that smile was all I needed to see. My pain, torment, memories, all of my painful past would vanish away with a single smile. I asked the darkness to take my heart and give me the strength to live for her. I know my purpose now and it's her. I am alive because of my will to protect her smile." I was in complete tears and hadn't realized until he finished. He answered my question before I could even ask. "Ho...how did you know I was going to ask that?". He smiled stood up and said "because Tohru...son of stars your alot like me when I was young. Protect her Tohru because she may look strong but only you and I know how deep she can hurt." Kin walked away from me and away he disappeared. I began to head back to the town to meet up with Aurelia.

As I head back to the town I see Aurelia standing there looking around wondrously. I think to myself "I...is she looking for me? How long have she been there?" I approach her and say 'hey Aurelia how did things go?' Aurelia looked flustered and said "I...it went well. Let's go back to the hotel for a rest then speak to the queen first thing in the morning" I nodded my head and followed Aurelia to the hotel. There we stood the next morning in front of the queen. "Did you find your answer young ones? Both Aurelia and I looked at each other and smiled. I could see that she found her resolve and we both said "yes your highness". She asked us what was the reason we were alive and we both said "I'm alive because I want to be strong enough to keep fighting to protect races like ours." Only part of that was true because my reason for being alive was to heal her heart of the pain she held within.

Episode 8 The birth of Carnage

Rays of sunlight break through the various cracks and openings in both the window and visors protecting them. I had now awoken to a warm hot gentle breeze that swept it's way through the house and what felt like into my soul. I stand up with barely enough strength to keep going and search for my mama. It's been a week since me and my siblings have eaten. As I'm looking through the house in search of my mother I can hear my baby brother begin to cry out for her. Every step on which I proceed closer and closer making my way to his room the crying intensifies. The crying is making my head dizzy. I get into the room where my younger brother is crying out for mama and I try to calm down but it doesn't work. I try to hold him but he hits me, spits, and yells louder. As I'm rockin him in my arms my head begins to feel like its about to explode and I..I snap. I throw my brother onto the floor and he bangs his little head really hard. The crying had now stopped, as I lifted my brother off the ground I could feel his motionless body go limp I called to him "Rioku are you ok?" naturally he didn't reply...but he didn't move either so I laid him back down and left the room closing the door behind me. I went back to the living room and fell back asleep. Hours later I awoke to the sound of yelling and panic, my older siblings had found young rioku in a puddle of his own blood in his crib. His skull had been cracked open. They asked me and my younger siblings who had been in the room but none of

us responded. They had all of us sleep in the same room from now on to make sure we aren't sneaking around hurting each other. The next day when my older siblings were out my sister came to me and said "I know you were in Rioku's room. You killed him didn't you?" I nodded my head and told her "it was an accident" only for her to call me a monster. She walked away from me "a...a monster?" Is that what I am now?

The day passed and I couldn't take it anymore. I left the house and went to my favorite spot in the mountain's to think to myself. As I got to the top of the mountain I sat myself down allowing the brisk cold to sweep its way across my face all I can imagine was that little bitch calling me a monster...I can feel myself wanting to tear her body apart limb from limb watching her life leave her worthless body I want her to scream out "help me help me" yes that's right I want to hear her beg for help and pray for the gods only so I can look her in the eye and tell her "your gods cannot protect you from me"....Is there something wrong with me? Was my sister right? have i become a monster...I hated her for what she called me that bitch I'll kill her and I'll kill them all. Later that day I went home and acted as if nothing happened. When night fell I killed my brothers and sisters one by one stabbing them in their throats, dismembering them, gutting them like pigs and pulling out their intestines until she was the only one left. "What's wrong? don't you have a knack for scary things? I said to my younger sister as she crawled away from me in tears. "P..please S..Seru please d..don't" she cried out as I continuously slashed at her back only enough for her to feel each and every cut but not die yet. "YOU CALLED ME A MONSTER YOU WORTHLESS BITCH" yelled as I cut her deeper. She screamed and fell to the floor. I lifted her head and said "oh no no no you don't get to die until I say you can" I dragged her to the back room and began cutting small amounts of flesh off one by one making her scream with each chunk of flesh that fell. I laughed and laughed until she stopped screaming. It had to have been two hours later there was no more flesh for me to cut off. Everyone was dead so I wasn't having fun anymore so I thought "let's have fun with the neighbors and their children" so I did from block to block I had fun and more fun until the world was painted red.

They eventually put me in a cell to contain my "Carnage" as they called it. "Your going to fucking rot in here you disgusting pig" the guards told me day in and day out. I watched them change shifts to watch me. I learned their schedules, names, family, etc. Today officer Fila came into my cell to preach his religious shit to me, he believes in his God so much it's almost amusing. He comes into my cell and sits down and says "hello Seru I know that the other guards don't want me to take the time to preach to you every day but I don't believe those words they call you. In fact I believe one day you might be saved. your alive young seru and you'll learn to cherish that one day" I wanted to laugh at his words. I simply mumbled and called him over with my fingers being that my hands were chained. When he got close enough to me I whispered with my broken voice "get out of here." He darted back and looked at me; a dog chained to the wall. "Why Seru?" he replied. I told him that I was getting out of here and that I had broken from my restraints the previous night and was only waiting for the right time to leave today. He stared at me in disbelief. As I stood up before him and began taking my cuffs off one by one the other guards entered the room with their guns drawn and pointed directly at my head and heart. Officer Fila stood in front of me and yelled "leave him alone he's going to go back t....they

gunned him down as he was talking....as he was defending me....as...they fired another round and shot me in my head...I laid there in that cell falling in and out of consciousness thinking "is this how I die? is this the ending I deserve...did Mr. Fila have to die?....ugh why was I thinking about him no one cared about me screw them all they can all burn...he had a wife...four children....two grandsons. Why did he throw his life away for a monster like me?...I remembered his words "I don't believe those words they call you young one. in fact I believe one day you might be saved; your alive young seru and you'll learn to cherish that one day"...he believed in me.....my light turned black and as my life slipped away into the forever I heard a voice call out to me "are you going to give up that easily HA HA HA I guess your race was weak after all to think I wanted you." I opened my eyes and yelled "AHHHHH I'M NOT THEM I'M NOT WEEEAACKK!!! a raging fire blew off from my body and I felt my being become stronger. I was reborn, I was new.

A hot summer breeze filled the air along with the various screams of pain and pleas alike as he ravaged the lands of this world. Blood and bone of the innocent and the sinners filled the path in which he walked because for him no one deserved life. They were all weak. To him only the strong deserve to live. In a world full of sheep the wolf need not pray for his food comes from everywhere. His world lay silent after the seven hours of bloodshed he unleashed upon his people. In the end the only thing to survive was a fourteen year old boy and a name that will forever be remembered in the depth of the darkness, a name that many will fear to say a name unlike any other. Seru Ashstone of the Celac a warrior who bathed in the blood of his own people, the living embodiment of pure Carnage.

Episode 9 The Will of Humanity

The world we live in is full of things we don't understand and being the curious creatures we are we naturally seek these things out. Doing so has led us to remarkable discoveries and inventions that we could have never imagined over one hundred years ago. We've defeated disease, built the sky itself and even created machines that could take us beyond the clouds and into the stars. If our ancestors could see us now and the things we've created I'm sure many of them would consider us God's. Our innate curiosity and lust for knowledge have not always led us to greatness; however evil and darkness have also contributed to humanity's conquest for knowledge, even if the means by how we obtained such enlightenment was by our peers considered ethical or unethical. I fear that one day humanities curiosity will one day ultimately be our own undoing. Now I do not say this from the standpoint of a great philosopher who has sat and pondered things either; no I say this because I have seen what lurks beyond the confines of planet Earth...m..my home and what this...Almighty has in store for my people will shatter everything we are. My name is Rosalie Pendragon and the story you're about to hear is true in its entirety. This is the fall of humanity.

The sounds of sirens filled the night sky along with a beautiful shade of the darkest blue color you can imagine. The stars were bright and glowing with hope. Dandelions, roses, and various flowers filled mama's garden. She took good care of them which is why I loved to visit her. It was summer and it was warm with a soft breeze that blew but wasn't strong enough to take you away. Here in mama's garden you could smell the beautiful scent of the flowers as the wind blew ever so softly. Why was I here again? I had already forgotten being caught up in the moment. a voice called out to me over the comms "Dixy remember the mission" as I turned I saw lieutenant colonel Devin waving his hand indicating for me to wrap around the building and head to the roof from the far side of the house crouched down with the other members of our team. That's right, we were here to save twenty four hostages who were being held up in a classroom on campus near momma's house. It was a college campus that had a reputation for graduating top students. I ran crouched to the far right of the building and began climbing the ladder to the roof where I got into position. "I'm in position sir" I said to the lieutenant colonel. He responded with a rushed "okay" as he was briefing tactical on the current situation. my eye doesn't move and so I never miss a shot. I am the greatest sniper in our entire regiment. My choice of sniper was the M107A1 Barrett 50.cal bmg semi-automatic sniper rifle holding armor piercing rounds in its clip and chamber. we're unlike any other military team, we're made up of the greatest combat and weapon specialists spanning from the various super powered nations of the world, we're the Tactical Assault Division or [T.A.D] for short. we normally wouldn't deal with matters like this instead we'll leave it to the police and tactical but this was an international matter. The prime minister's daughter was one of the hostages in that classroom and so here we are. "Dixy do you have eyes on the target?" lieutenant colonel said. I responded with "no sir I'm switching to infrared mode now (she switches) sir the target is lit up blue sir. There are twenty four hostages there lit up red. It seems that he has them held up in the far left hand corner of the room bunched up together, the windows are barricaded with what I'm guessing are the students' desks." The lieutenant colonel fed the information to tactical and they began devising a plan on how they we're going to deal with this situation.

To be very honest I don't like the way tactical functions to me they are just rookies with guns. "Sir do we really have to work with these rookies?" I said over the comms to the lieutenant colonel. He didn't respond to me, probably because he's busy dealing with tactical at the moment and whatever half-assed plan they have. "Dixy the target is moving" Sargent Darren said to me. I hit the device in my ear pressing the comms button and replied "aye sir my eyes are locked like a hawk once I get a clear view I'll take the shot". He said "understood" to me but it was a little incomprehensible due to the various chatter on our network but I still heard it. The negotiations team had begun their part in trying to "talk" the man out of there moments ago but that was a complete failure. And so tactical took over "listen we have you surrounded it's best if you come out with your hands up" they said angrily. Yeah because that's what a man who's holding twenty four people hostage wants to hear. The man holding these people hostage was beginning to panic and fidget through the wall. I started to get angry because if he's moving so erratically that only means that he's getting impatient and he'll harm someone soon. "Sir the target is beginning to move erratically it won't be long till he begins to use the hostages as threats to us or worse" I said to the lieutenant colonel over the comms. He responded and said

"Dixy do you think your armor piercing rounds can get him through the wall?" I simply said I didn't know because there are many factors one must take into account when using armor piercing rounds such as one particular matter which is over penetration. There are twenty four hostages in that room and he's approximately three feet away from them. If I shoot through the wall there's no telling if my bullet would hit with one hundred percent accuracy and on top of that I can't run the risk of my shot missing and hitting a hostage. The prime minister's daughter is there if I miss my shot then he'll hurt them or I might accidentally hurt them. "Lieutenant colonel, I'm going to need an opening to hit my mark. I cant run the risk of my bullet hitting a hostage sir" I said over the comms to him. He acknowledged me and said "alright then tactical will get you that opening wait on th..." his comm broke out and I didn't hear the rest. I moved my eye away from the scope to look down at the lieutenant and he seemed as if he was yelling and upset. I wondered what had happened but it was already too late. Before the lieutenant could do anything tactical had already moved out with what I'm guessing their basic hostage formation was. I could see them wrapping underneath the barricaded window where the hostage taker was. "sir you have to stop them there are puddles underneath the window he'll hear them!!!" I was trying so hard to yell over the comms but no one could hear me. In that moment through my scope I could see him grab a hostage. Was I too late?

*The girl's arms flared, waving uncontrollably through the air as the man held her at gunpoint. I couldn't hear her but I assumed she had begun to cry and plead for her life...*Boom*...just like that in an instant he had taken the girl's life. "Sir, he's killing the hostages!!!" I yelled and yelled over the comms again to no response. What else can I do but watch in horror. I had no clear shot, no advantage over him...we were losing this fight and if I don't act fast twenty four people's lives will be savagely ripped away from our world because of this monster. I get up and begin running to the other side of the roof to see if I have a shot or can get one. I see a small side window on the bottom right side of the campus that leads to the room. If I can get tactical to smoke the room he'll open the main window for air. I shoot a bullet at tactical missing them by a couple inches only to grab their attention. I then use my flashlight and the scope from my barred 50. cal to send them a message using Morse code. "Smoke bottom right window" they sent a message back saying ok agreeing to my plan. I sit there sweat dripping down the side of my face waiting patiently for my opportunity to strike. This man isn't dumb and my plan isn't foolproof I know that once that room gets smoked he'll grab a hostage and have another open the window. If he does that then he'll surely be behind them gun pointed ready to fire if they yell. Once that window opens I have a twenty second window of opportunity to kill him in one shot. I'll have to shoot past the hostage who opens the window and hit him in the head without hitting the hostage he's holding. It's risky but these are the shots I live for. This is why I'm here because I don't miss it. Tactical gets into position and signals my ready. I signal for them to go. They smoke the room and the heat signatures are going everywhere. They're scared and don't want to die. I can understand that simple humanity. The hostage taker began to move. He did just as I thought he would. The hostage opened the window and just then I saw her...the prime minister's daughter...she was afraid. "Don't worry, I'm taking you back home to your father," I whispered to myself. the blue target faded away with the aftermath of his red coloring the room as the hostages yelled in horror and began screaming out of the window "he's dead he's dead" our*

mission was complete. The next day we were congratulated and given awards but to me our mission wasn't a success...we lost a hostage and I felt horrible for that. We all went home later that night to hear about an unknown vessel floating above our planet. "you will fight until only one stands. Refuse to fight and it will result in the total annihilation of your people" those were the words that came from the vessel's commander. Us being humans we tried to fight...and well..the rest is history. It wasn't an easy victory but I made it till the end. Rosalie Pendragon, a lone sniper from the sol system's earth.

Episode 10 The Emperor's Shadows

After we left the barbarian planet myself, Aurelia and Mr. Kioku headed to the ship to continue training until we met the rest of our team at the emperor's golden palace on his home world in the system of Upsilon Andromedae on the planet Eta. On our way there Mr. Kioku explained that our other two members weren't like us and that they hadn't been given personal tasks so they barely understood each other let alone other people. One of them was a girl named Rosalie Pendragon who was from the sol system, a planet called earth. She was human and a gifted sniper who didn't miss a shot. Her code name was Dixy. The other kid was Seru Ashstone who came from the system of Alpha Borealis, a planet called ilau which was home to a race of animalistic humanoid beings known as Celacs. He had a particular ability that Mr. Kioku wouldn't disclose it to us. With the information Mr. Kioku provided both Aurelia and I prepared ourselves for what was to come.

Around two to three hours after training our ship had arrived at Eta in the system of Upsilon Andromedae. Our Emperor's homeworld. Before we got off the ship both Aurelia and I were dressed in the royal clothing the emperor had bestowed upon us in his good graces. After all we were his elite and so he wanted his people to know that. As we walked through the halls of the golden palace towards the emperor's chambers there were many individuals including the emperor's staff and soldiers bowing as Aurelia and I walked by them. Aurelia turned towards me and asked "why do they bow? are we important?" I didn't know the answer so instead Mr. Kioku over hearing her question gave a response in my place "they bow to you because you are the emperor's assassin's you are at his side", he said. we had arrived at the emperor's chamber's. Beyond the door a man can be heard announcing us to the emperor and his people and the various sounds of cheering can be heard. Just then the doors opened and we walked into a room with what looked like thousands and thousands of people across all corners. We bowed and the emperor said "Ah welcome back young Tohru and miss Aurelia. I hear your negotiations with the Queen of Barbarians were a success?" I stood up, took a step and said "yes your highness the Queen of Barbarians Nami Yukimura has agreed to join your vanguard and aid you in finding the chalice of infinity". The room lay silent not knowing if this was an appropriate response. I stood silent. The emperor spoke again this time to his people "one hundred years of war and resistance the barbarians have neglected negotiations with our people; with your

emperor but as you can see my newly elected team of elite warriors have brought those years of pain to an end. No more war, no more senseless blood of our brothers and sisters shall be shed to barbarian blades. We will unite and we will become forever TOGETHER!!!!". The emperor had concluded. all I could think as I looked over to Aurelia was "they were at war? w..why did she join us so...easily?" the emperor had then announced "as successful as my young Tohru and Miss Aurelia were, my other two warriors were just as dominant. They have taken the throne of Arion from the savage king of the northern star. We now own yet another system under my rule." (the crowd applauded) Our other two teammates had come forward adjacent to Aurelia kneeling before the emperor. He then turned to me and said "young Tohru you will lead this team and bring me nothing but victory among the stars. You Tohru will lead The Emperor's Shadow" the crowd applauded yet again for the final time. I bowed my head and said "yes sir understood".He Then said something about a feast but I didn't really hear that as I was too concentrated on what had just happened. I was given the lead of a team...of not my own but three other lives. C...can I be the leader they need?

We sat there in the dining hall and ate for a few but had to leave as we had to head to our chambers so that Mr. Kioku could brief us on our next mission. When we arrived at the room Rosalie had hugged Aurelia and said "oh my god it's so good to see another girl I can relate to. My name is Rosalie Pendragon aka Dixy. I'm an elite sniper. This is my weapon. I call her The hand of God. She's a M107A1 Barrett 50. cal BMG semi-automatic sniper rifle." Aurelia looked really impressed and to be honest so was I. I turned to the boy and asked "who are you? What's your race? He only looked at me and said "that's none of your business" Dixy then ran towards him and said "Seru that isn't nice don't talk that way to the commander (Dixy turned to tohru) I'm sorry sir for his attitude. His name is Seru Ashstone and he is a Celac." A celac? I thought where have I heard that from?...Just as I was thinking that Mr. Kioku came in and made us stand ready to hear our mission. "Alright listen up. Your mission is to head to the Trankor System to the planet Du Tenka to figure out why that planet's people are disappearing. Also if there is a threat your job is to neutralize it and secure Du Tenka for the emperor. understood?" We all replied and said yes sir. Mr Kioku continued and said "Tohru you're the leader of the emperor's shadow now make sure you lead this team victorious and for the rest of you. I don't care what your pasts are, you are now a team so function that way." We all replied with yes sir again. Mr Kioku said to assign everyone roles and so I did according to their skill. Dixy, your oversight, you watch our backs when we're too far from you with your sniper. Aurelia, you're our pilot going and leaving. Seru your....I still hadn't known what Seru's skill was so I just told him to stay with me. As we all began heading to our ship getting ready to leave, Dixy approached me and said "sir I'm really sorry for Seru's behavior earlier, it's just the way his people are." I then replied and asked "what is Seru exactly?" Dixy looked at me and said "well Seru is a Celac. Their beings like me and you but have no morals or ethics. There are more animalistic fighters that are born to kill." I didn't say anything else in response to that answer. Instead I thanked Dixy for the information in which she had provided me and told her that it was an honor to be working with her and the others in a team together. We all board our new refined ship and Aurelia says "it's our new ship guys make yourselves at home but be careful because this is my new baby and as a star pilot I won't let you destroy her but above that what should we name her?" They all looked

at me. I said "God's path". They looked at each other and nodded their heads and began to chat about why that name and eventually Seru turned to ask me. I replied and said "I don't know it was the first thing to pop into my mind" they all laughed at me for a while and moments later Aurelia took reign over the ship and had begun to fly towards the Trankor System to the planet Du Tenka to begin our first mission.

Episode 11 A Battle of blood

As Aurelia is flying through the cosmos guiding us to the planet Du Tenka In the Trankor System Seru and I begin training in the (C.S.C) combat simulation center below the cockpit of the ship in the barracks. We whip and weave our way through the air as the combat bots come attacking wave by wave; his blade sharper than any I've ever seen and one by one he cuts down the bots in such a malicious way just as an animal would. The current combat simulation ended and the scoreboard showed his one hundred and sixty seven points to my one hundred sixty four points. He looked content with the results. I placed my hand on his shoulder and said "you did good Seru" I walked away leaving him there with those few good words. I headed back to the showers to change into my combat gear. As I approach the showers I can hear singing..."Dixy? Is she in the shower right now?" I felt kinda embarrassed thinking that. I yelled out "Dixy are you in the shower?" and she answered back and said "yes sir it's me do you need the shower?" I simply said no that I didn't, that I would go to the other side of the ship and I'll shower there. She said ok and continued to sing.

As I walk through the halls of the ship I think to myself "we're almost there. Executing our first mission as a team. Dixy seems like a good person but Seru is so...secluded; he talks only to himself; however I'm glad he's at least participating in the combat training with the other members." I finally reach the other side of the ship, use the shower and change into my combat gear. I headed back up to the barracks and there was Seru and Aurelia awaiting me. "Hey commander, where's Dixy?" Aurelia said to me. I replied and said "she was in the shower last I saw her she should be out now and getting ready". Just then we all heard whistling behind us. "Oh hey guys" Dixy was standing there with a towel wrapped around her head brushing her teeth in her pajamas. We looked at her completely stunned, then Aurelia spoke "u...um Rosalie you know that we're about to land on Du Tenka right now right?" Dixy smiled then ran off screaming "I'm so sorry. I'll get dressed" we all laughed for a few and then I told Aurelia to go ahead and land God's path. Seru and I took our seats and buckled ourselves in awaiting our landfall upon Du Tenka in the Trankor System. "Everyone strap yourselves in we're about to breach the atmosphere on Du Tenka" Aurelia said over the comms to us. Dixy ran by Seru and I she buckled herself into her seat clenched her sniper and said to both Seru and I "this is it guys *giggles* our first mission let's work well together" I smiled and nodded my head and Seru stood quiet.

The feel and scent of heat filled the air as the sandy surface of Du Tenka blew towards us welcoming us here. we had arrived. "This place seems vacant commander" Dixy said as the strong hot air blew her hair wildly amongst the currents of the wind. I looked around and she was right there seemed to be no one around. Aurelia had left God's path in the sands awaiting our success of this mission to leave this world. "Commander, I'm looking at the schematics of this world. It seems to have a seventy eight percentage rate of being mostly sand and dry land. We're not far from the nearest village either we should go there and look for answers." Aurelia said to me. I agreed and we all headed out. About forty five minutes later we reached the small village. The strong air had now become serene and our sight had become clear but only to reveal to us the horrifying truth of this town. Spread across the land laid the color of death and cold carcasses of its inhabitants. Dread and dismay now filled the air as we stared at the now lifeless town. "W..what could have done this to them..." Dixy said in a shaky voice. Seru spoke and said "commander what do we do?" I knew we couldn't stay here. I turned to seru and said "these dead bodies are fresh so whatever did this is nearby seru your in charge of the field anything comes up kill it" he nodded his head I turned to Dixy and told her to get height in the villages watchtower and scope out the land using her sniper. Aurelia went off into the houses to look for evidence as to what could have done this. Everyone had scattered and did as they were told moments later Aurelia shouted out for me "SIR I FOUND SOMETHING!!!! IT'S A SURVIVOR." I headed in her direction and saw a young girl lying there half conscious. Her left arm was torn off and she had deep slashes in her body. With the last bit of strength she had she muttered "r..r...run....s...sh...she's coming." The girl had passed on. We then moved on to the next village on aurelias map to search for more answers and there were a few people still alive. We were able to get some answers out of them. "What happened?" I asked the elder of the torn village. He looked at me and said we were attacked as soon as he had said that just outside Dixy called out "something's coming northwest side of the village" both Aurelia and I headed out to Seru as back up.

The once calm air had now begun to pick up. The heat and sand lifting off the ground can be seen in the various currents of air that swept past our terrified faces of realization. The wind had not begun to pick up so rapidly due to the courtesy of nature...it had begun to act so vigorously because of the being that hovered in the air in front of us. Her hair was long and silky with a soft reddish tint while her eyes were as black as the night sky and her skin looked as if it were made of a rough scaly material. She spoke and said "my my my what has the darkness brought me to feast upon now? more yummy little snacks" I told Aurelia to back up as the woman had now brought herself to the ground and looked ready to fight. I drew my blade and asked "who are you? what happened to these people?" She smiled a wicked smile one that was cracked ear to ear and said "my name is Youesoki Azakai but to the cosmos I'm known as a Goddess of bloodshed." No further questions were needed for the four of us, Seru, Dixy, and Aurelia understood what this meant. This woman was a plague..she gave her heart away like Kin but she fell into the darkness further than he ever did it was either her or us. My decision was made. I began running towards her blade, drawn ready to strike as I swiped my blade. She countered it with hers and almost struck me but just then a loud boom filled the air and the lady's blade flew

out of her hands. Dixy yelled "be careful commander I'll lay cover fire for you" I said thank you and began charging her. After several minutes of swiping and swiping to no avail the woman had gotten furious and waved her hand only to let out a blast of dark energy knocking me away from her. I was injured badly and was unable to enter my berserker mode. The Goddess yelled "YOU CAN'T BEAT ME MY BLOOD WON'T ALLOW IT!!!" Seru stepped up and said underneath his breath "...so that's how it is huh?" a black aura hovered over Seru and his appearance had now changed. Dixy came and helped Aurelia pick me up and we began fleeing the scene. "Dixy what happened to him, why does Seru look that way? I asked her as we hurried away to a safe distance. She said "that's Seru's carnage mode he turns into a demon." All I could think was if he had done what Akabane had done.

The heat had risen though my body as I stood there defiant to the power of a Goddess. "Your blood is your power you say..." I look down toward my hands and continue "my blood is my power also so prove to me goddess of bloodshed that your blood is stronger than mine". The Goddess seemed upset and she lunged at me lifting me into the air punching and biting and energy blasts going everywhere. She threw me from the air towards the field where we had entered the second village. The Goddess landed and looked their way so I leaped up and punched her across the face tearing a horn from her head. "AHHHHH YOU BASTARD!!!! I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!!!" she yelled in agony. I smiled and said "if you were strong enough you would've been able to kill me...it's a shame your blood means NOTHING!!!!" The heat within my body began to flourish more and more far greater than ever before and the aura around my body condensed even more as the Goddess lunged towards me in a single swipe. I had ripped the heart from her chest, erasing her from the cosmos. I had whispered underneath my breath "in this battle of blood you a Goddess has fallen to a Celac. My name is Seru Ashstone go into the beyond knowing you died by my hand." Her body collapsed and I lost control.

He stood there covered in sweat, dirt and blood holding the heart of a Goddess in his hands. He was victorious but...we knew that he was no longer the Seru we knew. He had become more than that today. He had become a slayer of God's. His eyes were dull and we knew a piece of his humanity had left him. He was now the animal Dixy had described earlier. The remaining townsfolk went to thank and congratulate him but Seru was an animal now so he did what any rabid animal would and he went in for the attack but thankfully he was knocked out and stopped by a hooded figure. "Who the hell are you?" Aurelia yelled out to the figure. "I'll explain everything first let's get him on your ship then we'll go to my world." The figure said in response. I told Aurelia and Dixy to stand down and help the figure get Seru aboard the ship and they did. Moments later we all boarded God's path and flew away from Du Tenka. The man removed his hood and said "Allow me to introduce myself. My name is Novier Asuhina and I am the world collector."

Episode 12 The World Collector

As we all boarded our ship God's path the man had uncovered his hood and said "Allow me to introduce myself. My name is Novier Asuhina and I am the world collector." we stood there confused for a moment then Dixy spoke out and said "you're what?" The man didn't answer her question with a straight response and instead said "all your questions will be answered as soon as I get to my world. Now if you can please give your pilot these coordinates." Dixy did that and handed the coordinates over to Aurelia and she flew there. I looked over to the man and said "how were you able to stop seru if the goddess couldn't? He looked back at me, smiled and replied "because I am forever young tohru". We sat there in silence until we arrived at his star system. About two or three hours later we arrived on his planet. As he got off the ship the man's form had changed. He was now two times his normal human height and he now had a halo on the back of his head that had a red flare almost similar to the sol system's planetary star. We all couldn't follow and so Aurelia stood watching Seru and me and Dixy followed him to his home. When we arrived he simply said make ourselves at home which obviously meant raid the man's fridge to Dixy who had her mouth halfway full of food. He told us to sit down and ask away. Dixy brought the rest of us some snacks and we took a seat and began asking this strange man questions.

"What are you?" Dixy asked. The man replied and said "I am the cosmic world collector." Dixy then continued and said "no we get that but like what are you?" I then butted in and said "she wants to know what a world collector is and what is your job exactly?" He laughed and said "I see now well. You can think of me and the grim reaper of worlds. ``We stood silent for a moment and he continued, "when a particular world or star system reaches the pinnacle of its evolutionary stage I come and take it away from the cosmos." I didn't know what to say so I stood silent. "The world or star system aren't erased, so I simply shrink them down into marbles and save them for later." The man had concluded. Dixy then spoke and said "save them for later? what does that mean?" The man again smiled and said "look around young one. World's are dying of disease and war. Entire star systems are being wiped out due to pure tyrannical chaos. Why would I leave a beautiful fully bloomed rose in a dying garden?" We didn't say anything because we knew the man was right. we...myself, Dixy, Seru, and Aurelia were a product of that tyrannical chaos that was befalling the cosmos. "Why were you on Du Tenka then?" I asked. The man said he had thought that was a planet that reached the peak of their evolutionary stage but he landed on the wrong planet in the wrong star system. "What did you mean when you said that you were forever?" I asked the man. He stared at me and said "I meant that I cannot die. Unlike the Jovians I was born directly from a god. I am the son of Nashik, the world breeder. I have the abilities of a godborn and can use powers and even change my form to hide my identity among many world's." Dixy and I sat there thinking "we're talking to a god." Dixy then spoke out asking "that word you just said, what are those people?" The man simply smiled.

"What a Jovian?" he said. To which we both nodded our heads in response. The man continued "when a god dies their hearts solidify and fall from the top of the cosmos to our liveable world. It

then takes a three day process to turn into dust we know as "the flow of power" or "the currents of forever" when this process occurs and those dust particles interact with our realm of reality it can give birth to many things such as weapons, armor, starships, and even beings. These beings that are born from the stars of dying God's are called Jovians. However you may know them under the title of Godborn." Dixy and I nodded our heads in agreement and the man smiled and continued "yes of course you do. You see a Jovian is a being who is exceptionally difficult to kill for their skin alone is stronger than that of Kevlar. Their immense strength and sheer combat blood is enough on its own to take out an entire star system with their hands." I looked at the god in front of me and asked something I thought I would never ask in a million years. "Sir how do you kill a godborn?"

Episode 1 False tales

[two years ago]

I looked at the god in front of me and asked something I thought I would never ask in a million years. "Sir how do you kill a godborn?" He looked at me with a look of curiosity and asked Dixy and I "why do you seek out the methods to kill a godborn?" Dixy and I both stared at each other and I then said "because we are the emperor's shadow. We are tasked with finding the chalice of infinity and presenting our emperor with it so that he may become forever." The man now had a look on his face which was either a look of worry or one of fear. He replied "why would I give that information to you?" Dixy then said "because these are beings of immense strength then what if one day they choose to go around and wipe everything out and just create a path of blood and carnage then what? How will we defend ourselves against them?" He man looked puzzled and then dropped his head towards the floor and let out a long sigh "why must beings of the cosmos seek out such ways of destruction..." Dixy then continued and said "it's the truth sir if we are under attack how do we defend ourselves?" The man had now lifted his head and said "I suppose you are indeed correct. Well let us stop speaking about that for now I promise I will answer you later on but surely you must have other questions?" About I don't know maybe your own worlds?" That hit hard for Dixy and I....being that our world's were now gone...and destroyed. Dixy's entire demeanor had now changed; she was more...sad.

I spoke out and said "...why would you ask us that...you know who we work for. So you know what came of our worlds." The man shifted his gaze towards me and said "well child you see if a world is destroyed it is my job to see why? If I deem the world's annihilation unfit due to any reason I am given the power by the gods above to bring back that world to its former glory but they must be my marble until the time comes to release them." Dixy looked at him and softly said..."wh...what about earth? my people? My family? Friends?" The man looked her in the eyes and said "I have the power to bring back galaxies young miss, your "people are a-ok". He then winked at her and continued to speak to the both of us. "The only thing I ask of you two is that you try and find another solution to the Jovian problem and if you cannot find any then you can erase them." Dixy and I both agreed to his terms. The man said "as for your question earlier about how to kill one of them. I do not know of a way but if anyone or anything knows it'll be at the Hall of the Ancestors in the last citadel in the star system Ni Espia on the planet Xespi. That is where you'll find all your answers." I thanked the god and Dixy stood up and hugged him saying "my people are weak please make sure that they are taken care of and thank you for saving them". The god smiled and said she should fear nothing, that all of our people were safe in his care, and so we left the gods' world.

It's been two years since we sat in front of that God and learned of the godborn so much has happened in the span of two years so much we have learned so much we have lost. I still remember that day....and that question I asked (flashbacks to question) "Sir how do you kill a

godborn?." as if he knew right? Well he gave us some useful information "if you want to know more about the godborn you must seek out the Hall of Ancestors only there will your questions be answered." Our rations had almost been up so we needed to restock and refuel. Once we had entered the star system of Ni Espia we were going to land the ship at a star ship docking in neutral territory so that we could stock up, and so we landed on the docking platform 081216. As we got out Aurelia and Seru went to stock up on the fuel and Dixy and I went to buy more rations. "Commander do you think we'll all live until the end to see the emperor ascend into the forever?" Dixy asked me. I didn't know how to answer that as her commander so I answered it as her friend "We're here for his bidding but out there in the wilds we protect each other until the end Dixy I'll protect you and the others just like I know you guys will protect me and each other." She smiled, stopped and got really close to my face and said "thanks commander I guess my life is in good hands' ". She nuzzled her nose against mine and kept walking. I was frozen for a second but continued on. As we entered the market and began shopping you could hear the various whispers of people talking about a being called "The savior". We shopped for an hour or so then got back on the ship and headed off the neutral territory and straight for the star system Ni Espia on the planet Xespi.

Episode 2 Hall of the Ancestors

As we flew our way through the cosmos heading for the Hall of the Ancestors Dixy and Seru were talking about something Dixy heard in the market. "So these two guys were totally like omg did you hear the savior is going to be chosen soon?" And the other guy was so like "dude what if it's someone we know won't that totally stoke you out!!" Seru looked at her completely confused probably because he didn't quite understand her human lingo. He replied and said "Savior ?" Is that a god or something?" Dixy didn't know for sure so she kinda let her ignorance get the best of her and said "dude Seru he probably is I don't know." Seru then stood up and said "THEN WE SHALL KILL THIS SAVIOR!!!" which prompted Aurelia to yell from the cockpit "you two take it easy and sit down buckle in we've arrived." We all took our seats and buckled ourselves in for landing. It was rough but we had now landed on the dusty plains of Xespi.

Dusty ridged canyons filled the view of the horizon. The hot air blowing gently across our faces. The dust was thick and looked almost smothering if the wind was out of control. "Let's start walking, the schematics are pointing to the citadel in this direction" Aurelia said to us. We all began following her. I almost forgot how useful God's path was. No matter what world we entered, whether it was known or unknown to us, the ship would be able to scan the world and make a blueprint layout of the land using basic telemetry systems. Aurelia looked back to us and said "The Citadel is just up ahead not that much further". We all simply nodded and kept walking. A few moments later we all reached our destination. The Citadel had been long since abandoned. It's impressive towers, grand archways, and seemingly impossible dome had long since fallen into disrepair. Windows that once sparkled with light were now dark grim reminders

of lives once lived, and it's cavernous halls echoed with the songs which were no longer sung and stories which were no longer told. But there was still some life left in the old ruin, if it could truly be called life. We walked upon the old carved stone steps leading to the door of the old Citadel, Seru and I pushed the stone doors open. Out came the dust and air from centuries ago. The place was vacant, lost to the ages and long forgotten. Dixy walked in and said "so this is the hall of the ancestors?" Aurelia then answered yes that her people knew of this place. "Long ago after the first Holy war. The main races came together in these halls: the Celestials, Celac, Humans, Xul, Kinarians and Godborn. They forged an agreement that each of them would help out one another in times of turmoil. Throughout the ages this seemed to be the truth but then the kingdom of Amir lost their king and the son of the Celacs took over, and through his greed and selfish ways he burned the treaty of elders and waged war with the other races and bred hatred onto the cosmos." I turned towards Aurelia and we both turned to Seru. "You don't have to look at me..I know my people are horrible that's why they're gone now" he said as he kept walking.

We now reached the center of the Citadel where the library stood and there it was. "What even is that? I..It can't actually be that thick can it?" Dixy said. Aurelia followed by saying "your right I..it's enormous I've never seen a book so.." Before she could finish Seru cut her off and said "massive" and we all nodded our heads. Dixy and Aurelia began to open the book and as promised it listed the Jovians in there. "Aurelia look it's the information about the Jovians, " Dixy said as Aurelia moved her eyes over to the open page. "A being born from the star of a dying god shall be onto the cosmos as forever. To strike one down and end the blessing bestowed onto them you must..." Aurelia stopped reading and a loud sound could be heard from the entrance we just walked through. We scattered around hiding from the threat. Just then a man walked in and said "I know you're here children so don't try to hide or I'll bury you all underneath this old citadel". Seru jumped out of the shadows and went to attack the man. In that split second Seru jumped out and leaped towards the man he said under his breath "one down" I jumped in the air and knocked Seru out of the way. The man had released some sort of ability that if it would've hit Seru I'm sure he would have been dead. "My my my if it isn't the son of stars. You don't seem to be a celestial. Let's test that!!!" The man said as he leaped toward me, lunging his blade. As the man and I fought blade to blade I ordered Seru to get the girls out of the vicinity. They began to run but the man tossed a knife in their direction and it hit Aurelia in the side and that's when my berserker transformation took over. I grabbed the man and tossed him through the pillar to the wall on the other side. Seru was now carrying an unconscious Aurelia, while Dixy and I were running out after. The Citadel began to crumble as the others and I ran out. We boarded God's path and flew off the planet only to realize we were being followed and shot at by this man, I knew that with our pilot injured we weren't going to outrun him...I can't risk my teams life so I ordered Seru to take Aurelia into the pods and leave with our med kits. And he did that. The back of the ship was shot open but Seru and Aurelia got into the pods in time and Dixy yelled out to them "meet us back at the empire". That was our agreement, Seru and Aurelia's pods had now left us drifting chained together in the cold of space. It wasn't until a few moments later...we crashed

Episode 3 Night of the Hunter

The cold night air swept across a once beautiful meadow now riddled with the various pieces of God's path, flame and parts of the ships alike. Blood, sweat, and fear befell her as she awoke and realized their lives had almost come to an abrupt end. I woke up with pain shooting all throughout my body. Screaming and yelling because of the piece of ship that had now become part of my side. As a sniper; training is difficult but this...this isn't something you train for. I started to pull at the metal bar that resided in my side and ripped it from my skin. I looked around the field which was littered with the various pieces of our ship and flames that sparked due to the crash. I began to look around for him desperately as the realization of what just happened began to sink in. "Tohru!!!" I cried out to no avail. Just as I yelled for him I felt a hand go under my arm and lift me to my feet. I turned and there he was. "T....Tohru are you okay?" I said to him as he began carrying me walking me away from the crash site. He didn't reply. "Tohru y..your h..head it's bleeding really bad.." I said. Yet again he lay silent. As I looked at his broken body he was holding my sniper on his back all I could think was "even though he was also a victim in the crash he managed to put the pain aside and find my sniper and look for me...he really is amazing". As I began thinking those words both Tohru and I could hear the atmosphere break with the sounds of an incoming aircraft we knew it was him. Tohru put me down behind a wall that was once the wing of our ship which had now been buried in the ground. I took my sniper and listened to the wind. I took aim and shot the ship's engine forcing it to meet ground. Tohru picked me up and we both escaped.

It's been four days and Tohru and I are still on the run. This world was no world we've ever been to; it was a world of extreme environments: jungle, tundra, grassland and desert. Trees reaching the clouds, the sound of predator and prey alike filled the moist humid air of the jungle we now called home. The majestic tunes the river played as it crashed it's waves against the rocks back and forth filled our ears and here in the darkness those sounds allowed our imaginations to run wild. On this planet the days lasted seventy two hours and so did nights. The fear of darkness overtook our being as we had now become prey to this predator. We were now on our own, no help and no chance of winning. This man...this assassin is a hunter, a savage predator in every sense of the word. A native to these trees and family to this land and he...he was the hunter and we hunted. Every step we took felt like an eternity in this game of life and death we now played. He was a tracker and a very skillful one. So with every step we took Tohru swiped the ground covering our steps with the dirt and leaves that were around using a huge leaf he had plucked out the side of a tree we found when we got here. The man was good indefinitely, utilizing the trees and environment around him to find us. the skills of a true hunter. Tohru had stopped and so did I. His hand went up and circled in the air indicating for me to begin to wrap around the trees and gain more coverage of the ground. What was his plan? I thought to myself as I walked crouched down behind the bushes and trees. What did he want me to do? I looked over and he pointed to the top of the tree. I read his lips through the shadows of the dark. "Climb".

My body ached from the wounds of earlier. Sweat and blood rushed down my body and the cracking could be heard from the flesh of the tree I had now begun climbing. "What was his plan? Climb and what? My sniper won't function without the proper ammunition and I only have a clip left. Normally I wouldn't mind a single clip but we weren't facing a regular foe, no we were facing a skilled assassin. A man who knows how to hunt not just animals but other people. What is Tohru planning.. As I reached the top of the tree I let out a long sigh and took a breath of the fresh air that I had the chance to. and just then I realized what Tohru wanted me to do. He wanted me not only to scope out the land but stay out of his way..he was injured himself and with me it'll be nothing more than a losing battle. I could see Tohru laid down placing mud on his clothing and face completely masking his presence. Moments later there he was. The man of death approached speaking to himself aloud " oh children come out now I know you're around here. You've gone to great lengths to hide your movements. I know, because I've been tracking you, not out of any kind of obsession; I just need to know what you're doing. It might affect my plans. You see I was hired to kill you but honestly I've been having such a great time playing this game of following the leader but now I'm getting bored. I know where the rest of your crew landed the young Celac boy and the Xul woman. If I wanted to I could have them killed right now. I'll give you ten seconds to come out if not I'll order their deaths." As the assassin spoke I could see Tohru signaling me to shoot the man. I fired a shot into the top of his shoulder wounding him greatly. Tohru jumped from his cover and attacked the man fighting with him. They kept at it until they reached the edge of a cliff where the nearby waterfall dropped to. The man grabbed Tohru by the neck and said "this is the end boy, your legacy ends here WITH YOU!!!" Tohru said nothing but looked at a worried me trying to hurry down to come to his aid. He simply nodded his head, grabbed the man and pushed off the ground and into the abyss of the waterfall. TOHRU!!!!

Episode 4 My broken past

For as long as I could remember I was a protector. Someone people would call a hero. I grew up in a house of three children. It was me, my older brother Stephen, and my younger sister Yui. You see I was a prince before I was ripped from my world so I had responsibilities. Taking care of my sister, education, my people, etc and before I knew it my childhood was over. My father used to always tell me "a man who has no courage is a coward". You see when you first hear those words you think "this is such a simple saying" but to me....those words mean so much more. For a man who can stare defeat, danger, and even death in the face and show nothing more than fear is indeed a coward. I am not my father nor were I the kings before. I do not see my future coming into fruition by being crowned king of my people no...I want to inevitably make that decision for myself. I can not become king if I cannot conquer my own worst fears. For a leader who is weak is no leader at all. This is my...broken past.

The sun's rays danced off the reflection of the glass in the window pane across the room and onto his face. It's warmth embrace and semi-blinding light had given assurance to his being that he had lived another day in this dangerous world. He had now risen to the sweet scent of butter and batter which filled his nostrils and rattled his stomach. "Mother's awake?" He thought to himself as he made his bed and headed down the castle halls to the dining area. "Good morning my sweet prince. How did you rest? well I'm hoping" she said. Long beautiful silky blonde hair which would usually lay straight across her shoulders, and down her back was not tied up into an unruly bun which resided upon her head. Soft milky white skin with a hint of color and a smile that glowed brighter than any star you've ever seen. She seemed content as she asked the young prince this question. "Good morning Madame Ro  . I rested well and yourself" the prince replied as he sat at the table. The woman said "oh my what a strange thing to ask master Tohru you know that such questions are prohibited. For someone of your stature should not delve into the manner of conversation with my kind." Tohru looked at the woman with a questionable face and stated "there is no status of person with my eyes Madame Ro  . To me everyone is created equal under the stars." The servant looked at the prince and smiled then said "and that is why you will be succeeding your father master Tohru you are a poet of the heart and a savior to your people". She placed the plate in front of Tohru. He stared seamlessly as the steam rising off the soft pancakes lay atop one another. And just to the sides he could smell the strong scent of pork which had been sliced into long thin strips and cooked on the stove, the syrup that lay on top of each strip nearly held back the juices that had now become free with the cooking of each and every individual strip. He poured the syrup along the axis of the pancakes and watched as each side raced to the bottom of the plate and with each bite his palate became more and more satisfied with the various flavors that danced across his taste buds. He looked toward the servant and said "Madame Ro   you are a gift from the stars in which we do not deserve. Thank you for all that you do. I am eternally grateful to you and your kindness." She simply smiled as the prince headed back to his room.

I began to shower and get ready for today's meeting. It's been a complete seventy two hour period that this vessel started hovering over our world. What would my people do?...What would my father do?. I finished my shower and headed out alone to the capital of Gunella where My father and the kings of the neighboring kingdoms had now met to discuss further action. As I stepped out of the V-0812 (hovering limbo) I was bombarded with questions from not only various news outlets but my people themselves. Will we die? What does that ship want? What will come of us? Is the meeting today going to determine our fate?....All sorts of questions filled my head as I was walking. I was becoming overwhelmed and I...I couldn't take it..until I felt a soft tug at the bottom of my coat. I looked down and standing there was a young girl with hazel eyes and long brown hair that had a red ribbon in it and a teddy bear in her arms. Surely she was a child to one of these onlookers. "Are you lost sweetie?" I asked the little girl. She stared at me and said "y..yes m..mister I lost my mama c..can you please help me there are so many loud people here and m..my mama..." She looked as if she was about to cry so I took my coat off and put it around her kneeled down matching our eyes and said "what's your name darling?" she said "m..m my name is Sophie Addison " I looked her in the eye and wiped her tears away and I said " what a beautiful name [let's put a soft chuckle] I'll find your mama sweetheart just

trust me". She wiped the tears away from her small face and I lifted her up and onto my shoulders. She was smiling and laughing now saying "I feel like a superhero flying [childish giggles]" I felt myself become happy and then moments later the little girl's mother came forward in tears thanking me for returning her daughter to safety. As I was about to leave them the little girl asked me "why are all these people angry mister?" For once in my life I had let my guard down because I realized that through all the anger and arguments of adults the ones who really suffer are the children because they don't understand what's happening let alone have a say in the matter. I looked at her patted her head softly and said "there is something really bad in the sky and there are very grumpy old people in that building there, [pointing to his side] that are talking about what we're all going to do to prevent the bad guy in the sky from hurting everyone". The little girl looked at me with such a sincere glance, locking her eyes to mine and asked me a question I will never forget "will you save us?" I...I didn't know how to respond and so I nodded and said "I'll try my best".

As I stepped foot into the kingdom I was greeted by the many servants of Thamirs's court. I had very little interest in the need of servants because of my mother. I walked through the halls and toward the noise of old men arguing. I opened the doors and there at the round table lay the crowns of sixteen kings who gathered here today to speak about the future of our planet. speak is an understatement because the sound of this room was...well let's just use the term "not friendly". the kings had now become silent as my father stood from his seat to greet me. "Ah my prodigy you've made it in time for the meeting" my father said to me. I stared at him then at the different kings and said "what an unruly house you have father. Is this what you call a meeting? I've seen children with better manners". The kings looked upset with me but understood their faults and proceeded to take a seat and begin talking. "What does it want with our world?" one king said. The room was silent for a few minutes, then another answered "you heard it's message You will fight until only one stands. " Refuse to fight and it will result in the total annihilation of your people" the room was silent again. My father looked at me from across the table and I stared back and gently nodded my head. I rose to my feet and began speaking. "Do you all want to know something that happened to me on my way here?" One king said "I do not think now is the time to hear about your travels young prince". I continued anyway "I met a young girl named Sophie Addison who was lost in the crowd out front. She was separated by her mother and asked for my assistance and so I put her atop my shoulders and searched the crowd wondrously for her worried mother and eventually we found her. The little girl then looked up at me and she asked "why everyone was upset do you know what I told her?" The king closest to my father asked what I had said to the young girl and I continued. "I told her that there is a really bad man in the sky and there are very grumpy old people in that building there, [referring to the building they're all in] that are talking about what we're all going to do to prevent the bad guy in the sky from hurting everyone". The kings stood silent with nothing to say. "That little girl was given hope that us as the kings of this world would be able to fix the situation our world is in. So please let us not argue amongst ourselves creating more conflict but govern our world with the hope and spark that little girl had in her eyes". The kings all stood up and applauded including my father.

Time was a fickle thing however. We as a people wasted precious time on minor disputes and arguments that we could've easily fixed. And in the end Madame Ro   and her lovely cooking was now gone...but above that... that spark of hope in little Sofie Addison's eyes was now lost forever. I let her down because I wasn't fast enough....because I...I didn't have enough courage. I won't let anyone else die because of me.

Episode 5 Bleeding Crowns

The sounds of raging water began to fill my ears as I held onto the assassin that was hunting Dixy and myself. I can hear the echoes throughout the canyon as Dixy yelled my name with nothing more than genuine concern. I looked the man in the eyes as he put his blade in my side and I said "if I die I'm taking you to the world of void with me" he tried and tried to break free from my grasp but our fate was inevitable. The fall was long...the impact that body of water had was devastating to my body..we landed and on impact I faded out.

TOHRU!!!!!! I yelled his name as I watched him grab the assassin and toss himself off the cliff. I cut my cloth, I used to tie myself to the tree and I fell to the ground. I got up and ran to the edge where Tohru had fallen..."T...Tohru..t...there's no way he survived that..t...that has to be a one hundred and thirty foot fall". I thought to myself as I stared in disbelief. I began running down along the path of the canyon. "I need to get there fast I need to find Tohru" I said to myself as I ran and loaded my sniper.

The sounds of crashing water woke me along with the various drops that fell from the sky and onto my face as I layed floating in the water. I could hear deep splashing not too far from me as I looked and saw the assassin walking towards me holding his head. There was blood and lots of it in the water. I could feel the pain in my side from the wound I suffered earlier in my fall. The man got closer and we began to fight against one another lifting and slamming into the water. He had gotten the upper hand and held my head under the water. I could feel my life slipping away from me.

I'm running and running as fast as I can. "Tohru if you're alive please just hold on wait for me I'll bring you back to the empire" I keep saying to myself as motivation so my body won't give up. In the distance below in the canyon just beyond the view of trees I can hear distinct sounds of crashing water almost like a forced splashing. Just as I clear away from the coverage of bark that once blocked my view from below I can see him...I can see them. "Tohru is alive!!!..wait that man is up also t...their fighting" I think to myself as I take aim with my sniper. The man was holding Tohru under the water rendering him unable to fight back so I shot the man in the right shoulder ripping through his arm.

My mind is fading out...darkness is beginning to consume me as the man grip on my neck tightens I...I'm fading away now and all I can think is "is Dixy ok...w..will she make it out of here" just as I think those words I hear a loud bang echo throughout the canyon. It tore its way through the air and found its way into the right shoulder blade of the assassin tearing his arm apart. His grip loosened and I lifted my way out the water and connected a shot across his face knocking him back and giving me time to breath. I can see Dixy atop the side of the canyon jumping up and down waving to me. Then begin to continue to run down along the path.

"I GOT HIM HAHA NOW STAY AWAY FROM TOHRU YOU PSYCHO!!" I yelled out loud. I jumped up as Tohru was looking around wondrously for where that bullet had come from. Our eyes locked and I waved at him to assure him that I was fine. I then began running along the path again making my way closer and closer to my commander. "Just hang in there a little longer Tohru I'm right here just a few more steps" I keep saying to myself as I run and run.

"She's safe" that's all my broken face can muster up to say. I looked towards the assassin and he was lifting himself up to his feet getting ready to fight again. I strike him and we go blow for blow punching each other in the face back to back but in the end I had the upper hand. I hit him one final time, knocking his body into the water. I fell to my knees and let out a huge sigh of relief. in the distance I can see her.

"She made it" I thought to myself as I stared at her with a feeling of triumph.

As I break away from the bombardment of trees I see him kneeled down in the water and the assassin unconscious. "T...Tohru" I whispered underneath my breath "y..you won". I ran to him and gave him a hug, completely forgetting about his wounds for a second. I was glad to see him and know he was ok. It wasn't long before I had tied up the assassin and went to retrieve the ship he landed here on. I picked Tohru up and put him in the cockpit letting him rest while I dealt with the assassin. As I brought the man aboard the ship he awoke and demanded our names. "You track us down and hunt us like a game and when we beat you; you want to demand our names? Hmph I don't think so mister", the man replied in a serious tone "you don't understand do you? Your fighting for the wrong side...the Jovian complex is impenetrable there is no going through it...you and your precious empire will fall." I looked at the man and said "you don't talk like a killer, your tone is more formal and you showed fear toward the Jovians..why?" The man stared at me In the eye and said one final sentence, "your starting a war generations long after your death will have to die for." He then popped something in his mouth and began foaming up and eventually stopped moving. I plugged the coordinates of the Empire into the Interstellar networking system (I.N.S) and began tending to Tohru's wounds.

Episode 6 Floating Gardens

The back of the ship was shot open but Seru and Myself had managed to get into the pods in time and Dixy had then yelled out to us "meet us back at the empire". That was our agreement to one another. No one must die to protect each other at all costs and so we'll all meet again at the empire. Mine and Seru's pods had now launched leaving us drifting chained together in the cold of space. It wasn't until a few moments later...we crashed.

The cold awoke me from my slumber. Conscious I was but only to find myself falling out of the sky and onto a planet I had never seen before. As I look out my pod I can see him standing there looking absolutely terrifying. "Tohru is gone you have to step up Aurelia" I said to myself as I left my pod. The sounds of hissing and mechanical noises filled both our ears as the steam was released from my pod lifting the door out of the way. I unbundled my seatbelt and climbed out with Seru's help. "Where are we?" Seru had asked me. I looked down at my watch and said "Initiate Program Zeta Alpha Twelve". The watch on Aurelia's wrist had now activated and released a series of whirring sounds and began describing the world the two of them were trapped on "Planet: Kinar, Star System: Antonine System. Kinar is a terrestrial planet with an unusually large axial tilt causing extreme seasonal changes. The exosphere of Kinar is made of a large body of thin ice which hides an ocean underneath it which completely covers the entire planet. The atmosphere of Kinar is toxic to human beings due to its high Co2 levels. This is a planet of color and beauty for it holds seven supercontinents that hold many different species. Political system of this world is that of a monarchy. Queen Kiran has ruled as Kinars leader for seven hundred and fifty years". Seru then looked at me and said "it's a good thing Dixy got stuck with the commander then otherwise we'd have to lock her inside one of the pods, and even then that's only guaranteed seven hours of oxygen so either way she'd die" I looked at Seru with a sense confusion because this was the same man who found joy in taking other people's lives and yet he was trying to make light of this situation. As I began to walk toward my pod to retrieve the I.N.S (Interstellar Networking System) I responded to Seru saying "yeah your right Dixy would have died in this world easily. How can you breathe in this type of atmosphere?" He only said that his own planet had the exact same type. I showed Seru the map and we made a plan to head to the capital city of this world "Avant Navo" which in this planet's language meant "A City Under the Stars".

As Seru and I walked through the planet's terrain we found ourselves lost in the oceanic overview of the sky. "It's like we're underwater," Seru said to me. I replied back to him saying "technically we are". The sounds of cultural tunes and various chatter and laughter filled the air as we arrived in Avant Navo. "There are so many.." Before I could finish Seru cut in and said "creatures". He then continued and said "look [pointing to one of them] that one looks like that bread Dixy eats on the ship". I giggled a little and said "a bagel?" Seru nodded his head and said "they're like miniature bagel people. I bet Dixy probably would've eaten one of them". I laughed and agreed with him. Seru then asked "what now?" I looked at him and said "I don't know Seru I..I'm lost here" Seru stared at me for a few minutes then walked off. I tried to call for him but he didn't respond. All I could think to myself was "I...I failed you Tohru...I..I could never lead like you can". I felt a soft tap on my head and I turned. Long beautiful snow white hair lay down a narrow path down her back. The soft rosemary pinkish color in her cheeks indicated that

she was probably a little cold. Her skin was soft and so was her vocal tone. "Hello my name is Evelyn Kamari and I'm Queen Kiran's first daughter and princess of this world". I looked at this woman in awe, for I have not seen something so beautiful. I spoke out and said "hello my name is Aurelia Takanome of the Xul". The woman's eyes shot open and said "oh my what an honor it is to have a member of the Xul here in our world". Just then Seru had returned and the woman asked his name and he replied "my name is Seru Ashstone of the Celac" she looked scared and petrified. I told her that he was with me and that he was no threat to this world, and so she calmed down and asked that we accompany her to the kingdom.

A few hours later both Seru and myself arrived at the kingdom of "Ciez Oterrop ". As we were walking through the halls heading to the queen Aurora then turned toward us and said, "this is Ciez Oterrop to my people this name means A Kingdom of the Gods' ". Seru and I stared at one another; without even thinking I knew we thought the same thing "kingdom of Gods? What does she mean by that?" Evelyn then continued to speak "over two million years ago when the treaty of elders was signed by the Celestials, Celac, Humans, Xul, Kinarians, and Godborn after the first Holy war a god from each race came here to represent their people ". Seru said "my people had a god?" Evelyn replied a simple yes and she said, "the god of the Celestials was named Iden Ino, she was a very wise and gentle soul, a perfect representation of her people. The god of the Godborn was named Gegarous Amor; he was a warrior of sword and shield. The god of the Xul was named Yuki Tamari, a pioneer among the stars. The god of the Humans was named Otari Hitoshi, a very cunning man. The god of the Kinarians, my people, was Flore Picot. Her name meant "Flower of the forever tree" or "A Petal of Fate ". Last but not least..the god of the Celac was a ruthless man named Claude Giroux who single handedly destroyed his world, and steered his people to turmoil..after all this is the same man who burned the treaty of elders and waged war with the other race's". Both Seru and I stood there silent not knowing what to say. Seru then spoke up and said "my people are ruthless; they knew no respect or honor. We were animals in a world caged within a dying system. Our honor was only found in the taking of each other's lives. There were cases of Celacs leaving the planet to find work but to the rest of us they were a disgrace. Our honor was forged in the blood of our own people". Evelyn looked at Seru and without speaking I knew what she had been thinking. Evelyn turned toward us and said "we've arrived".

Episode 7 A Withering Rose

As our conversation had concluded Evelyn turned back toward both Seru and myself, stating that we had now arrived at the queen's chambers. We didn't look or dress to impress but we weren't of this world and so the way we looked meant very little compared to what our intentions were in the Queens world. As we stepped through the doors and into the chambers of Queen Kiran's kingdom we were greeted by the nobles of the neighboring kingdoms. A servant came over to us and spoke to Aria saying "princess welcome back home...n..now isn't the time to be

here the queen h..had another episode. We advise you not to see her this way". Seru and I looked at each other then toward Evelyn and she still hadn't said a word but stood there stuck frozen. As I was about to say something Seru burst forward and put his hand on Evelyn saying "your mother needs you so go to her ". He then grabbed princess Evelyn's hand and pulled her toward her mother's direction walking toward the bed. I had never seen this side of Seru before so this was kinda new to me. I simply stood quietly, and walked with them over to the bedridden queen. "M...mother" was whispered underneath the breath of princess Evelyn. A soft angelic tone said "h..hello my lovely daughter...a..are these your friends?" Evelyn spoke and said "hello mother and no these are the individuals who crashed here on our world" Evelyn then moved out of the way and we introduced ourselves. "My name is Aurelia Takanome of Xul. It is an honor to meet you, your highness. The queen smiled and said "oh my l...it's been a long time since I've seen a Xul in person. I'm glad I lived long enough to meet two in my lifetime" I smiled and Seru came forward to introduce himself. "My name is Seru Ashstone of the Celac" the room gasped and you could hear one of the nobles say under his breath "what a monster like that is doing in this world?" The queen spoke and said "a Celac oh my what a real honor it is now [coughs]". The queen had now began to cough harder and as Seru went to help her one of the nobles pushed him back and yelled, "STEP AWAY FROM THE QUEEN WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE PUTTING SUCH FILTHY HANDS ON A GODDESS" Seru stood to his feet and said in a soft but menacing tone "If I was your enemy you'd all be dead already..." As he looked up both of his eyes were completely black. "T..those are the same eyes he gets when he transforms into his carnage mode...S..Seru" I said to myself. He stormed out of the room without making any ruckus. I felt bad...that I didn't say anything to him.

I ran out of the kingdom and after Seru. "Seru wait up" I yelled out to him as he continued walking. I ran up to him and grabbed his arm. "W..why'd you leave Seru the queen needs to speak to us". I said to him, He jolted his arm away from my grasp and said "didn't you hear them Aurelia? I'm filth I don't deserve to be near the queen". I felt bad b..because this is how he felt all the time...even when he's around us. "Seru you know that isn't true p..please don't think that" I said to him. He stared me in the eyes with a look of pure hatred and said "don't think that...How can I not think that Aurelia. My entire life is a big mistake born into the wrong damn race, wrong world, and above that I was nothing more than a mistake written into history. I'm not you a perfect pilot whose people traverse the stars and discover new planets and star systems, or Dixy who was a professional mercenary at the age of twelve, or even our commander Tohru who was literally born from the goddamn stars!!! I'm a monster, a cold blooded killer whose only purpose in life is to take the lives of others compared to everyone else. I am filth". I stood there in silence not knowing what to say to him...I grabbed my arm and felt a tear fall from my face onto the back of my hand. I looked at him and his expression became one of shock and he said after a deep sigh "look let's just go back to the kingdom before the queen dies". I agreed but along the way I couldn't help but tear up.

When we got back to the kingdom Seru walked back to the queen's quarters and pulled princess Evelyn aside to talk to her. "I'm sorry for what the nobles did to you. I truly am if there's anything I can do to make it up to you please let me know". Seru told her "no I don't need

anything from you. I don't care what some half ass nobles say about me. I didn't come out here to discuss feelings. Evelyn, your mother doesn't have much time left. She'll die by noon today". The princess smacked Seru across the face and tried to walk off but he didn't let her go. "STOP BEING AN ARROGANT BRAT!!!!...You have a chance to tell your mother goodbye...and save your people...you're more fortunate then the two of us. I killed my people and my family but I didn't care. Aurelia's people are gone now DON'T YOU THINK SHE CARES ABOUT HER MOTHER!!!!" The princess was silent and her arm fell limp as she began to cry. She held onto Seru and let her tears fall upon his combat gear as he held her in his arms. "No one in the cosmos determines their life...but you have that chance now in this moment Evelyn you need to tell your mother goodbye. The princess agreed and we all went inside. For the next seven hours we spent time talking with the queen and we found out that this world was dying...the queen tried to warn her people but...no one would listen. The queen was at the last of her breath now. "E...Evelyn..." the princess held her mother's hand. "Yes mother," the princess replied. "W...watch o...ove...over Kiko s...s...she causes a lot of [coughs] trouble..." the queen said. The princess was holding back her tears now but slowly but surely they began to come forward. "O...our p...people need to...s...s...survive t...they can't live here...t...this planet". The queen had stopped to breathe her final breath. "Mother, by your honor and my word I will watch over my sister Kiko and [cries hard] I...I'll make sure our people live on. I promise I promise mother I...I promise [sobs deeply]. By now the queen had passed. Aurelia held princess Aria in her arms as she cried. Later we addressed the Kinarian people about the queen's passing and her final wishes. In the end the people chose to live so that the queen may see her people prosper from the land of light. One of the queen guards gave Seru and I a ship to head back to the empire and as we were boarding the ship, getting ready to leave, the princess and her sister came. "Seru wait!!" Princess Evelyn yelled. Seru turned back towards the princess and asked her what she had wanted and she responded by saying "please take my sister and I back to your empire with you we wish to seek advice with the Barbarians" I looked at Seru and he looked at me before walking towards the princess. "How do you know the barbarians are with the emperor?" Evelyn smiled and said "word gets around fast when two superpowers such as themselves decide to negotiate a treaty. whatever is happening I do not care, however I have an agenda of my own so please take me to see the barbarian queen". Seru agreed to take the princesses with us and princess Kiko Kamari jumped up and down with joy yelling "YAY WE'RE GOING TO MEET THE RED DEMON". Seru stared at me and we all boarded the ship and began to head back to the empire.

Episode 8 A Forever Light

It's been three months flying across space with Dixy and the dead body of this assassin. Being in that world...fighting a fight I thought I would never win. Fighting against odds after odds and eventually prevailed has taught me alot. I think I understand now why the emperor chose me to lead this team. "Hey Dixy?" I called out to her from the cockpit. She came to me half awake and

said in a soft tone "yes commander?". I then put the ship on autopilot and grabbed a hold of Dixy's hand, walked to the dining area, sat her down and said "tell me about Earth ". She looked at me with confusion written across her face and asked why and so I stated that I wanted to learn of her people and she simply nodded and began to speak. "Well let's see , humanity is like a baby...we're young, naive, and most of the time we act out of emotion. My people are strong when they can unite for a common purpose..alone we're weak because we fear what we do not understand. I had a friend who worked with a company who specialized in weird things like angels and other superior beings". I looked at her with fascination and said "superior beings?" She said yes that's what her people referred to cosmic beings such as Seru, Aurelia, the others, and I. Dixy looked at me and said "Tohru can I ask you something?" I told her yes to go ahead and she proceeded to ask something I thought I'd never have to answer "what was your people like?" she said to me. I looked at her and said " my people were...as you humans say "problematic". We both stood silent for a while until Dixy decided to speak again. "Did you have any family before? Dixy said to me. I told her that I had a younger sister named Yui and an older brother named Stephen. Dixy then said to me "I had family too...three younger sisters Ayu, Chiyo, and Emiko. The oldest of the three was Ayu and she would always talk about having a little girl and naming her Ayane. My mom and dad didn't really approve of her talking about things like that being that she was so young but she was my sister so I didn't really mind". I told dixy that she had a very interesting family and that her sister Ayo seemed to dream really big. Dixy let out a huge laugh and said "yeah she did huh [laughs a little more] how about you tohru? How were your siblings and your parents?". She had concluded.

"My sister was optimistic; she believed my mother and everything she was told. My brother on the other hand was a very strong leader who won many awards, met many important people, and was even the first to leave our world and travel among the stars. He was supposed to take the throne after my father but turned it down and presented it to me. My father was a very...hard man. He was in his own right a man who got what he wanted no matter what he had to do to get it. My mother...well...she..died while I was away with my father.." I couldn't speak anymore. Dixy put her hand on my shoulder and told me that it was okay that we'll get back to the empire and make sure Seru and Aurelia were ok. I smiled and said thank you to her. "Tohru...do you think we'll live till the end?" I..I didn't know how to answer her so I said something my mother once told me "Death is a concept that surrounds us; it could be waiting for us at any corner whether it be a Jovian out of control, a disease that can kill millions, or natural cosmic events. We tend to try not thinking about it too much, but it's something inevitable, something we all eventually come to accept. I believe that pretty much everyone dreads it in one way or another. I also strongly believe that this fear usually arises from the fear of the unknown.

You see for the strong followers of religion, there's always the question of what comes after death. Some accept that there's a place reserved for them up in the sky, others that they'll reincarnate. Frankly, I'm quite jealous of those people, since they have some resolution in what happens to them after this inevitable ending. But for those unsure about the events subsequent to our lives ending, such as myself, it can become quite a fearful thing. I'm more than sure that anyone who has thought about death has also thought about how their own lives may come to an end. This

even further mystifies the already very obscure event of our passing. I've often wondered about how I may move on from this world, asking myself questions such as: "Will it hurt?" or "could it happen in my sleep?" The complete lack of control we have over our demise is what I trust to be another important factor in our fear of death. It's an unsolvable mystery for everyone one of us. There's also the question about when this inevitable event will occur. Could I possibly die tomorrow? In a week? Or do I still have many years ahead of me? The uncertainty of it is truly nerve racking. Worlds like yours, Seru, Auriella, Mr. Kioku, and mine have been subject to this. Our people died out without proper reason and though it may be unfair it occurred and therefore we had no control over it. Let's take this voyage home together and pay respect to all the lives lost to the endless river of time. And so we did, following the tradition of all beings shared among the cosmos.

Episode 9 The Emperor's Gift

As the ship Dixy and I rode here begins to dock upon the emperor's home world we can see soldiers standing to meet us at the platform. "Welcome home young Tohru and miss Pendragon". Dixy and I both greeted the soldiers and they began escorting us to the emperor's chambers. "Do you think the queen is here? Oh oh do you think Alison and Nani are here omg I miss their faces" Dixy said to me in sheer excitement. I looked her in the eye and said "I don't know if they're here but about the queen it's a strong possibility that she is". Dixy looked content with my response and found herself humming and following along. When we got to the hallway heading to the emperor's chambers a loud yell could be heard from the room halfway down the hall. "DIXYYYY!!!!" Alison and Nani ran out screaming. Dixy dropped her sniper rifle to the ground and began running toward the barbarian princesses "Alison!! Nani!!" They all hugged each other and from the door I could see him. "Kin Akabane...the red demon" I whispered underneath my breath "why work with the empire...you're a god of your own why help us? for your people? your family?...I don't understand" I concluded within my thought. Her voice was soft and angelic for a Queen of savages. "Well if it isn't the commander, welcome home Tohru son of stars." Queen Nami said to me as she made her way through the halls. I bowed to her and so did Dixy. "Please don't bow to me, it's ok [giggles] where is Seru? Aurelia?" She had asked. My head was still down with the disappointment I felt towards myself. "We came into a series of unfortunate circumstances that inevitably split the team up. Not dogma no but rather [outside] circumstances" Dixy said to the queen. Kin nodded his head and simply said that he understood. He placed his hand upon my shoulder and said "you commanded your team effortlessly as a leader should. Don't beat yourself up over the barriers you must overcome. You're here and you're alive which proves you were strong enough. I'm sure both Seru and Aurelia are ok they'll come home". Kin had said to me. I looked up at him and nodded my head thanking him for his words of encouragement. I needed it. Mr Kioku came and said that the emperor wanted to see me and only me and so I left on my own to the Emperor's council.

"We're not that far from the empire Seru please buckle up" I said to Seru. He sat in his seat and buckled in. "Do you think they made it back?" Seru said to me. I didn't know what to say so..I stood silent and gently nodded my head. "We're low on fuel so hang tight we're going to break the atmosphere things might get a little rough" I said. Seru simply smiled and said "I love crashing down makes a better entrance".

As I walked through the doors into the council area all I could think of was "is she ok? Did I...I kill her? Will she make it back home to me? "Tohru Tachikaze Son of Stars and commander of the Emperor's Shadow. You stand here today before the empire's highest council upon your actions in the star system of Ni Espia on the planet Xespi. Is it truth you lead your team there?" The eldest said to me. I replied a simple yes and he continued. "So it is true. How interesting? Is it also true that you lead your team into the hall of the ancestors and tried to read from the book of all?" I replied with a yes then said "actually we read only a few words that's all". Everyone in the room gasped and he continued "is it also true that you have slain a king of the stars?" I replied by saying "I hadn't known of hi..." The man cut me off and said "yes or no commander" I looked the emperor in the eyes and said yes. The eldest had turned towards the emperor and said "you see this is nothing more than an ignorant child that is stuck in his ways delving himself in matters no child should intervene himself in. [turn toward tohru] YOU ARE A MERE CHILD A DISGRACE TO THIS EMPIRE AND A WRITTEN MISTAKE INTO HISTORY AND YOU WILL SERVE YOUR PUNISHMENT BY DEATH THIS NOON FOR WHAT YOU HAVE DONE" I continued to stare the emperor in the eyes and I said "do you let this old man speak for you?" The emperor smiled at me and he said "have you anything to say?" I began to speak "not a lot but yes. I took my team to the Star System Ni Espia on the planet Xespi to the hall of the ancestors. And yes I ordered Aurelia and Dixy to read the inscriptions written in the book of all. and yes I have killed a king [looks at the eldest] and I enjoyed every minute of it". The emperor began to laugh aloud and said "YOU REALLY ARE SOMETHING CHILD I LIKE YOU I LOVE YOUR ATTITUDE!!!! I want to know why?" I looked at him and said "I'm glad you asked your highness. After our incident back on the planet Du Tenka In the Trankor System we met with a man named Novier Asuhina. You may know him as the World Collector. He gave us information about how to kill the godborn but he didn't know everything and so he told us to go to Xespi and read from the book of all to find the way to kill the godborn Jovians. As for the king, well me and my team were ambushed by an assassin who shot us out of the sky and left me with an ultimatum: let my team die or separate us, have faith and find our way back. So I made my decision as my team's commander. It was only after being hunted down for days upon days by this assassin that I found out his identity after his death. so your highness me and my teams ventures was purely based on the actions of attaining the knowledge to slay the Jovians for you." The room was now silent. The emperor said "I believe you but first your star pilot and team have something to say [point's behind tohru]" I turned around and Aurelia hugged me tight within her arms and began to cry. We spent several hours there in front of the council telling and retelling the story until they believed us. "I want to congratulate you young Tohru and your team in making it back safe to the empire and succeeding in your mission. I present to you your gifts; Aurelia Takanome I present to you [God's Legacy] fitting for a member of the Xul. Rosalie Pendragon I present to you [God's Will] etch the will of humanity upon the ocean of the cosmos.

Tohru Tachikaze I present to you [God's Judgement] for a being of the stars is the only one fit to judge them. Seru Ashstone I present to you [God's Wrath] a name chosen by me. Simply befitting a marvelous savage like you. These are your ships to each your own. carve a path into the stars one fit for you. To conclude this meeting; Aurelia and Seru you two are to go to the Sol System's planet Saturn's largest moon Enceladus, to take the crown from the king of the otami. Tohru and Rosalie you two are to go to the Star System of Kaga Clipse to planet Judar to take the crown and seize the throne in the name of the empire." We all nodded our heads and went to our rooms for the night in preparation for tomorrow's mission's.

Episode 10 Kaga Clipse

The warm air sweeping across my face was comforting as me and the others slept in our rooms here in the empire. I had the strangest dream. Surrounded and cloaked by the dark of the cosmos I lay adrift in space I could hear a woman yelling but only faintly as if she was either muffled or I was losing my hearing. "[inaudible yelling] Tohru the stars look to the stars" I had now woken up. Sweat dripped from my face as I awoke screaming. Aurelia and the others jumped from their bed to come to my aid.

Tohru are you ok? Dixy takes front check the windows scope down to your furthest line of sight. Seru be ready in case we need to fight". Aurelia had asked me and commanded the others. I couldn't speak and it felt as if I had lost my voice. A few moments later the emperor came in worried and with genuine concern written upon his face. All I can remember was blacking out hearing Kin Akabanes voice yelling "bring him to me". A few moments later I awoke and I saw queen Nami healing kin in his demon form who looked injured badly in namis arms. The next thing I knew I was standing before the council again who were in need of answers. "What happened to Kin Akabane?" the eldest asked. "I didn't know I..I blacked out". I replied. It was late at night sometime between 3:00 am and 5:00 am. "Tohru!! answer the question what happened to Kin Akabane? A demon born barbarian, a god of his world was critically injured within seconds of your awakening". I...I hadn't known what happened so I simply stood shut. Just then Nami Yukimura came in and told the emperor "My husband is fine as of now he's sound asleep. Let this boy rest, he'll need it for his mission." She then put her hand on my shoulder and told me to go to my room and I did.

[Narrator speaks] Young Tohru had now left the council to Nami Yukimura the Barbarian Queen. "What is the meaning of this? You have no authority over who leaves this room?" The barbarian queen looked the eldest council member in the eye and said "a mortal has no place in the topic of Gods and Goddesses, clear the room and leave me to speak with one of my own". The eldest looked to the emperor and the emperor ordered the council to leave him alone with Nami Yukimura. "What is it Goddess?" the emperor said. "Did you know?" She replied. The emperor looked confused and he said in a stutter "d did I know what?" The barbarian queen looked at

the emperor and said "that boy...your child of stars. note this. only a god and hurt a god." The emperor's eyes had opened wide and he began to speak. "...are you telling me that..."

The next morning I awoke, took a shower, got dressed in my combat uniform and began to head down to my ship. As I approached the docks I saw this star ship that has the body frame of a human fighter jet and the front of a raven's beak. I could tell this was Dixy's ship; it had her name written all over it. She had won in a game of rock paper scissors and so we were taking her ship to the planet Judar in the Star System of Kaga Clipse. "Like my ride commander?" Dixy yelled out to me across the platform. I laughed and said "the face of a Raven? how interesting it's befitting one's personality such as yourself". She said "of course what else do you expect from humanity's savior [giggles] now let's get on and take this crown from this King of Kaga." I nodded my head in agreement. Before we all boarded Aurelia yelled out from her ship "you two be safe and make it back to the empire in one piece. Come back with each other or don't come back at all, got it?" We both yelled out to her "yes ma'am". An unspoken vow we had with one another. Dixy and I boarded her ship [God's Will] input the coordinates to the planet Judar in the star system of Kaga Clipse and we began our ascension into the stars beyond. Six hours later after our initial leave I began training on the ship and afterwards I took a shower and a small nap. Again my dream came true. [inaudible yelling]...T..Tohru [faded screams] to the stars...look to the stars...he will guide you my son. I awoke to the cold of night sweat dripping from my head and panting trying to catch my breath. "W...wha..what was that...?.." I whispered to myself underneath my breath. "I...I..look to the stars? W..what does that mean?" I thought. I stood from my bed and went to check on Dixy. She was sound asleep in her room. I guess she put the ship on autopilot or just let the I.N.S (Interstellar Networking System) take command. I left her room and headed toward the window. As I looked out the window and placed my gaze upon the depth of space I began to feel a warm feeling within me. I stared at my reflection in the glass of the window and whispered to myself "look to the stars Tohru you'll find your answers". My eyes changed in the reflection. My eyes changed to an all black dark color with a series of white dots which resembled the stars of space. In this moment I had understood that the memories of what I was began to flood my head. "I'm like them...aren't I?" I whispered to myself. Once the memory had concluded my eyes reverted to their former shape and color and I headed back to bed. "TOHRU WAKE THE HELL UP!!!!!" Dixy yelled to me. I wake up in a panic "what!!!?? Are you ok? what's going on?" I screamed. Dixy then placed her hand on my shoulder and said "geez calm down commander I was trying to wake you normally but you weren't responding I thought you died before we reached Kaga". I only stared at her with confusion. "Um..commander I didn't know you had tattoos." she pointed to my shoulder and said. I stood up from my bed and looked in the mirror and saw what she had been talking about and there it was. A marking upon my body shaped like the night sky with shooting stars across. The marking was moving almost as if it were sentient. "Woah I see so superior beings have tattoos that move like short gifs. How interesting" Dixy said to me. I looked at her and said "what are gifs?" I replied. As I said that in response to her previous comment we could both hear the I.N.S on the speaker "buckle down passengers we've arrived in the star system of Kaga Clipse".

Episode 11 Godborn

The cold of the night breached the glass panes of the ship meeting my face. Beautiful light blue, purple and pink auroras filled my eyes and painted the asteroid belt spanning around the system of Kaga Clipse. This was a mission I Tohru, commander of the emperor's shadow, must complete. I flew Dixy's ship God's Will down upon the seas of Opia in the Kaga system's first planet Judar. As Dixy and I stepped off the ship and onto Judar I was surprised to feel the warmth of this system's star from such a far distance to this world. The scent of freshly cut grass filled my nostrils along with the various chatter among the locals here at the docking station. "This place seems lovely doesn't it Dixy?" I said to her, "HELL NO IT DOESN'T I HAVE ALLERGIES TOHRU [sneezes 3x] LET'S HURRY UP AND COMPLETE THIS MISSION" she replied. All I could think was "thanks Dixy for ruining this bonding moment". We asked a local for directions to Judar's capital. "Excuse me Mr. Tentacle head, do you know where the capital city is?" Dixy asked the man. I softly hit the back of her head and told her to knock it off. I spoke to the man in Vultrian. Dixy stared at me amazed and once I finished speaking to the man Dixy said "how'd you know that man's language? Did you learn it in your world? Or with Mr. Kioku?" I stopped and tapped on her earpiece and said "these are equipped with intercosmic language detectors. They allow us to understand any language and it even converts our English to the appropriate language that is being spoken at the moment". We began walking again. "Well what did he say?" Dixy said. "He said that we need to head north of the docking station to a town called [Utomi Provo] in his language it means [Town of Beginnings]" I replied to her. I looked at her and could see her smirk while saying "how ironic heading to a town named that knowing what our mission is. it's befitting being that we're going to give this star system a new beginning". We walked and walked until we reached Utomi Provo. Once we arrived a man greeted us "welcome Tohru son of stars and madame Rosalie Pendragon. My name is Hugo Umond. I am the emperor's mole. My primary objective is to spy and gather Intel about specific worlds and star systems of interest to the empire. We both greeted the man and moments later the emperor's mole searched a hotel and began to fill us in.

"So your name is Hugo Umond?" Dixy said to the man. The man replied and said "yes ma'am it is. Do you wish for me to inform you about the world?" I replied with yes and told Dixy to sit silent and so she did. "This planet is made up of three races: the "Sogu" which are the poor and low class of society, the "Zions" which are the middle class of society and the workers and last but not least the "Argents" which are the royal and wealthy. They mainly delve into politics. The government system here is loosely based on a human monarchy. Culture here as it is on earth is identical down to the holidays. It's as if these individuals are descendents of humanity or something" he told him; he then continued "do you have any questions?" she looked at him and said "tell us about the king". The man said "yes ma'am. His name is Ajar Sades he's approximately 56 earth years in age, light brown hazel eyes, 6'2 in height, and heavy set build. He has no siblings or family to succeed the throne after his passing. He's a greedy king who preys on his people personally and financially". I looked the man in his eyes and said "good all that means is that I have to cut down the head of this empire and take the throne by force". The

man replied with a yes and then continued to say “be wary my Lord because there are rumors of a godborn being at the side of the king protecting him and the royal guard”. Dixy looked at me then to the man and said “what’s a...a godborn this far out in the system...” The man said that this particular godborn was a rogue one set out to conquer world’s and star systems of his own. I replied, stood to my feet and said. “No matter Dixy we’re here on a mission and we will succeed. Even if I need to cut the godborn down myself”. The man bowed to both Dixy and myself and said “understood my Lord. I’ll be here awaiting your victory”. I turned to Dixy and told her to let’s get going. We had a king and godborn to kill.

The cold night air swept across my face as I stood crouched behind the pillar to the kingdom. The path was narrow, rocky and full of turns but eventually we found our way to the kingdom. We’ll take the crown of Kaga Clipse. Here is where we’ll prove what we’re made of. “Dixy takes the high ground and begins scanning the field. Any targets you deem hostile take them down. Is that understood?”. I said to Dixy over the comm network. “Yes sir,” she replied. I took a deep breath and changed into my berserker mode and here is where it all began.

Episode 12 The fall of Kaga Clipse

The cold night air swept across my face as I stood crouched behind the pillar to the kingdom. The path was narrow, rocky and full of turns but eventually we found our way to the kingdom. We’ll take the crown of Kaga Clipse. Here is where we’ll prove what we’re made of. “Dixy takes the high ground and begins scanning the field. Any targets you deem hostile take them down. Is that understood?”. I said to Dixy over the comm network. “Yes sir,” she replied. I took a deep breath and changed into my berserker mode and here is where it all began.

The front of the kingdom is littered with shells, bodies and blood. Red, and silver are the new colors of what was once the kingdom of a “great king” which has now become the stage of a ruthless battle. The air which would normally be loud and bustling with sounds of the city and its inhabitants is now heavy with the screams of dying fighters and the scent of their blood, drifting upon the soft gentle breeze the world gave us. The sounds of War and battle is something no survivor will ever forget. I begin to attack tearing flesh from clothing fighting each other over the crown of Kaga whether it be Dixy and I who represent the empire and its strength or the royal guard of Kaga Clipse who represent their king. The fight has begun and as of now there’s no hint of which side will win. The wounded royal guard soldiers are scattered; littered across the front of the kingdom and the faces of the fighters are fearful with nervousness. With the uncertainty of battle coursing through their minds the other side fights like their lives depend on it, which they do. The toll on their humanity is immense. They’ve never seen a being like myself that much I can tell. It’s clear gore. lost bombs and explosion holes have taken the place of gardens and roads that once lead to the nearby town. The sounds of crunching and snapping of bones and sounds of tearing flesh begin to fill the air as I make my way towards the front doors.

"You're done sir the field is clear I'll focus on reinforcements you go and seize the crown" Dixy yelled over the comm network. I replied and said "ok I'm counting on you Dixy I believe in you". I ran inside and began my path of carnage heading to the king's chambers.

As I make my way down the hall ripping through guard to guard I finally make my way to the king's quarters. "WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!!??" The king yelled from behind his throne. "Your reign has come to an end, your highness. Relinquish the crown willingly or I'll remove it by force" I replied. The king now hid completely behind his throne. "You don't know what you're doing kid get the hell out of here before we both get killed!!! You're messing with people way above your league" the king yelled. I stood there for a moment and thought to myself "he must be talking about the Jovian". Just then a door from the far side of the room had now opened and out he came. Bright silver hair complimented the dark shade of red within his eyes. Two horns wrapping around his head and swirling upward, skin pale as snow and an appearance which indicated his everlasting life. His halo was around his neck as if it were the collar of a canine. He held a blade on each side, holding them readying himself to strike. "You allowed his foreigner to come into my palace?" the man said to the king. The king came out from behind his throne and got down to his knees and began pleading for his life "please it wasn't by choice Steven please have mercy Flore won't forgive you if you do this" the king pleaded. The man then said in response "me allowing you to live this long was mercy enough". The man then took a hold of his left blade and completely decapitated the king. "WHAT THE HELL DID YOU DO THAT FOR!!! HE WAS BEGGING FOR HIS LIFE H....HE WAS POWERLESS HE DIDN'T WANT TO FIGHT YOU!!!" I yelled out to the man. They only laughed and demanded my name. "[gets pissed] My name is Tohru Tachikaze Son of Stars and commander of the emperor's Shadows". The man's eyes opened wider and he said "So it is true....you really do exist Inagu" I felt confused and so I yelled out asking him what that word meant but he didn't reply. "My name is Steven Kumani and I am the Godborn of this star system. This is your last chance Inagu leave or die here in this world. For as long as we have been alive no Jovian has died to the hands of a mortal. You will lose". I looked the godborn in the eyes and I said "there's a first for everything".

The smell of old paint and plaster fill my nostrils and the air begins to tense. we begin to circle one another in a synchronized pattern. With each step he moved from pillar to pillar around the throne room. We stare intently at one another for he who moves first is Victor; my movements need to be precise, inflict good damage and leave to him the fear of the gods within his heart. This is it, only one of us walk out of here today..can I truly cut down a man born from God's? The fight begins. Steven turns on the offensive and advances towards Tohru, both blades drawn. Tohru turns into his berserker state and stops both blades with his hands only to get kicked in his chest by Steven. This wasn't going to be an easy fight and Tohru knew that. If he wanted to win he must fight both savagely and strategically. Tohru's back comes into contact with the wall as Steven begins to advance more heavily. Tohru dodges the attack and Steven's blades pierce through the walls of the throne room. Tohru then lunges toward Steven and kicks him in his chest knocking him loose of the blades that still reside pierced to the walls. Steven rose from the ground and stood to his feet and yelled "HOW DARE A MERE MORTAL LAY

HANDS UPON A GOD!! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS WITH YOUR LIFE!!!" he then began to scream and changed into his Divine form. An "Divine" form is a transformation a godborn has that enhances their physical, mental and emotional attributes. This transformation is the closest one can get to becoming a cosmic god. Tohru begins to run around the room as Steven, the now transformed godborn, begins to shoot power that is disintegrating the walls of the kingdom. "What the hell is going on d...did he just ascend into godhood?" Tohru thought to himself as he ran around dodging Stevens attacks. Tohru begins to charge toward Steven but gets blasted through the pillars and ceiling of the kingdom to the cold rain outside. "TOHRU!!!" Dixys frantic voice could be heard from a distance. She began making her way towards the scene to ensure that her commander was okay. Over to the other side the Jovian friend Flore Gilda, the next chosen for the throne was alerted by the sounds and explosions and is now making her way to the kingdom.

The cold brisk air savagely ripped it's way across my face as the rain that fell from the sky felt as if it were piercing my soul. Out of breath and out of options. There's nowhere to run, nowhere to hide. I have little time to come up with a plan so now I need to fight as Seru does without thought, only instinct. Steven lands from the sky to the ground. He stares Tohru in the eyes and says "there's nowhere else you can go; are you prepared to die here Inagu?" Tohru stared at the man and shouted "ONLY ONE OF US LEAVES THIS BATTLEFIELD ALIVE WITH THE CROWN OF KAGA CLIPSE. I TOHRU SON OF STARS WILL SHOW THE COSMOS THAT EVEN A MORTAL CAN KILL A GOD!!!" Steven had now become irritated by Tohru's bold statement and began charging Tohru yelling "HOW OUTRAGEOUS!!! A MORTAL CAN NEVER KILL A GOD!!!" Tohru saw that the Jovian had become more vulnerable due to his emotions getting the better of him. Tohru dodged Stevens' attack and grabbed a hold of Stevens' left horn, turned berserker mode and ripped the horn away from Steven. "AHHHHHH!!! [screams in agony] HOW D...DARE YOOUUU!!!" Steven lunged toward Tohru yet again only to meet his horn piercing through his chest. "[gasps then coughs] H..how c..could this be.." Steven exclaimed. Steven had now reverted to his normal form and on both sides Dixy and Flore had arrived. "STEVEN!!!" Flore let out as she watched Steven get stabbed. Tohru pushed Steven away from him and Steven fell to his knees with blood pouring from the area on his chest where his horn had been pierced through. "Yo..you k..killed me" Steven let out in a raspy breath. "D..do it f..finish me..a normal blade won't work..y..you need one born from stars...my blade" the Jovian said. And so Tohru grabbed the Jovian blade and decapitated the godborn.

The brisk cold breaks and whips its way through the air across his face there he stood blood and sweat, dripping down his face to the forest floor..he looked at the weathered knife in his hands and felt prideful. Though clear spaces on the weathered knife reflected on his wild surroundings, Tohru began to think. (I have done it) yes he had finally completed the mission the Emperor had bestowed upon him. He had taken the system of Kaga Clipse from the Jovian rule. His blade shattered in pieces and armor in tatters he stood there defiant above the now lifeless body of a godborn.

He had won...

The echoes of twigs and branches snapping as the thickening hard footsteps began to approach.

(Tohru turns towards the direction of sound)

*The cold rain fell to her face and the heart shattering realization of what had just happened began to sink in...she knew she was too late. For here.. this moment her world had ended. Her once bright heart had now fallen dim; for in the darkness she saw his lifeless body lay spread across the field. "H...how could you" she whispered underneath her breath only loud enough for Tohru to hear...he said nothing but stood there in the dark. "H..how could you" she said once more and again with no response but an action. Tohru picked up her comrades' broken blade and threw it to her feet...she stared intently at it..no words were needed for she understood this promise from warrior to warrior..
He had given her.....a chance at revenge.*

Dixy approached and said "It's over we've seized Kaga in the name of the empire." Tohru agreed. Both Tohru and Dixy then walked past the awestruck girl standing there in the cold and went to board God's Will that the emperor's mole had just landed. And they began to head back to the Almighty where the emperor stood awaiting their arrival.

Episode 1 The Forge of God's

[The day the team arrived back at the kingdom before leaving to their separate missions]

"I know it's a lot as of right now but I'll do my best to fight to protect you, Alice and Nani," Kin said to his wife. Queen Nami looked at Kin with fear in her eyes and said "but you don't have to do anything kin p...please i love you and i can't lose you". Kin held Nami in his arms, kissed her forehead and said "listen to me as your husband and the father of Alison and Nani. I will do everything in my power to make sure you all live and prosper even if it means I must give my own life. I will make sure of it". Nami kissed Kin's chest and only said I wish you didn't have to. As the Queen and her general spoke the Emperor's agent came into the room and told the queen that the emperor had two ambassadors from the planet Kinar in the Vol System, who had arrived with Seru and Aurelia that he needed her to speak to. "Ambassadors?" Nami replied. The emperor's agent stated that the ambassadors were the late Queen Kiran's daughters and the next Queens of Kinar. "Tell the emperor we're on our way," Kin said. The man said yes sir and left the room. Queen Nami and the red demon of war Kin Akabane headed toward the council's chamber and awaited the ambassadors to arrive. A few moments pass and Dixy and the gang come in with their daughters. "QUEEN NAMI!!!" Dixy came in yelling. Nami had been startled but giggled and said. " Easy there tiger [giggles] How are you? How was your mission?" Dixy hugged the queen for several minutes and then stood to her feet and said "well we went to some citadel on Xespi and then totally got attacked by some assassin then things got really crazy when he shot us out of the sky then hunted me and Tohru down for several days but I'm okay now the commander killed the assassin and protected me". Both Kin Akabane and Nami Yukimura looked at one another and then towards Tohru and said. "Interesting. You protected her?" Tohru then said "Yes ma'am yes sir I did". They both praised Tohru for his good work as his team's commander. The emperor's agent then walked in with the two princesses from Kinar "I present princess Evelyn Kamari and princess Kiko Kamari of the Kinarians". He then continued "Tohru your hearing with the high council will begin this way please". Tohru followed the man and Dixy took Nani and Alison out to play and eat while Queen Nami and Barbarian General Kin Akabane spoke to the princesses of Kinar.

"Hello, nice to meet you. My name is Evelyn Kamari and this is my younger sister Kiko Kamari. We're the daughters of our late Queen; Queen Kiran Kamari." Queen Nami shook the hands of the princess and said. "Your the princesses of Kinar correct?" The two girls smiled and shook their heads. Nami then continued "It's a pleasure to meet you princess Evelyn and Kiko. My name is Nami Yukimura and I'm the Queen of the Barbarian Kingdom. This is my husband Kin Akabane or more commonly known as ``The Red Demon of War." Kiko Kamari fixed her gaze up towards Kin and said "Y...you're really him...YOU'RE THE RED DEMON OF WAR!!!!" Kin shook his head and said. "Yes princess in the flesh" Kiko Kamaris face had astonishment written all over it. "I'M THE SECOND KINARIAN PRINCESS HAVE YOU EVER HEARD OF ME!???" Kin looked at the young princess and said. "Before this meeting I can't say that I have." Kiko had

now become filled with sadness as her tone shifted only releasing a small. "oh" from her lips. Nami nudged Kin's arm and looked towards Kiko. Kin let out a sigh then said. "sigh...(pats Kiko's head) you're a princess ok just because I didn't know you before doesn't mean we can't get to know you. Kiko Kamari looked up toward Kin and said "W..we?" Kin turned into his demon form and both his and his demon Azalea's voice fused into one "Let's start over shall we. Nice to meet you princess Kiko Kamari of the Kinarians. We're Kin Akabane the Red Demon of War, slayer of gods and a god among Barbarians". Kiko was at a loss of words staring at her idol. Queen Nami then turned towards princess Evelyn and said. "Those two seem happy don't you think?" The princess giggled and said. "I'm glad...she's been depressed since our mother died..she seemed extremely happy when she learned we would be meeting the red demon. Nami I know nothing of becoming queen o..or how to deal with my people can you ple...." Nami had cut the princess off and said "[hugs Evelyn] princess don't worry about anything both Kin and myself will teach you how to become a proper queen. We'll speak with the emperor and write you and your people into the contract we already have. We'll protect you and your people". The princess said thank you and began to sob softly.

After an hour of talking and negotiating with the princesses from Kinar; Queen Nami, Kin Akabane and the Emperor signed a contract with the two princesses agreeing to work with them making the Kinarian Kingdom a branch of the Barbarian Empire. And the Kinarian princesses will now reside here on the Emperors homeworld living with Nami Yukimura and Kin Akabane until they could find a way to bring both civilizations to the emperor's star system.

Episode 2 A Barbarians Promise

[The day Tohru, Dixy, Seru and Aurelia left for their missions]

As the conversation concluded between Queen Nami Yukimura, Kin Akabane, the Emperor and the Kinarian princesses the sounds of an alarm could be heard ringing throughout the Empire. "What's going on? Are we under attack?" princess Kiko Kamari yelled. As Queen Nami was calming her down the doors to the emperor's chambers flew open and in came one of the emperor's agents. "Your highness it's a code red we're being attacked by a Jovian!!" The Emperor was speechless and asked if the godborn was alone. "Yes sir it seems he was chasing an unidentified starship here". Nami spoke out saying. "Have we identified this starship and it's pilot?" The man nodded and said that it was none other than the world collector. The room lay silent for several minutes until Kin spoke out "Azalea can I kill him in my demon form?" Everyone turned towards Kin with confusion and Azalea his demon responded "I do not know sir your chances of success are roughly at a fifteen percent ratio" Nami grabbed Kin and said "You're not going out there are you insane?" Kin had yelled back at Nami and said "IF I DON'T KILL HIM WHO WILL? If we stay here and wait there's no telling how many innocent people might die. If I have even the slightest of power to fight that godborn then I'm taking it. You stay

here and make sure this fight is being broadcasted to every neighboring star system". Princess Kiko Kamari asked why and Kin replied with. "If we want to break through the defenses of the Jovian complex and reach the edge of infinity we're going to need all the help and resources we can possibly get ". Princess Evelyn said "I understand...you wish to break the fear many world's hold by showcasing the death of something we all deem unkillable". Kin Akabane nodded his head and princess Evelyn continued, "B...but if you do that then y..you must know that...I..if you" Kin nodded his head again and finished her sentence "I know that this fight will either show the cosmos the death of the Red Demon of War or break the fear of an unkillable myth. Either way only one walks out. [Turns to emperor] You protect my wife and my daughter's and you have my word that I'll bring you the head of a godborn". The emperor agreed and said "understood Kin Akabane. Go and show the cosmos the might of the Red Demon of War".

Kin Akabane left the homeworld of the emperor floating above the confines of space; he stood obedient to the law of the cosmos. Kill or be Killed. "So it is true the Red Demon has teamed up with this loathy empire and it's grotesque leader. Is this a new low Kin Akabane" Kin smiled and said. "In all my years I never thought I would actually be given the chance to rip the head from the shoulders of a godborn". The Jovian had become upset by Kins' remark stating "JUST BECAUSE YOU GAVE YOUR SOUL TO THE DARKNESS DOESN'T MEAN YOUR STRONG ENOUGH TO DEFEAT A GOD!!!!" The godborn then changed into his Divine transformation and began charging Kin Akabane. "Let's see who is stronger, a Barbarian god or a Godborn" Kin smiled and said. The Jovian was getting more and more upset as the battle ensued. The Jovian lunged towards Kin going for his horns but Kin was able to dodge the godborns attack and used his horn to pierce the godborn tearing into his stomach. The Jovian flew back and screamed "I...IMPOSSIBLE!!!! YOUR DIRT YOU'RE BENEATH ME!!!!" He began to charge towards Kin yet again only to find himself at the end of the barbarians blade which had now cut off the left arm of the Jovian. "AHHHHHH M...MY ARM!!!! W..WHAT HAVE YOU DONE YOU INSOLENT LITTLE PIECE OF SH.." Kin Akabane lunged toward the Jovian, piercing his blade through the heart of the godborn. "Your life has come to an end. Before you pass on and become ethereal dust upon the oceans of infinity know this it was I Kin Akabane Barbarian born demon who took your life. This is the might of the Barbarian Empire". The Jovian smiled and off the blade of the Barbarian demon he fell into the dark of the cosmos. Kin grabbed a hold of the Jovian's lifeless body and escorted the World Collector to the emperor's homeworld where they were all waiting. "Y...you actually killed a g..godborn" Kiko Kamari whispered under her breath "YOUR FREAKING AMAZING KIN AKABANE!!!!" Kiko Kamari finally concluded. Kin threw the body of the now lifeless godborn in front of him and said "he was royalty, a prince of his people. An arrogant one but a prince nonetheless" the world collector came out from his ship and thanked Kin for saving his life.

The stage is now set, the strongest and wisest among the cosmos have now come together. The Barbarian Queen and General, The princesses of Kinar, The Emperor and finally The World Collector. The path to the chalice of infinity is waiting and soon we'll see where things go.

Episode 3 A Long way Home

It's been three years since Seru and I left the emperor's homeworld to the Sol system planet Saturn's moon Enceladus to take the throne from the King of the Otami. When we first arrived in the Sol System it was odd to not see planet Earth there. The only thing I could think was "I'm glad Dixy wasn't here...she would've gotten really sad seeing her planet missing like that". Seru then said "I wonder if all our star systems look like that...just one missing world." I didn't reply to his comment and so I stood silent. A lot happened on Enceladus...a lot I don't wish to talk about. I learned a lot about Seru as a person, more than I had imagined. I snapped out of my day dream to the sound of Seru calling my name. "Aurelia?" he said in his deep sleepy voice. "Yes Seru" I replied almost instantly. "Dixy...w...what is she?" I was confused as to what he was asking me in particular so I responded by asking him "what do you mean? her race? where she comes from?" He nodded his head and again I was confused as to which question he was nodding his head to so I just began to answer it all. "Well Seru you see, Dixy is a member of a species called Humanity. Her people use a very complex cosmic classification system to categorize humans into large and distinct populations. There were approximately seven point two billion people living among her world with each their own characteristics, ethnicities, and religion. By basic interplanetary standards planet earth was made up of seven major land masses humans called continents. These continents held their own seasons, temperature etc but still stood obedient to the law of their world. Humans are like any other species among the cosmos they've created war, pain and agony among themselves. But what makes humanity different from all of us out here in the deep black is the fact that humanity is the only species to show true compassion among their kind".

Seru stared at me and asked. "How is it you know so much Aurelia? I could feel my face begin to slightly heat up and I said "W...well I..Im a member of the Xul. My people traverse the stars in search of other planets, star systems, black holes, and undiscovered habitable world's. So I know the history of almost every race and species out there". Seru continues to ask more questions "what about Tohru's people? what do you know of them?" I told him that I didn't know much of Tohru's people, only that he was born from the stars making him the only non-godlike mortal to be born from the stars of the dying gods. Seru then asked about my people and so I told him "I'm a member of the Xul, a race of beings that traverse the stars in search of undiscovered habitable worlds for races that have lost their world for various reasons. My people are the literal roadmap of the cosmos and that's what makes my people so amazing. I was an only child. My mother was a lovely woman who did everything to make sure I had a great life, and I didn't really know my dad. He was something my people call a distant voyager which meant that he would leave my planet for years and leave beyond normal travel". Seru apologized to me and I told him not to say that it was ok.

"Seru tell me..why did you ask about Rosalie, Tohru and my world?" I said to him, Seru looked at me and said. "My reasoning is because I realize now that...I was alone my entire life...even if I

had many siblings or people of my world...I truly never fitted in. My people hated me. My own mother left me and my siblings to fend for ourselves. But now...without choice I'm forced to team up with you Tohru and Rosalie...and for once I feel like...I fit in. I don't want to lose that. So I want to try and learn to control the powers the God's have given my people. I want to learn to control carnage mode and use it to protect those who see me as their ally so that I may thank the gods for giving me a home of my own". I...I stood silent not knowing what to say and so I hugged Seru and said "thank you for wanting to protect us, we'll protect you and each other until this is all over". The I.N.S began to speak over the comm network "Buckle in we've arrived in the star system of Upsilon Andromedae. Preparing to land on Eta".

Episode 4 Reunited at Last

I can't believe It's been three years since the taking of the crown and the death of the Jovian of Kaga Clipse. Three years worth of missions and adventures alike. We've met so many amazing people along the way like that girl Yurei Saisei the woman they called "The Enchantress of stars". She belonged to the Celacs one of Seru's people. She has the ability where she can move a living things soul (animal or human or monsters but not plants) into another inanimate object or living thing. But if she doesn't move the soul back into its original body within a specified time limit the soul will slowly die or become permanently attached to the body until death. There are special conditions that has to be met for her power to work but she didn't want us knowing all of it. "TOHRU!!!" Dixy yelled out from the dining area. At this point I had gotten used to her frantic screaming over small things and so I didn't freak out as much anymore. Just yesterday she lost her mind because we ran out of her favorite chocolate. "Yes dixy" I called out to her. She demanded that I go to her so I put God's Will on autopilot and went to see what was wrong. As I entered the dining area I saw Dixy up against the wall pointing in front of her. "Rosalie what's going on?" I said to her and she whispered back "Look". As I came through the entrance I saw a symbol which looked like it had been carved into the side of the wall. It was glowing and a soft humming could be heard from it. "[whispers] Tohru..." the symbol whispered. Without knowing I answered back "Yes". The symbol continued to speak. "You've slain a Godborn..you must use his blood to awaken your power as a son of stars". I looked at Dixy confused not know what so say or do and the all the lights went out on the ship and Dixy let out a loud yell. "DIXY ARE YOU OK!!!?" As the lights came back on I realized that this wasn't reality. I was sleeping again. "Was this my second ability coming to me?" I thought to myself. I moved closer to the symbol and proceeded to touch it and again came another set of memories that weren't my own. A series of pictures: red fox, skull, a pair of white wings, and a shooting star. "TOHRU!!!" I had awoken to the sound of Dixy yelling my name.

"Yes dixy?" I replied to her. "What the hell happened? You collapsed and were out for three days. Are you ok commander?" Dixy said to me. I slowly nodded my head and Dixy told me that I had more markings on my body and I went to the mirror to go see and on the right of my chest

I had a new moving tattoo of a ship sailing in water that resembled the night sky which was also full of stars and an all black sky. "Tohru w...what's happening to you?" Dixy said in a concerned voice. I simply said I didn't know. The I.N.S went off saying that we had now reached the star system of Upsilon Andromedae and were preparing to land on Eta. Dixy and I buckled ourselves in and prepared for landing. We had now landed on the emperor's homeworld. The emperor's assistant came to our aid as we stepped off the ship. "Welcome back Lieutenant Colonel Tohru son of the stars and Lieutenant Rosalie Pendragon." The emperor's assistant said. Dixy looked at me and said "HOLY CRAP WE HAVE ACTUAL RANKS NOW!!??" I told her to not get too excited and she calmed down a little bit. "It has been quite a while since we've last stepped foot aboard the Almighty. Where is the emperor?" I said to him, the emperor's assistant bowed to us and then said "Emperor Nocris is in his chamber's with Lieutenant General Seru Ashstone of the Celac and commanding General Aurelia the Star pilot of the Xul". Dixy got excited even more now to hear that Aurelia and Seru had arrived before us. "Aurelia and Seru are here?...hmm I didn't think they'd finish her mission on Enceladus anytime soon. very well take me to the Emperor's chambers". I finished saying to the man. He simply said right this way and we followed him into the emperor's kingdom.

Emperor Nocris's assistant brought Tohru through the halls of the Almighty to his emperor's chambers. The Emperor's assistant turned towards both Dixy and myself and said "we have arrived sir". We all entered the room and the assistant said "Pardon my intrusion your highness but Tohru Tachikaze and Rosalie Pendragon have arrived from Kaga." The emperor rose from his throne. As we entered the room we can see that everyone was there awaiting our arrival; Queen Nami Yukimura, Kin Akabane, princess Evelyn Kamari, princess Kiko Kamari, princess Alison Yukimura, princess Nani Yukimura, Emperor Nocris, the unexpected face of the World Collector and of course my star pilot Aurelia Takanome and my savage Celac Seru Ashtone. Dixy began to cry and she yelled "OMG GUYS YOU ALL CAME HERE F...FOR US [cries]". I waited for everything to calm down before I spoke to the emperor. "Your highness [Dixy and Tohru bowed]" I said. The emperor smiled and said. "Go ahead Tohru son of stars present to me your crown". I rose to my feet and I said. "My emperor, I come with more than a crown. While in Kaga Clipse Dixy and I came across a rather unanticipated complication but in the end we prevailed and I take it as an honor to present to you the crown of Kaga Clipse and the head of the godborn who protected it". Everyone in the room gasped and Kin Akabane rose to his feet and said "You've slain a godborn?" I nodded my head and pulled the blooded cloth from the pouch on my side. I gave the crown of Kaga to the emperor first and then unraveled the cloth and presented the head of the godborn to the emperor. "T...that's *Steven Kumani the brother of Vex Galadius and Oni Saku he's one of the three born prince's of the Jovian empire he's the second strongest among his people*". The world collector said. "How did you defeat him?" Queen Nami asked. I began to take my shirt off and show them the tattoos on my body. Kin Akabanes' demon Azalea came to me and said "It is true you're the Inagu." I felt a little startled and told them that's what the man said to me also. The world collector then told the emperor to have everyone other than Queen Nami, Kin, and himself leave the room and the emperor made them all leave and so it all came to light.

Episode 5 A Man of Legend

The world collector told the emperor to have everyone other than Queen Nami, Kin, and himself leave the room and the emperor made them all leave and so it all came to light.

"What's going on, what the hell is an Inagu?" I exclaimed. Azalea turned towards Kin and said "We can not hold this from him any longer; he must know so that we can begin teaching him". Kin stood and told her to go ahead and tell me everything and so she did. "The Inagu is a title given to a being who was born from the star of the goddess named Asana Sol. The name Inagu derives from the goddesses native tongue of her people it can be translated to The Son of Heaven, Wielder of the rainbow or Son of Shadows. The reason this word had three translations is because there is said to be three individuals within the cosmos who hold one of each power the goddess created. The power the Son of Heaven is; is that of markings that grow among the wielders' body granting him power from the Gods there are said to be five powers and it seems like you've attained two of them already". I didn't know what to say so I...I told them everything. "Every time I sleep I have a dream where I'm being spoken to by different voices. It's never the same voice" I said. The world collector said "I'm guessing you've only heard two individual voices being that you only attained two markings. Am I right?" I nodded my head in agreement and the World Collector continued "These are the voices of the goddess Asana Sol's three divine knights the first being Tantu Fushiki the 1st Divine of Infinity, Xena Inatu the 2nd Divine of Infinity, and last but not least Raja Dexon the 3rd Divine of Infinity. These three goddesses are said to be the ones to guide the Inagu on their path to attaining all the power the goddess blessed them with." The world collector had concluded. I looked at him and said "I...I'm one of three descendants of the goddess Asana Sol?" The world collector nodded his head. I then asked what was going to happen and the world collector turned toward the emperor and said. "Those of us in power must talk about the future of the cosmos. Tohru go be with your team we'll call for you all in the hours to come." the world collector said to me. I left the room.

The World collector, Queen Nami Yukimura, Kin Akabane, and Emperor Nocris all took a seat and began to speak. "You've been silent for eons, Novier, why come to the empire all of a sudden?" Kins demon Azalea said. The world collector replied and said, "Yes, that is true my dead goddess. The reason I'm here is because I've known Tohru was one of the three Inagu since the first day I met him back on the planet Du Tenka in the Trankor System". The room lay silent for several minutes and then the emperor opened his mouth and said. "What is it you wish to speak about Novier?". the world collector simply said that the emperor knew what he was here for. "I want to see his power flourish and grow into what we all know he can be. I've come to the understanding that you need the Barbarian and Kinarian world transported here?" The emperor nodded his head and the world collector continued, "I will bring the both Barbarian and Kinarian world here to this star system so that you'll have access to a closer alliance and trading

system instead of it being interplanetary. But only if you allow me to grant access to my world collection to the Children both barbarian princesses, the Kinarian princesses and Tohru and his team. Can you agree to these terms Nocris?" Queen Nami Yukimura spoke and asked. "Why grant them access? What is your benefit?" The world collector then said that his time was coming to an end and so he wanted to see if he could find a predecessor among the Children. The emperor agreed to the world collectors' terms and so did Kin Akabane and Nami Yukimura and so the Forge of God's was signed.

Episode 6 Castle in the Sky

The warm soft gentle breeze blew across her face sweeping her hair side to side bringing her soul the comfort of being home. The scent of fresh flowers filled my nose as I stood here at the edge of the cliff gazing towards the horizon. Small cities that resided on grasslands filled the air on what looked like small individual island's. "I'm thankful to the world collector for all that he's done because now I'm home" I thought to myself. I began to run along the path leading to this floating island city. As I begin to approach I can see what looks like people flying. "A..are those p..people flying?" I thought to myself. I ran and ran and ran and I finally made it to the city. "T...THIS IS FUJIR TULO; THE CITY OF HEAVEN" I said to myself. I had never been to such a beautifully amazing place. I have always read books about places of my people's past. I never thought I'd actually live long enough to see, let alone visit one. I could feel my entire body go numb from excitement. It felt just as home did. As I walked through the streets of Fujir tulo I could smell the varied seasonings that were being used to cook the grain and meats here. "Look, it's mama's favorite candy." I thought to myself and so I picked some up with the money I had from my old world for sentimental value. I cruised around the streets for a few more hours before I headed to a hotel and checked myself in. "Mama would've loved it here.." I whispered to myself in the room alone. I began to sob softly thinking about my mother, my friends, my teachers and everyone I ever knew...who had now been lost to me forever. "T..Tohru.." I found myself whispering his name to myself as if he could hear me. "P...please save me...I...I'm scared I don't know what I'm doing here...I..or what to even do..please Tohru...s..save me". I said as I cried to myself even more. Just then a bright white light appeared from nowhere and a soft angelic tone could be heard from it. "Is that how I raised you? to give up?" I lifted my head and said to myself "m..mama? I..is that you?". I stood in awe for a few seconds until the voice spoke to me again. "You're here because you need guidance. You're a beautifully intelligent strong young woman Aurelia and I'm proud of the woman you've become". I began to cry harder and the voice continued. "You love that young man; Tohru. Show him the strength you possess within you and become the woman I know you can be. But never lose hope Aurelia I'm always watching over you from the world of light. Ad Astra my beautiful daughter". I...I couldn't contain my tears and so I let go and repeated "A..Ad astra mama..blessed be the God's thank you for allowing her to guide me". I stopped crying, took a shower and went to bed. The next day I awoke, ate and headed out to the capital city of "Ad'jan Mu'ual" which meant "A Castle in the Sky".

"Welcome to A'djan Mu'ual Aurelia Takanome of the Xul." An unknown voice said to me as I approached the gate of the city in a thick south Amitiran [southern Xul] accent. As I look out towards the center of town I saw someone standing there with other individuals around him. "I...is that y..you chief Achak?" I whispered underneath my breath. This gentleman reminded me of a noble eagle. He has beady cherry red eyes that compliment His luxurious, curly, blue hair which was worn in a style that reminds you of the rays of the sun. He is short and has the body build of an average man. His skin is tan and glistens which reminds you of the warmth of summer. He has high cheekbones and a strong masculine face. He wore the clothes of a chieftain which held the native colors of violet and gray. He had many beads and a headdress made from an Atani [elk on her homeworld]. This was a man of legend the first star pilot of my people and my grandfather. I bowed to him and said "Je se u'lai uipon". He lifted me to my feet and said. "There's no need to speak our tongue here young Aurelia. And it is good to see you also. I hear that you've been ordained a star pilot I am very proud of you". I hugged him and replied. "No grandfather there is no need to be proud of my ordainment for the title of star pilot was given to me in haste not honor. I'm here because I want to take the trial". The others around my grandfather all gasped and began talking among themselves in only whispers. "No child in our people's history have passed the trial of Sugai would you truly throw your title away to simply regain it?" My grandfather asked me. I nodded my head and said. "My mother...my people entrusted me with their lives and so I want to live on protecting everything they have given me and so I cannot go on until I surpass even my own people's myth. I want to relinquish my title as star pilot to be granted the power to carry on the honor my people have given me. I will pass the trial of Sugai". My grandfather smiled and simply said it would be his honor.

An hour later I was standing before my grandfather who had brought me to the statue of the goddess Sugai. "She was beautiful, " I whispered in awe. My grandfather put his hand upon my shoulder and told me. "Yes she was the only pilot in all of our people's history to hold the power of transcendence". I looked at him and said. "T...the only one? But our people..." My grandfather smiled and said. "Yes, young Aurelia I know. Our people have been around for millions of years but not a single Xul soul has achieved transcendence. This is because in order to reach the height of a god one must understand their individual place among the Stars and live to serve a purpose higher than their own. To leave all emotion, thought, and fear behind and ascend into the forever where the God's live. Only then can a star pilot achieve the power of transcendence". I shook my head in understanding and told my grandfather that I was ready to begin my trial. He looked at me and said. "Once you enter the realm of void there is no escape. Only success or death. Are you sure you want to do this Aurelia?". I paused for a moment and thought of I was strong enough to do this but that thought quickly passed as I spoke again. "This isn't an option for me U'ipon. This is for the honor of our people. [hugs grandpa] Thank you for raising mom into the wonderful woman and mother she became because if it weren't for you teaching her then I would have never become the woman I am today". My grandfather smiled and said. "Your mother would be so proud". As he left and the others followed, the gates of the void opened and I stepped through.

Episode 7 Race to the Finish

As my grandfather left and the others followed, the gates to the realm of void opened and I stepped through. Once I passed through the gates they instantly closed behind me and disappeared into the forever. A voice could be heard emitting out from the deep beyond. "Who are you? What do you seek in the realm of Void". I bowed on one knee and said. "My name is Aurelia Takanome of the Xul. I'm here to rightfully relinquish my title as The Last Star pilot of the Xul and regain my title in the honor and right of my people so that I may traverse the stars with that honor upon my shoulders and carry on the legacy of the Xul. I'm here to take the trial of Sugal ". The once dark world had now turned white and a tower in the shape of an unblossomed rose lifted from the ground into the sky with a staircase appearing before my eyes leading to the top of the tower. The voice then said. "Follow the path before you sign your name and your trial will begin". And so I began to walk. As I walked the voice began to speak to me more. "The trial of Sugal is one no member of the Xul has completed. Many of your people have come here in your race's lifetime and attempted the trial and many have died. How are you so sure it will be you to break this curse?" I listened to the voice finish and I spoke out saying. "It will be me because I have something worth dying for. The honor of my people lives on inside of me. I promised my mother in her last breath that I will carry on the name of the Xul no matter what comes my way, no matter how beaten my body becomes, no matter how torn down my spirit is and no matter how shattered my mind becomes. In the end it will be I Aurelia Takanome to prevail and succeed and I will carry my people into the forever when my time comes." I concluded. The voice had now lay silent and I finished my climb to the top.

As I passed through the threshold of the tower I saw the book of all before me. "Wait I..I thought this book was at the hall of the ancestors?" I said aloud. The voice then said back. "The book of all is everywhere and anywhere". I smiled and thought to myself "how cryptic". As I opened the book and flipped through I saw many empty pages that had different worlds and timelines listed inside of it and even names of certain individuals who have surpassed the power of god within their world. I began reading some names to myself. "Jack Sullivan, Elizabeth Yukinai, Aileen, and a name that had word unknown instead of a name however there was a title next to it which read Savior of History (Son of Sol)". I thought to myself "sol? isn't that earth?" But I kept moving on and I reached my page. As I finished signing my name the room broke away and I began to fall from the sky. I turned my body to see where I was falling but I saw no end, no land, and nowhere to grab. I was simply falling. I realized that I've done this before on my homeworld back in flight simulation class. I remembered what my teacher told us "if you're falling from your ship above water and you're without a parachoot, wait until you're approximately one hundred feet above sea level and with feet first hold your body straight and like a blade slip into the water untouched". Just as I remembered and made my body like so I let my mind clear of the fear I felt within and cleared my soul of all emotions only focusing on my mom. I could then begin to smell

the salt from the ocean rising up into my nostrils and it wasn't long until I made contact with the body of water under me.

As I fell descending into the ocean beneath me I landed onto a dark circular platform. As I landed the darkness beneath breaks away into a flock of snow white doves, and the circular platform beneath hid the portrait of the goddess Sugala with my home planet within the palm of her hand, and the ocean which once surrounded me had now faded away and I was in breathable space. "Aurelia Takanome what is it you seek out?" A voice said to me. I stood to my feet and said. "I seek out the success of the trial of Sugala to prove that I am worthy enough to carry on the legacy of my people into the forever." The voice then said. "worthy? Have they not deemed you worthy already by granting you the title of star pilot?". I told the voice no that the title was only given to me because of a situation that was forced down upon my people. "Why is honor important to you?" The voice asked me. "To me Honor is synonymous to glory, respect, and distinction. It is something to be achieved. It is the accumulation of all positive undertakings and triumphant endeavors. In school and in work, a person is given honor if he gained something worthwhile. It can be in the form of medals, plaques or certificates however; honor is not measured by the awards one may achieve, but with personal integrity one had built themselves up to. It's the people who give regard to everything you have done. It is established by the building of character which is perfected because of mistakes, trials, and problems. In my life I have overcome many tough lessons that I had to learn on my own, lessons that cannot be taught simply learned through experience. Honor is important to me because it can recognize the importance of life. Once there is honor, there is righteousness and integrity. That is why we Xul have always recognized characters with honorable conduct. This is to inspire the many beings of the cosmos that honor is as important as life. By having honor, moral values are achieved. By having honor, truth will prevail. By having honor, virtue is realized and humanity is gained. All throughout my life I have experienced great pain, defeat, and failure. But WHEN I FALL I RISE, WHEN I MAKE MISTAKES I LIVE I LEARN, I'VE BEEN HURT BUT IM ALIVE WITH THE STRENGTH TO BE HERE TODAY, YES IM MORTAL IM NOT PERFECT BUT IM THANKFUL." I finally concluded. Moments later a white light materialized in front of me and it was her. "I have never heard those words be spoken within this sanctuary before. "Aurelia Takanome, you are a woman of the highest honor I have ever seen. I can see why your people entrusted you with the legacy of the Xul. I the goddess Sugala bestow the title of Star pilot of the Xul onto you Aurelia along with the divine ability of Transcendence". The goddess had given me the title and honor of my people along with the cosmic ability transcendence and before me the doors leading back to reality opened and I walked forward. My grandfather was there with tears in his eyes with the people of this world and they bowed to me as I came out. "Aurelia Takanome the last...no The First Star pilot of Xul it is an honor to have been ordained as our star pilot. Your mother would be ever so proud". I stood there in tears speechless looking at my grandfather. I said "I know she would be grandpa". [camera goes into Aurelia's pov and the spirit of her mother was standing next to her grandfather].

Episode 8 My return Home

I was super grateful to the old man for letting me go back home because I was finally able to bring the girls with me. It's a bummer that I could only bring two of them with me though so that kinda sucked. Anyways It was a tough choice but I brought Kiko Kamari and Nani Yukimura with me [giggles]. "Um..Rosalie? W..where are we going?" Kiko Kamari asked me. I looked at her and started to pet her head and told her "[giggles] we're going to the world I grew up on silly we're going to planet Earth".

The warm sun from the sunny summer sky beat down on my exposed legs clobbered with sunscreen. Summer was not my favorite season, but at moments like these. Nothing could be better. Resting on my beach chair I observed the wide expanse of chaos held at the beach. The cloudless day was perfect for this sunny day. The light blue sky was brilliant against the green waves. It felt so picture perfect! Dashing into the waves with both Kiko and Nani I would soak in the cool water. Floating in the current as the waves pushed and pulled me in all directions. Joining in to play beach volleyball the girls I would jump up to hit the ball. The volleyball would go spinning through the air water droplets flying off of it in all directions as it swerved in an arc of white and contacted my mom's arms locked together in a platform. The ball would ricochet off her arm, shooting sky high. The game would go on like that for a while. Eventually my team would win. I would frolic into the water enjoying the day. Splashing water around with Nani annoying Kiko. Finally we would eventually go for a walk along the beach, searching for seashells. I would find the perfect seashell, a beautiful swirl that isn't chipped in any places. "Earth seems so amazing Rosalie," Kiko said to me. I began to sob a little as Nani came to me and asked why I had begun crying. "This world...it isn't mine...it's simply a copy of my world. I lost everyone. That's something I have to accept. It's difficult but...I..I have to accept it". I cried in Nani's arms for a bit as Kiko slowly and gently rubbed my back. A few moments later we all went back to my mom and stood together on the beach lighting sparklers together. Then we all got in the car to drive back home.

As we reached mom's house we each exited the car and walked the sidewalk to mama's door. "Is this your home Rosalie?" Kiko asked me. I nodded my head and said. "Yup this is where I grew up. I remember when I fell right there and chipped my tooth hurt like hell but I was a big girl [giggles]". I didn't want to say anything but being here these..memories were hurting me. We all went inside, showered and ate together and eventually went to bed. The next day I awoke to the sounds of birds chirping and whistling in the wind. I got up showered, did my super messy hair and got dressed to head out on my own. "Mama please watch over Kiko and Nani. I'm going down to 42nd street to meet an old friend. Their princesses so if they get hurt I'll be in super trouble" I said to my mom. She hugged me and said "no worries sweetie I'll take great care of your homegirls". I couldn't help but laugh because it isn't everyday you hear your mom talk like that. I had gotten on the two trains heading towards 42nd street and within four stops I was there. I walked out of the train station at west 42nd street, Broadway on seventh avenue. As

I walked out the station stopped for a moment just to observe the people in the streets. Many of them were scurrying to get somewhere, talking on the phone, listening to music, and ignoring one another as if they were the only ones here. The men were all dressed in their suits and ties and the women's high heeled shoes could be heard striking the ground very swiftly one after the other. The enormous skyscrapers tower over me and I can no longer feel the summer sun beating down on my skin. The architecture of each building is so eye-catching and differs from one another. Some appear to be made of all glass, others are more vintage looking, and some even have striking statues attached to the buildings. The streets seem more congested than the sidewalks. The continuous sounds of cars honking at one another pierce through my ears, and the bright yellow taxis are so overpowering to the eyes. I continue to walk and I am hit with a smell of the concession stands on every corner. The smell of the greasy knishes and hot dogs, the salty pretzels, and the warm peanuts fill up the air. The smell is so appealing that I stop to try some. The pretzel I bite into is crunchy on the outside, yet so warm and soft on the inside. My tongue stings for a moment as the salt hits it but it just adds to the magnificent zest of the pretzel. I finally made my way to my friend's work address 420 West 42nd in the heart of the theater district to a building named Overlapse Corporations. As I stepped in the lobby and went through the many different security procedures. I finally finished and got on the elevator.

A few moments of stupid elevator music I had finally gotten off at the 10th floor and knocked on the door to his office and there he came. "Holy moly Rosalie is that you?" Kidd said to me. This was my friend Dr. Cornelius Kidd. He worked for a company known as Overlapse Corporations. They were known for their study and experimentation with superior beings or beings of the realm beyond. I nodded my head and hugged and said "it so good to see you Cornelius. how have you been?". He was amazed I could tell by the expression upon his face. "Come in come in. [Dixy walks in] it's been so long since you've been gone Dixy. After we tried fighting and attacking that ship in the Sky you suddenly vanished" he finished saying. I stood there in awe thinking to myself. "H...how could he remember that i...isn't this a copy world?". As I sat down and Kidd brought me tea we drank and continued to speak. "How is it that you remember that Kidd...t...the earth was destroyed you shouldn't have memories of before?" I said to him, He smiled and replied. "Did you forget who we are Rosalie? Before the earth was destroyed Dr. Connor and I transported everyone to one of the other dimensions we found although it wasn't an ideal one we did it nonetheless. Eventually traveling through the many dimensions we came across what we thought was a second earth but only to find out that all of humanity was missing also. We ruled out a paradox right off the bat simply due to the fact that we hadn't time traveled and so months after research we found out that we were indeed back home but we didn't know how and still don't know how". I stared at him in awe. I explained the empire and all that's happened and said. "You and Dr. Connor are truly amazing do you know that Kidd..w..wait does that mean..mom is..?" Kidd put his hand on mine and said. "There are a lot of things we did not know [laughs softly] but overall I'm glad you're ok. And yes Rosalie mom is actually mom isn't a copy or weird clone hybrid thingy". Both Kidd and I laughed for a few, and I eventually told him how I felt and how I didn't want to go home and how I wanted to stay here on earth with my friends and family but...I didn't know. "Rosalie although your heart tells you your home truly this isn't your home anymore. Planet Earth is your roots now. Your home is out there now with your

other friends Tohru, Aurelia and that Seru guy. I'm glad you came to visit us thanks for stopping by Rosalie but I think you should spend the final day you have here with mom then go back home". I looked at Kidd and hugged him very tightly and told him. "[sobs softly] thank you for saving mom...and tell Connor I said thanks for saving my mom also. You two are amazing...I..I think you're right I'm going to spend time with mom and head home to my family. Just make sure you spend time with mom knucklehead [softly punches kidds arm]...seriously thank you for all that you've done. I'm gonna go now Kidd take care [kisses kidds cheek and leaves]. And so I headed back home to spend my last day here on earth hugging my mom and telling her how thankful I am for her to be in my life then I'm heading back to my real home. The one in the stars.

Episode 9 Beyond the strength of a God

I was never the kid who smiled. Or had friends. My entire life was built upon the understanding that I needed to survive. To me strength comes from power and power can only be achieved by breaking down those more stronger than you.

"Yes young Celac? Is there something I can help you with?" The world collector said to Seru. I stood there staring at him and said. "I want you to train me. I want to learn how to control my people's carnage mode". The world collector turned to the young Celac and said under his breath to himself. "Your people's carnage mode? How very interesting". Seru moved closer and said again. "I want you to train me to control my carnage mode". The world collector then said to the young Celac boy. "Why should I? A man of the Celac such as yourself has nothing to offer an old soul like me. I've seen all and I've heard all. So what do you have to offer in return for my training?". Seru stood silent for a few moments and then eventually said aloud "...you know something the loneliest moment in someone's life is when their watching their entire world fall apart, and all they can do is stare blankly...I grew up in a world of pain a world that HATED ME!!!! WITH A MOTHER WHO LEFT ME AND MY SIBLINGS TO FEND FOR OURSELVES...I watched my people fade into the forever..I had no emotions because to me people like that don't deserve to exist. I witnessed a queen who loved her people die before she could save them, I witnessed her daughter's come to me and beg me to bring them here in hopes that their people could be saved. I'm asking you for help so that I can be able to help them protect what they hold dear..even if I no longer have that." The world collector stood to his feet and said "ok fine I'll help you. Only on one condition" Seru then said what and the world collector continued "that you don't quit and see this through till the end". Seru agreed and the world collector transported them to another dimension to begin.

"Where are we?" Seru said to the man. But he was nowhere within sight; only a faded voice could be heard whispering "survive". As those words were heard Seru began to feel the floor shake and in the distance he could see mountain high rock titans bursting from the darkness

charging towards him. "What the hell is this!!!!" Seru yelled to himself. The first Titan threw a punch that Seru dodged and the Titan hit the floor shattering everything leaving a small crater in the ground. Seru jumped onto the shoulders of the Titan and used his blade to pierce through the rock hitting the flesh of the titans neck killing him. He repeated this process several more times until his blade grew dull and was no longer strong enough to penetrate the outer shell of the titans. "Why don't you change into carnage mode young Celac? It'll be much easier for you to kill them". Seru yelled back in pain "I...IF I DO THAT THEN YOU WON'T BE SAFE...I...I CAN'T CONTROL IT. ONCE I CHANGE EVERYONE BECOMES ENEMY EVEN MY ALLIES!!!!". The world collector smiled and understood. He made clones of Tohru, Aurelia and Dixy right before Seru's eyes. "What are you going to do now Celac? Are you going to let them die?" the world collector said. Seru turned his eyes towards his team and ran from the Titan he was fighting. "[shakes rosalie] ROSALIE SNAP OUT OF IT WHAT'S WRONG WITH YOU!!! YOU HAVE TO GET OUT OF HERE [does the same to Tohru and Aurelia]" WHAT DID YOU DO TO THEM!!!!". The world collector lay silent. One of the three remaining Titans knocked Seru to his side and away from his team. The Titan then grabbed Dixy and lifted her into the air. "[whispers to himself]...N..no I'm still weak..." Just then Seru felt a sudden heat overcome him and his hair color had changed to a white platinum color. "LEAVE MY DIXY ALONE!!!! [screams and his eyes turn black]" Seru screamed. Seru jumped up and ripped the arm off the Titan and caught Dixy out of the air. Realizing the clone of Dixy had gotten hurt Seru let out a roar in his new carnage mode. So powerful it tore the balance of the cosmos apart for several minutes making Seru the strongest being in all of the cosmos stronger than even the true God's. The world collector took the clones and titans away and approached Seru.

Why do you protect her?" the man said. Seru looked at the man and his eyes changed to a platinum color and he said "she's mortal..her body is frail. She may be talented as a sniper but...a bullet can carry her only so far". The world collector looked at Seru and said "there's more to it. You called her your Dixy. Do you see yourself with her?. Seru paused for a moment. "I..I don't know why I said that [turns back to regular seru]...seeing her hurt..in danger triggered the carnage mode...I had to protect her " Seru concluded. The world collector began to speak "there is a great pain which is blocking you from mastering your carnage mode. Listen to what I'm about to tell you so only you can understand it. There is a well known trap used by hunters to catch Leilani. They take a coconut and cut a hole in the inside of the coconut and empty it out. They make the hole just big enough so that the open hand of the Leilani can fit through but a closed fist of the leilani cannot. They put bait inside of the coconut like fruit to lure the Leilani in. They take the coconut to a tree and then they wait. What they found out is that Leilani are greedy. The Leilani sticks it's little hand inside of the coconut, grabs the bait and tries to pull it out but cannot take it out. And when the hunter approaches they try even harder to pull it out and then the Leilani get captured. All Leilani had to do was open his hand and let go of the fruit and it would've been free but his greed blinds him. his attachment to the prize is so strong that he sacrifices his life for it" the world collector said. Seru stood there in silence understanding what the man was saying and speaking of. The world collector continued "what is your coconut young Celac? What are you holding on to that is trapping you so much that if you let go you could be free? Could it be power? Or perhaps the very memories for your battered past? And if

only you just let go; only then could you experience true happiness. Could it be anger? Hatred? If only you could forgive your past and let go of your judgement then you can be free" he finished. Seru put his head down and said in a soft tone "how could I....how could I forgive them..I was left alone...not a single person cared NOT A SINGLE ANSWERED MY LITTLE BROTHER CRIES FOR HELP AS HE WAS STARVING TO DEATH IN THAT ROOM ALONE!!!! I DIDN'T KILL MY BROTHERS AND SISTERS BECAUSE I WANTED TO...I DID IT TO FUCKING SAVE THEM...I have nothing...I have no one". The world collector put his hand on seru's shoulder and replied "yes your people are gone and yes you have suffered great loss but do not let that pain starve your heart of what it needs". Seru looked up at the man and said "w...what does it need?". The man simply said "to feel alive". Seru's eyes opened wide as he stood staring at the man. "You have a family now although it isn't an ideal one these people care very deeply for you. Especially that girl whose clone you tried to save. You have something worth fighting for Seru Ashstone of the Celac. You have the power to protect her and to protect them. Don't be the reason you fail be the reason you succeed" the world collector said. Seru bowed to the world collector and said "thank you oh wise one for all that you've taught me. I understand how I must master my carnage mode now". The world collector smiled and said "good, I'm looking forward to seeing it". A few moments later the world collector transported Seru and himself back to the empire and Seru left the world collectors room. In the moment of trying to save her clone...that Celac surpassed even the eldest living God's in the entire cosmos...what a truly unexpected outcome. It's good that he is on our side.

Episode 10 Preparations

The heat from the warm summer day breached down from the window through the blinds and held me in its warm embrace. I awoke yet again to the sounds of young birds letting the sweet tune of their song loose into the world for us all to hear, and the distant chatter of conversation between neighbors outside a simple "good morning Tom" and a warm "good morning Jim", to one another was all that was heard this bright summer day. "Kiko? [shakes her]" "Nani? [shakes her]" Dixy says to wake the two girls. Nani was the first to awaken "[yawns] g..good morning Rosalie are you ok?" [Kiko falls out of bed in the background]. "[Nods head] I'm perfect Nani [turns to Kiko who is now lifting her hurt head] "I don't think she is," Dixy said. Kiko lifted her head and said in a sleepy slurred voice "w...what time is it?" Dixy stood up and said "it's time to go back home girls".

[Dixy and the girls begin to head back to the Empire]

As I stand here kneeling before the shrine of the goddess Sugai my grandfather enters the room. "Aurelia the other await you in the temple of . Your ceremony is about to begin" he said to me in a soft tone. I stood to my feet after thanking the goddess for all that she's done for my people and promising to carry on the legacy of the Xul n her name and mine. "I'm ready

grandfather lets go". I replied to him. As we both walk through the beaded curtains that hang from the threshold of the temple, the sounds of beating and rhythmic banging can be heard in the distance along with the vocals of men singing in Ula [The people Aurelias people descended from]. [Dinama sai'ee 2x] the men chanted. "Dinama sai'ee? T...this is the song of our peoples Salaria [Star pilot] isn't it grandfather? The song of..of the star pilots!" I said to grandpa. [singers keep singing in background] He looked at me and nodded his head. I couldn't help but smile. He continued "I'm very proud of the feat you've overcome. You've proven yourself worthy of not just here and to our people but you have proven yourself among the gods. She came down to recognize you and grant you her power Aurelia you are to us [places the paint of the star pilots upon her face and rosary flowers on her head] the first star pilot of the Xul and both a legend and blessing among your people". My grandfather finished saying. I hugged him tight and performed the star pilot crowning ceremonial dance with the others and it had finished. I stood there with my people and my grandfather. "It's time for me to return to the empire and bestow the teachings of our people to worlds beyond these stars grandpa. Take good care of each other we're all we have left. Ad Astra uipon" he and the rest of my people bowed to me and repeated "ad astra saleria". And I began to head back to the empire.

[Dixy, Kiko, and Nani return from earth at the same time Aurelia returns from the castle in the Sky]

"My my my what a sight; you've all made it here at the time given im impressed" the world collector said. The barbarian queen Nami then spoke saying "yes however....what happened to...all of your clothes are so...different?". Kiko, Nani, and Rosalie all had their hair up tied in a messy bun with flip flops, shorts, and a button up shirt that was nodded up in the front. "Mom oh my god earth was freaking awesome you and dad definitely need to go with us next time" princess Nani said. The queen stared at her daughter with astonishment then kiko said "oh yes your highness it was the most amazing trip I've ever been on in my whole life it would bring the most joy to us if you come next time". The queen looked at the world collector then back to the girls and stood silent before speaking to Dixy. "[sends Kiko and Nani to the kingdom and they leave] Rosalie. How was earth? Did it...feel the same or?" the queen said. Dixy lifted her head with tears in her eyes and she said "going back home was...hard. seeing my mom after all these years...after thinking I had lost her forever..it was difficult but having Kiko and Nani there and seeing their amazement about every tiny thing was just...amazing. I took them to this cafe on 42nd street that's run by two superior beings that are made from crystals. I brought Kiko and Nani the best tasting swiss rolls money can buy. They were so happy...so..free. I realize now that the parts of life that come easy and come hard aren't the things that define who you are, it's how one deals with the cards life presents us with. That's what makes or breaks one's character and inevitably determines the strength we create for ourselves to keep on going" Rosalie concluded. Everyone in the room looked at Rosalie as if she had just killed someone. "I...um [shocked expression] I didn't know you were capable of sounding smart," Aurelia said. Rosalie blew a raspberry and turned her head. Everyone laughed and Aurelia continued "well I can't top what she said but thanks to you all I found the honor I was looking for". The queen and world collector smiled. "Let's head to the meeting," the world collector said.

Both Seru and I stood there before the emperor and Kin Akabane. "Why does the air feel so tense?" I thought to myself. Just then Seru stood and spoke out. "Kin Akabane I have a request I want to ask of you". Kin fixed his gaze onto Seru and answered a simple "yeah". Seru continued "I Want you to train both me and Tohru". I turned my head towards Seru with confusion as to why he dragged me into this. Kin looked at me and said "is that what you want also?". I simply nodded my head not wanting to let Seru down and Kin said "fine let's get to training". Kin had then changed into his demon barbarian state prompting Seru to change into carnage mode and me into berserker mode. We stood there for a while and just when the fight was about to begin Queen Nami Yukimura, Aurelia, Rosalie and the world collector walked through the doors to the room. "o...oh honey hey uh...ho.." The queen cut Kin off and said "what was about to happen?". He replied with training and the queen said "training...ARE YOU FOUR COMPLETE IDIOT'S IF YOU FIGHT HERE IN THE MEETING AREA THEN WHERE WE HAVE OUR MEETINGS OH AND IF I HEAR ONE JUST ONE!!!! SLICK COMMENT IM GOING TO BEAT YOU ALL DOWN. STOP BEING CHILDREN AND TAKE A SEAT SO WE CAN START THIS MEETING". Seru, Kin, the emperor and I all then said "yes ma'am we apologize " and took a seat waiting for the girls to sit. "Now that's a woman in power" the world collector said. We all fixed our angry gaze onto him and he said "ok ok geez if looks can kill". The queen then began to speak. "Following the event of my husband's broadcasted beheading of the jovian prince a few days back. At approximately 2am last night we received an invitation to Azov the Jovian empire signed and stamped by none other than the king of Azov himself Neil Renard. He wishes to sign a treaty of sorts between the barbarian empire and the Jovian empire to prevent further blood being shed on either side". The room was silent and Kin then said "both Nami and myself know this to be a trap. I broke the fear of the unkillable throughout the cosmos and the Jovians know that so they wish to take out the threat before things waver on our side and not theirs. Therefore we cannot go to the Jovian empire and have no representative to go in our place". Dixy then said "yes you do, what about Nani or Alison?". We all looked at her and Nami spoke out again saying " I cannot let my daughters walk into a lion's den unprotected". This time Seru spoke out "they won't be unprotected, we'll be hiding in the cargo and we'll sneak out and head to the kingdom with both Nani and Alison". The queen still looked worried and Kin spoke "how will you hide?" and Dixy said "camouflage. I have clothes from earth that we can wear to make our outer appearance completely invisible". Kin looked at the Queen then to the world collector. "You know that if things don't go as planned then..." Aurelia cut the world collector off and said "our priority is getting Alison and Nani their treaty signed and back here safe. A mission is a mission however way it goes' '. I then said "she's right and plus we're more than capable of protecting each other. After all, we aren't the Emperor's Shadow for no reason". Nami spoke and said "you protect them you understand me Tohru " I nodded my head. The queen then called the girls and filled them in. An hour later Dixy had fitted Seru, Aurelia, herself, and I with the camouflaging tech and we all boarded God's Legacy and began to head out to the Jovian empire.

Episode 11 The Empire of Azov

An hour after the meeting with the Queen, her general, the world collector and the emperor. We all headed to the barracks. Dixy had fitted Seru, Aurelia, herself and I with the camouflaging tech and we all boarded God's Legacy and began to head out to the Jovian empire. "What is it we do again sorry I..Im really nervous im not like my sister Alison s..she's always so calm and I don't want to mess this up" Nani said to Dixy. Dixy held her hand and said "it's ok to be nervous Nani, we're going to be right here every step of the way. You're a diplomat of the barbarian empire and you're going there to speak with the king and sign the treaty and that's all okay?". Nani nodded her head and Aurelia's voice could be heard from the cockpit (We've reached the complex Tohru take Seru and Dixy below. I'm putting the ship on autopilot and coming down" she said. Dixy looked in Nani's eyes and said "go wake your sister we're here. We'll be right here Nani I swear it". They both hugged and Nani departed to awake her sleeping sister. Moments later Aurelia came down and said "the ship is on autopilot. I've input the coordinates to the Jovian homeworld and we should be arriving in approximately seven minutes". I told her good and then told everyone to activate the devices to cloak and they did. Dixy spoke aloud saying "remember these devices will keep us cloaked for 72 hours which is three days. That should be more than enough time to get in, sign this damn paper and get out. I'll be watching the kingdom's windows at all times with my sniper", she concluded. I then said "if anything goes crazy or anyone acts suspicious we're aborting the mission and pulling the girls out. Is that understood?" The three of them nodded and we waited out the last remaining minutes until we touched down on Eternium.

Moments later the ship landed and we were here on Eternium. The sounds of chatter from the guards outside could be heard ordering the girls outside the ship and to give them the keys to search the ship. After an hour of inspecting and us maneuvering out of the way of the guards and off the ship the son of the king came. "Hello princesses my name is Oni Saku or more commonly known throughout the cosmos as [The Eater of Worlds]. That was quite a show your father put on a few days ago" the prince said. Princess Nani looked at her older sister and Alison said "Indeed it was I want to thank you for the entertainment your father provided. I'm pretty sure everyone else among the stars was quite shocked when my father killed the unkillable" she concluded. The prince looked irritated and smiled saying "remember your on my world little girl". As Nani was about to speak Alison stopped her simply saying "yes you are indeed correct but don't forget whose fear of the other brought about my appearance little boy" she said to the prince and began to walk. The prince then grabbed Alison's arm stopping her and said "you dare talk to a god that way you insolent brat!!". Alison turned her head slowly shifting her gaze towards the prince and said "you are not a god and don't forget you can die everyone knows now. My death will be the reason this planet burns [eyes turn blood red] and I'm quite sure you couldn't beat me either. Would you fall to a princess in front of your soldiers?" Alison said to the prince. He then let go of her hand releasing his grip. He said "[hesitantly] t the

kingdom is ahead follow me to the car". Moments later they all had gotten into a car and drove off heading to the kingdom of Azov.

The warm feel of the sun's rays danced their way across the cold of space from the sun's blue surface, to breach the atmosphere of this world of crystal giving the sky here an array of beautiful colors which seemed to paint the day and the night in a mosaic pattern. "Aurelia initiate the program" I said to Aurelia in a whisper loud enough for us four to hear. Aurelia then looked at her wrist and said "initiate program Zeta Alpha twelve". The interstellar networking system mapped out the world and began describing it to us. "The planet Eternium, as it's called by most of the beings of the cosmos, is a terrestrial planet in a vast solar system with twenty-two other planets. It is a planet that has a crystallized shell that refracts light and so the refraction makes the skies of Eternium appear to have multiple colors which begin to resemble a mosaic painting. Eternium is about 25.3 times bigger than Earth and its gravity is about 11.16 times that of Earth. A single day here lasts 44.95 hours and a year lasts 104 days. The planet is made up of 10 continents, which make up 31% of the planet's land mass. 3 moons orbit the planet and Eternium itself orbits a blue sun in an almost perfectly circular orbit. These moons are Helvan which is the medium sized moon, Evanera which is the largest sized moon and Ro'xin which is the smallest of the three moons. The plant-like organisms on this planet are made up of fungi, flowers and tiny trees. Shrubs and bushes are non-existent, although some trees look enough like shrubs, so they could be classified as such. The fungi and flowers live in harmony with one another, which leads to interesting, intertwined growth patterns.

Survival of the fittest is not something this planet is unfamiliar with. But one species might take this a little extreme. While most weak organisms are killed by other, stronger species, this species kills its own weak. Once they've grown to a mature size and are ready to produce seeds, these species begin by growing against each other, strangling the other and using specialized thorns to inject seeds into the other. The weakest will die and be used as nutrients for the seeds inside it. However, if two of them are equally matched, both of them could be injected and thus become food for the other's offspring. The aquatic life too is full of wonders. Highly specialized plants, which closely resemble the corals of Earth, cover nearly everything in the deep waters. Their colors are bright and numerous, something they share with the Earth corals. But their shapes and sizes are far beyond anything ever seen on Earth or anywhere else we've discovered. This planet has an abundance of life in all shapes and sizes. Birds, reptiles, insects, fish, mammals, you name it. There are even a few dozen sentient species, most of them either reptilian or amphibian. However, the most remarkable species is only barely sentient. But it's not their sentience that makes them interesting. These large mammals have bark-like skin, comparable to the skin of an elephant but with the texture of a dragon's scale. These mammals are slow and docile, which they can afford to be with such armor, but their gentle nature causes moss, plants and other small organisms to grow on their skin. Some individuals look more like walking trees than a member of their own species and it has led to unique micro-ecosystems and last but not least the planet holds the strongest species of life in all of the cosmos. The Jovians. Beings that are born from the stars of dying gods inhabit Eternium; these beings have cut three fourths of the cosmos away from the rest of the species

that inhabit it with what is known as the jovian complex. An impenetrable wall of cosmic waves that seem to be stronger than gods". The I.N.S finally finished. Aurelia then said " I can use the I.N.S to hack into a car and we'll make our way to the capital of this planet". So she did and moments later we were in the capital city of Centre. "I'll make my way up to the building over there. it seems to have the best tactical advantage and line of sight for me to watch the windows of the kingdom". I nodded to Dixy and she ran off to her spot. I then ordered seru to go around and watch the main doors in case anyone unexpectedly came in and so he left also. "Aurelia, stay by me once we get close I want you to enter the girls room and stay under whatever bed they have" I said to Aurelia. she nodded her head and we snuck into the kingdom. As we made our way through the halls of the kingdom the voices of the Barbarian princesses and the Jovian prince could be heard talking about the treaty. "You really think we're going to grant you access beyond the complex you must be out of your mind!!" the prince told Alison. She then stood up and said "we came to negotiate and form a treaty with the Jovian empire and so if you cannot agree to such simple terms then I guess this treaty is hereby terminated. We'll be in our quarters sleeping till morning then we'll head back to our homeworld and we'll if the knowledge of how to kill your kind stays a secret have a good day prince" Alison concluded. The prince stood up and tried to call for Alison to sit back down but her and Nani already went to their room and Aurelia followed after them sneaking into their room. The prince called the lieutenant of his army and ordered them to smash our ship so that the Barbarian princesses weren't leaving the Jovian world alive. Within moments our first battle with the Jovian empire would begin.

Episode 12 A Legions fall

"One never knows how strong they truly are until being strong is the only choice they have left"

The light from the fire that shone through the window pane bounced off of the glass giving the sharp edge a gelatinous resemblance. The scream of agony and pain fill the air as the empire starships gun down the Jovian militants in the yard of king Neil Renard's kingdom. The windows blew open and the heat from the outside chaos broke through, piercing my skin bringing my soul the horrifying realization of what was to come. "TOHRU THIS WAY!!!" I hear Seru scream at me from down the hall. As Imran to him I could see the chaos outside. The farm field is littered with shells, wounded fighters and suits. Red, pink and gray are the new colors of what was once a tranquil farm field, which has now become the stage of a disastrous fight. The air which would normally be filled with the scent of flowers from the garden is now merely a canvas for the stench of death and the cries of the dying, enough to make even the bravest tremble in fear. Two groups fight each other over the lives of the two Barbarian princesses. There's no hint of which side will win. The wounded of one side lay in large groups across the field and the faces of the fighters from the empire are hopeful with weapons clenched in their hands and eyes searching their surroundings, they courageously fight on. With both fear and panic upon their faces the other side battles their enemies head on in the hope to come out on top but it seems

that the weight on a mortal soul can only weigh so much before one falls into despair. Some have succumbed to hysteria and are mumbling things about home and family, while others just wish all this was over. The toll on both nature and humanity is unimaginable. Rubble, weaponry and debris have taken the place of flowers, trees and bushes alike. I run down the hall towards Seru and a Jovian soldier charges towards me and having him in hand we both fall out the window into the front yard. I landed slamming the side of my ribcage into the dirt floor. I yell to Seru who's standing atop the balcony "find Alison and Nani get them to my ship and get them outta here!!". Seru nodded his head and ran off.

The stench of blood and sweat fill the air creating a tense atmosphere with the fear and anger that rushes through the minds of the soldiers fighting on both sides. I look around and I can see soldiers from the empire beginning to land in the front yard of the Jovian empire. I yell out to them "the princesses are inside defending this sector until I return with princesses." The emperor's soldiers nodded their heads and began their combat with the Jovian soldiers. I began to run inside the falling kingdom up the stairs towards the princesses quarters. "SERU!!!" I hear Aurelia yell out from the princess's room. As I burst through the door I see the Jovian prince standing in front of Seru who was now pierced through his body and pinned to the wall. The girls were in the far left hand corner of the room. I yelled out to them "hurry up let's go". As the princesses and Aurelia begin to make their way towards me the prince turns around focusing his attention on them and with his hand on his other blade ready to be drawn I change into my berserker state and rush him. I make it in perfect time and save Aurelia from an attack that could've probably killed her. Holding the prince's blade in my hands he looked me in the eyes and said "it's you..INAGU!!!! YOUR THE INAGU FROM KAGA THE ONE THAT KILLED MY BROTHER!!!" the prince yelled. Seru then changed into his carnage mode and jumped onto the back of the Jovian prince. The prince had kicked me through the walls of the kingdom and onto the front yard of the kingdom. He then grabbed Seru and threw him through the walls and into the yard with me. "Shit..so this is a Jovian huh " Seru said as he stood to his feet. I nodded my head and the godborn prince walked from out the fires of the kingdom. "YOU INSOLENT BRATS THINK YOU CAN STAND A CHANCE TO ME? DO YOU EVEN KNOW WHO I AM?? I'M THE EATER OF WORLDS I CANNOT AND WILL NOT LOSE!!!" the prince yelled before changing into his divine form. Seru and I stood there in our carnage and berserker state defiant to this godborns power and continued to push on. Seru charged first only to get thrown to the side and so I charged in next. As my fist connected to the Jovian's body he grabbed my head and slammed my body into the floor knocking the air out of me. Seru then came out of the wall to the unexpected Jovian and punched him in the face, chipping the godborns horn. 'AHHHHHH DAMN YOU BOY!!!' the prince yelled as he punched Seru in the stomach and smashing him into the wall yet again. I stood up again punching the Jovian in the back and kicking him in his right rib. The prince fell to his feet and both Seru and I took turns punching and kicking the prince beating him more and more down. "Don't kill him" I quickly added to stop Seru. As Seru and I continue to beat down the prince Dixy's voice could be heard over the comms "the princesses are running through the yard now heading to the ship commander you and Seru make your way towards the ship" she yelled to me. Both Seru and I turned to the yard where we saw the princesses running. In an instant time slowed down and Alison's body fell to

the ground...a small red drop on her clothes had begun to grow larger along with the frightening realization of what just happened. Dixys faded voice could then be heard over the comms "Commander, Alison Yukimura has been shot I repeat the Barbarian princess has been shot".

My body feels heavier and heavier. I can't move my legs, I can't move my arms, I can't even move my head. Surely this'll be over any second now. h...help me. Somebody, please. I need to live, I have to live. There's still so much I need to do, there are still many people who need me and I need them. I'm so exhausted, I'm so weak. I can't lift my arms, I can't even move my feet. I just want to sleep and wake up in my own bed, leave all of this behind as a mere nightmare. But I can't. I can't escape and I can't sleep, if I sleep I die. Somebody help me please, I can't sleep. I can hear the muffled sounds of people rushing around me as I begin to fade away..I..I can't be saved anymore, I know that now. I can feel it, my body is too broken to be saved. But please, somebody, find Nani...s..she cant die also. I can hear Aurelia take a hold of my hand "S..she's safe...na [muffled sounds] Nani's...safe". Though muffled I understood...

My entire body is numb, I can't feel any pain, no discomfort, nothing at all.....I..It's kind of nice. It's like my body is sleeping, but my mind is not. Maybe I should....just close my ey...[screen fades to black]

Episode 1 Expelled from paradise

It's been a year and three months since that day....."[flashback] Commander Alison Yukimura has been shot. I repeat the barbarian princess has been shot" Dixys voice echoes through his mind. I was on the prince...the same one that I let escape. Because of my arrogant ways I got my team hurt...and a princess...[pauses]. I...I made a promise to the queen to protect them...and yet I failed her. I'm no leader...I'm no friend.

The sounds of beeping and indistinguishable chatter can be heard as he sat in the lobby of the hospital. "I..is Alison g...going to make it?" Dixy said in a soft tone to Seru who sat across from her. "I don't know Dixy...she suffered a horrible gunshot wound" he replied. Dixy then stood from her seat and sat next to Seru resting her head on his shoulder. In her soft sleepy voice she whispered " I hope she does". Dixy had slowly fallen asleep and so Seru asked one of the walking nurses for an extra blanket and placed it around Dixy only saying "she'll be ok Rosalie...she's a Barbarian. [Sighs] Your heart is far too big for its own good....I hate to see you hurt...my Dixy" he concluded.

[The World Collector enters the true gods realm]

"Why have you come to us Novier?" one youngest god said. The world collector changed into his god transformation and continued " I come to seek advice on how to guide the children. It is without doubt that you all have seen who they are and more importantly what they are" he said. The eldest god spoke out saying "the way they are being led is the correct way to do it". The world collector felt differently saying "the way they are being led is incorrect this pace is far too slow. We're slowly reaching a climax none of us anticipated. If we continue the route we are going I fear that we will be the reason the cosmic prophecy doesn't fulfill". The gods looked around at each other and the third oldest said "Novier your concern pertaining to the cosmic prophecy doesn't fall on deaf ears. We realize that if the prophecy is indeed true it will be the son to awaken the true Savior. However, if it isn't, do you think wiping out such an important part of the cosmos will be the wisest decision?". The world collector replied and said " I see no effort put forth by my brethren and so yes I do think it to be wise...because of my neglect a princess was injured and now resides on a hospital bed in critical condition hanging onto her life. I will continue to serve my last days as the world collector and when the time comes for me to ascend into the past forever I will go with a smile on my face knowing I have fought for what was right".

[The World Collector leave the realm of the true gods and heads back towards the emperor's world]

Episode 2 The Unspoken Vow

As the world collector re-enters the emperor's homeworld he sees a vision of an event pertaining to the cosmic prophecy.

[series of images and sound flash before his eyes]

"C...could i..it be..." novier whispered to himself. A few moments later the world collector had returned home to the empire and ran to the emperor's chambers. "Nocris!! Emperor Nocris, where is he?" The world collector began to yell. The guards came to calm the old man down but the world collector had a look of pure horror on his face and so the guards went to retrieve the emperor. "This better be good old man you've woken me from my dream" the emperor had said. The world collector looked the emperor in the eyes and said "the prophecy...I think the son of stars might be in trouble". Moments later Nami Yukimura, Kin Akabane, Emperor Nocris and the World Collector were all in the council chambers. [silence for several minutes]..."Why is it you requested us from the hospital and brought us here emperor?" Kin Akabane said. The world collector spoke out and said "there is no greater disgrace I have ever felt than to take you away from your child Kin but please listen I fear that we may have very little time. I went to speak to the gods above to seek guidance in teaching the kids the path they should walk and they turned me away. I fear that the cosmic prophecy is in danger." the world collector concluded. Kin then took a deep breath and spoke "[sighs] I see...so you called this meeting elder. I understand. What of the prophecy? Is the son of stars injured in any way?". The world collector shrugged his shoulders and stated "I do not know my young demon. For all I was shown was pictures of the future...and one image in particular...one of a falling star, whose tail was the color of flame turning the beautiful blue sky to a tainted red which bled from the clouds...eventually the star fell...and shattered" he finished saying.

The barbarian queen sat there with tears in her eyes and her hand covering her mouth in disbelief. "T...Tohru...d...does that mean Tohru d..di.." Nami said. Kin told her not to think that way and spoke to the world collector saying "as of now we know only a few things that are certain. One being that Tohru Tachikaze is indeed the son of the star's and a direct descendant of the goddess Asana Sol making him one of the Inagu. Two we know that he had already attained two of his divine abilities and still has six more to learn. And lastly...something we all know but just don't know how is that during his lifetime tohru will die" he finished. The room lay silent for a few moments until the emperor spoke "what do we do then?". The world collector looked at Kin and said "it's best if you train him how to survive but make it seem less that you're there to watch him so maybe take seru with you also. The gods know that boy can use some guidance to" he finished. Kin agreed to train both boys on the premise that he watch closely over Tohru and guide Seru.

Episode 3 A King's Mantle

After the conversation with Nami Yukimura, the world collector, and the emperor. Kin Akabane began to head to the hospital with his wife. "I'm sorry for taking up a job that takes me away from our visits with her, " Kin said. Nami turned towards Kin and stopped him saying "don't apologize..it isn't your fault you need to be there for those boys..if anything happens I will let you know'. Kin held Nami in his arms and kissed the top of her head saying "don't say things like that she's our little girl I know she'll pull through and I'm right here with you. We'll all go out like the old times together once the hospital releases her ok?" he finished. Nami began to cry, hugging Kin tighter in her arms. Only a few words from her weeping were intelligible "w...we can't l...lose her l...I'm scared Kin " Nami cried out. Kin only held her tighter in his arms not saying anything but feeling her emotions he began to tear up. A few moments later Nami headed to the hospital and Kin began to head towards Seru and Tohru's chambers to notify the boys to begin heading to the arena for training. 'Seru, why did you ask Kin to train us?' Tohru said. Seru looked at Tohru for a few moments thinking to himself and finally said " I asked the general to train us because I realized how weak I was. I know that my carnage transformation is virtually unstoppable but if it isn't mastered I'll just be abusing the power of the gods and harming the people I wish to protect" he concluded. Tohru thought to himself "people he wants to protect? I wonder who that could be..". Just then the Barbarian general walked into the barracks and told the boys of their training. [both Seru and Tohru stand] "You aren't my soldiers so you don't need to act so formal. Take a seat" Kin said to the boys. Both Seru and Tohru took their respective seats and Kin continued to speak "your training will begin at 2400. Be dressed in your combat gear and be ready for the most brutal training you've ever experienced" Kin had finally said. The boys shook their heads and stood silent. Kin walked out of the room leaving the boys alone for seven more hours to prepare.

[series of beeps and mechanical noises can be heard]

"It'll be okay baby....I...it'll be okay" the queen whispered underneath her breath. Faint shallow breaths can be heard from the young girl laying on the hospital bed. "Mommy and daddy love you baby girl" the barbarian queen finished saying.

Several hours passed by and both Seru and myself began to head to the arena. As me and Seru enter the arena the barbarian general Kin Akabane could be seen standing at the center gazing up towards the sky. [Doors close behind Tohru and Seru] "I see you two actually showed up. Can't say I'm surprised" he said. Both Seru and I simply said yes and headed down to the center of the arena. "Everytime I look into the dark of the night sky I can feel my heartbeat...I can feel it wanting to come home. It isn't out of my reach nor is it unattainable either. I simply choose to leave my heart adrift in the oceans of darkness that plague the realms. Have you ever wondered why I made such a choice? He finally concluded. I was the first to speak up and ask "why is that?". The general then lowered his head and said in a serious tone "because if I choose to bring the parts of me that feel I'll fight with rage and hatred instead of instinct and emotion. Because of this tradeoff I'll get the ones I love hurt" he said. Seru put his head down towards the floor, understanding where the barbarian

general was coming from and as for myself well...I stood there in silence simply listening. Kin then continued to speak "I had no one to teach me to fight or control my wrath and being a Barbarian...I'm full of rage all the time so growing up with nothing but my demon inside of me fighting against a world that hated me...I eventually found my light within the depth of darkness and that was with Nami. She saved me from my hatred, my wrath, and my anger. She taught me to control it and turn those negative emotions into something more and so I enlisted in the Barbarian militia and rose through the ranks making my way to a Lieutenant first class and that's when Nami's father sent me to the world of void to take on the trial of U'monghaul the Barbarian god before me. My first attempt was futile and neglecting all that my wife had taught me I failed the trial and was on the verge of death until I unlocked the first power of divines. The power was called "Igi'nula" in Barbarian that word means "a heart of iron". I obtained the power because each and every time U'Monghaul knocked me down I continued to rise back up to my feet and keep on fighting. It was only through that failure that I was able to learn the most important lesson of a great warrior. It isn't the size of the dog in the fight it's the size of the fight in the dog" Kin said. Both Seru and I found ourselves at the mercy of Kin's understanding and so we both bowed and began to get ready for the fight ahead of us. "You know how this goes. There is no holding back not now not ever" Kin said. Seru and I both nodded our heads in agreement and the fight begun.

Episode 4 Dancing with Dragon's

I stood in my room to avoid being worried all the time but it seemed the more I tried to neglect my feelings the stronger they become. "Rosalie the Barbarian queen wants to see us". Aurelia came into the room and said. I lifted my head and said "I'm coming out now". As Aurelia and I walked down the halls of the emperor's kingdom the paralyzing thought ran through my head again.. "If I was just fast enough maybe...just maybe..". Aurelia then spoke out without looking at me "if anyone of us could've prevented it...we would've. It's bad enough that Tohru beats himself up because of it and Seru feels horrible but too much of a rock to admit it. I don't need you to fall into dismay because of the accident. Just like them you did everything you could have done. It is not your fault nor mine, Tohru and Seru" she said to me. I felt a little better but gave no response. A few moments later we arrived in the Barbarian Queens chambers. "Hello Aurelia, Rosalie. It is a pleasure that you both were able to make it today. I have a request for you two if you don't mind" she said. I spoke to break the awkwardness between Aurelia and I. "Yeah of course your highness what's up?" I asked her. She smiled and looked at me and said "I love how you can keep on smiling. It makes my heart warm to know that she has friends like you two". I froze for a second remembering her smile...Aurelia spoke out saying thank you to the queen and requested more information about this favor. "I need to make a follow up on some information that has been recently circling around the worlds" the Queen said. Aurelia only asked that the queen continue and so she did. "You see in the cosmos everyone is entitled at a chance at Godhood, however for one to begin this quest they must prove themselves worthy to the gods and if proven worthy the god Thu'mir will appear before the being and if their mind, body, heart and soul is content with their vision of

godhood only then can they take their first steps upon the ocean of divines, and begin the trial of Edo named after a god far beyond our time. For a being to prove themselves worthy of the gods they must either seek one of the eight divinity symbols and master it or commit an act of self righteousness. The reason I'm telling you this is because there's word going around about a symbol being found in the temple of Kudin in the world of Drahga and I want you two to seek out the symbol to begin your path of godhood" she said. Both Aurelia and I stood frozen not knowing how to take this.

"Y.. Your highness what have we done t..to accept such a..an honor?" Aurelia said. I then yelled out without thinking and said "WE'LL GO!!!" I then quickly put my hands over my mouth hiding my embarrassment. The queen smiled and said "well if I must be honest I love your enthusiasm Rosalie and my reasoning why is because I fear that in our inevitable war with the Jovian empire we will lose many friends and allies and to prepare you against the power compared to that of a god i want to two to attempt to begin your search for the symbols of divinity" the queen finished saying. Aurelia and I both bowed our heads to the queen and accepted her request. A few moments later we both headed over to the barracks and began to get dressed in our combat gear.

[In the women's barracks]

"So um Aurelia do you know of the world Drahga? What kind of beings inhabit the world?" I said to Aurelia as she was changing into her undergarments. She paused for a moment then said "actually yes I do know the world Drahga. It happens to be the second oldest world in all of the cosmos. A world that is untouched by outer civilizations. Only those who have had a direct recommendation from a god can pass through the thresholds of Drahga. It happens to be inhabited solely by ancient Dragons. Beings of both myth and legend; beings of water, fire, earth and air and even those of beyond like the leviathan" she replied. I was completely amazed by the amount of knowledge Aurelia had about worlds other than her own. "Dragon's huh?...That's gonna be weird isn't it? Like talking to them you know?" I said. Aurelia laughed really loudly at what I said even though I was being one hundred percent serious and replied "the Xul used to visit Drahga for our star pilot ceremonies every other year because our stadium wasn't big enough. So talking to dragon's was never a fear for me" she said. I felt a small hint of envy towards Aurelia, I let out a small giggle and said "well im human Aurelia so it's not like I woke up to giant lizards flying around times square or lizards swimming in the gulf of Mexico! This is my first time seeing things beyond earth and my inner sci-fi fan girl is totally losing her mind but my outer soldier knows to remain calm at all times' ' I said. Both Aurelia and I had now finished changing into our combat gear and began to head to the docks. When we arrived at the docks the Barbarian Queen could be seen at a distance standing by our ship. "These are your coordinates you are to head to the star system Croquis to the planet Drahga and speak with the elder dragon Nu'lu tapir, and find out if this is just a rumor or the truth. Seek out the Symbols of Divinity and take your steps into Godhood" the Queen said. Both Aurelia and I hugged the queen, got on our ship and headed out to the star system Croquis.

Episode 5 A Light beyond Darkness

The sounds of fists clashing and power colliding could be heard as the battle between Seru and the Barbarian General grew more fierce. I stood there waiting for a moment to strike but with each punch Seru threw, Kin began to see through it blocking more and more and so I yelled out "Seru switch out with me!!" And so he did. I then changed into my berserker transformation and charged Kin hitting him in his chest knocking him back. "Good let's see what you got!!" Kin yelled. He then charged forward, hitting me in the stomach knocking the air out of me. I tried to block and keep my arms up but not even my berserker transformation was strong enough to withstand the blow. With each devastating blow I could feel my berserker transformation growing weaker and weaker but I knew I couldn't give in. I couldn't cave. I had to keep going. I HAVE TO FIGHT BACK!!!.

Tohru's body began to emit a blaze blue aura and his existing symbols of Divinity came forward ushering their power to their master aiding him in this battle. The Barbarian general thought to himself for a moment "how remarkable he's already pushed his body that far? Let's test this form of divinity. The Barbarian general then called upon the power of his demon Azalea and changed into his Demon Transformation. The fight grew more and more violent as the panels to the ceiling could be seen turning into ash not by impact no; simply due to the sheer power that was being emanated by both Tohru and Kin's divine powers clashing against one another. As Tohru and Kin's fight grew more and more fierce the aura around the room grew darker and more thick making it harder to breathe.

"Damn him..that man truly is a demon, " Seru said under his breath as he was spectating his comrade' battle with Kin. Seru watched on, allowing his own abilities to recharge so that he could help Tohru. He thought to himself "that man...he's truly a monster look at the way his body moves...I..it's almost unnatural I..It's like his mind knows where to hit and his body knows when to dodge...i..is this truly the red demon's power?". Seru then slowly began to stand up. Tohru was punched then kicked to the side by the red demon. Seru began to charge forward towards Kin. Blow for blow the two collided, clashing and tearing everything apart around them. The ceiling was now gone and Kin and Seru had now broken through the top of the arena and into the emperor's homeworld. Tohru followed suit and chased after Seru. The rain poured harder than any I have ever felt..the strength of every raindrop was felt on the surface of my skin. From the way his hits landed blow for blow I felt the world underneath me shake and quiver in fear of a power it did not understand and yet here I stood a rock, a testament of strength to prove that I am more to prove that no god can ever beat me. Seru's power began to surge to an even greater height for him this was more than training this was all that he stood for this made him...him. Seru's eyes began to blacken and the aura around his body flared a bright yellowish red tint and he let out a roar that shook the cosmos. "I..incredible could this really be..." Kin said to himself underneath his breath. In that moment of hesitation Seru landed a blow on Kin and knocked the wind out of him. From there the brute force of power between these two demons was now showcased to the rest of the cosmos. Each attack that Kin dished out Seru answered back with a harder punch eventually knocking Kin down to the ground from the air and slammed him into the ground taking Kin Akabane out of his

demon transformation and rendering him useless in combat and so the training had concluded. This victory was one to celebrate because for the first time...the red demon of war Kin Akabane had lost.

Episode 6 A Birth of hope

I awoke to the aroma and steam that filled the air, the sweet batter hitting the pan and sizzling creating the smell that rocked my stomach and to myself I thought "mmm pancakes". As me and Aurelia headed to the star system Croquis to see the elder dragons I just couldn't help but think to myself "are they really dragons? You know like huge scaly reptiles that totally breathe fire from their mouth and omg like fly around an..." I hadn't noticed but as I was thinking these things Aurelia was in the doorway calling out to me and watching me jump around the room imitating a real dragon. I felt kinda embarrassed and before I could explain what I was doing Aurelia spoke out and said "don't worry because in the shower last night I was using the steam and breathing it in acting like I had finished breathing fire and the smoke was coming from my mouth" she smiled. I hugged Aurelia and asked if breakfast was done and she looked at me and replied "yes silly that's why I was calling you Ms. Rosalie the fire dragon". I felt my face turn red with embarrassment as Aurelia ran away towards the dining area giggling and shouting "come on Ms. Rosalie the fire dragon" and I chased after her, my face red as a tomato.

It wasn't long before we were in the Asteroid belt that surrounded Drahga. The asteroids were long and spaced apart from one another as though they were representing the ancient primordials themselves. Aurelia walked up to me in her combat gear and asked "hey Rosalie?" I answered back with a hurried "yes". As she continued "do you think that Tohru may be a Jovian?". We both paused for a moment then I spoke "W...well what makes you think he is?" I asked. She replied saying "well he says that he fell from the stars and has now begun developing superhuman abilities that defy the basic understanding of even my people". Again we both paused waiting for the other to continue. She spoke again "if he is a Jovian wouldn't that mean....he would have to die in the end?". I looked Aurelia in her eyes and in them I saw a woman who was in love with a man who was carving a path to the end of his own fate. I felt helpless and I knew deep within that should Tohru's fate ever see its end to the journey into the forever I know that Aurelia will follow suit. "Aurelia I swear on the blood of my people that should Tohru ever be in danger to the point of his fate seeing the end I will help him out anyway that I can" I said to Aurelia. We hugged and Aurelia took command of the cockpit and we began our descent onto Drahga.

As we landed onto the planet of Drahga in the star system of Croquis; the warm air and smell of fire welcomed us. "Holy crap t..this is Drahga!. I always thought it would be a bit more....hmm idk dangerous" I said aloud. Aurelia let out a chuckle and then said in a humorous voice "dragons do seem dangerous but only in "human folklore". I laughed a little and so did Aurelia. We began to walk over to the edge of the platform we landed on. As we reached the edge I looked over and said "so...you and the queen were serious....this planet is seriously filled with dragons...".

Aurelia chuckled again and asked “are you ready for the drop?”. I told Aurelia no but that didn't matter and instead she handed me a bracelet she made which was created with a built in well... She called it a paraglider. I called it wings. We both jumped and we were on our way towards the dragon temple.

After what felt like hours of falling...I mean flying we finally arrived at the gates of the temple. “Dixy are you OK? Aurelia asked. I hadn't realized what she said at first because my focus was purely on our current environment. A warm breeze and the scent of freshly planted roses filled the air as I gazed about. Then suddenly petals from these roses rose up from the ground and filled the air and to take the appearance of confetti at a new years party. In an instant there he was in front of us. His big glossy yellow diamond eyes and scaly skin are as hard as rock. He spoke in a tongue in which I had never heard of. As I turned to Aurelia to ask what the creature had said I noticed that she was bowing to it and so I took a knee as well. Aurelia then spoke out to it. “My name is Aurelia” that's all she was able to say before the creature cut her off and began to speak. “Aurelia Takanome, last living member of the Xul.

And you must be Rosalie Penndragon, the last living mortal for the 39th dimensional rift.” We both nodded our heads in amazement and the creature told us to stand and so we did. I asked him how he knew our names and who we were and he said “oh forgive my impoliteness. My name is Nu'lu Tapir and I am the last elder of Drahga. I am a dragon that can see the past, present, and future simultaneously.” I was safe to believe that he had finished and both myself and Aurelia were absolutely amazed. We had never met a being who can observe celestial events. I asked “can you in any way manipulate time?” Aurelia scolded me giving a look of anger. Nu'lu tapir laughed at my question and said “why yes young one but before I answer I should say out of all 34 billion years I've existed not a single being has asked me that question. Yes I can manipulate time but only once. What I mean by this is that if a being were to die or a planet were to die I can simply rewrite it or bring the being back into history but only for a few days. However I may observe the timeline as long as I please.” I was nothing less than amazed with that explanation. Aurelia then spoke and told Nu'lu tapir about the divinity symbol we came here in search of. His facial expression changes from humorous to a more serious one. He then said “the symbol of Dakin Ahra.” me and Aurelia both got serious and asked who Dakin Ahra was. The elder dragon then said “Dakin Ahra was the very first of my species however he was not all Ulgan [Dragon] he was the product of bone from the 39th and flesh from the forever. His power was so immense that this very world was spawned from his thoughts and the star system was the product of his boredom. Before Dakin Ahra walked into the world of void never to return again he spoke of a man who walked the line of light and dark. This man spoke to Dakin and granted him the power of foresight and immortality. Granted these gifts were something only god's spoke of and because of that Dakin had made a contract. This agreement spoke as follows “to whomever now bears the fruits of time and everlasting life. This agreement hereby states that if in the events of an important figure in history is threatened or even in life threatening danger you must ignore and allow the natural course to take shape and should this oath be broken the party who broke it shall spend eternity in the void never to return again. The agreement was signed and agreed on by both parties thereby granting Dakin Ahra his abilities. However Dakin fell in love with a goddess who has given birth to a starlight of three divine mortals. The gods did not believe this to be right and began hunting down the goddess and her kin. And so

Dakin used his powers to write the gods who were attacking the goddess out of history. Being that he broke his contract he was sentenced to eternity in the void but before he was Casted out he spoke these words "whomever to come after my time hear me. You are the holder of both time and life and so with that you shall protect what history needs the most." The elder dragon had Now finished speaking and left me and Aurelia both amazed. "Where is his heart now?" Aurelia said while I nodded. The elder said "only one of you may take this test and step where no other has stepped before. Walk the currents of infinity and bring back the heart of Dakin Ahra and he will give to you his most prized possession". Me and Aurelia both paused and her next words to me will shake the very foundation of my soul. "Dixy are you ready to walk the currents of infinity?"

Episode 7 The Eternal Flame

I looked to Aurelia and said to her "are you insane I am a human I cannot do this cosmic crap you guys do!". Aurelia grabbed my arm and pulled me aside apologizing to the elder dragon. "what the hell is your problem Rosalie? This is a once in a lifetime opportunity that you will never get again! This is a chance to achieve godhood" Aurelia hollered at me in a serious tone. I stared at her in the eyes and simply said "I don't believe I'm ready Aurelia...this is important and everything is on the line I cannot afford to mess this up". She then snapped back "you need to believe in yourself, believe in the strength of your people Rosalie that is why the four of us are here". With tears beginning to form in my eyes I told Aurelia "how can I? My entire life I have had to be the best just for people to notice me..and how can I have faith in a race who brutalized it's own people and sought justification in doing so...earth...humanity is nothing like the Xul Aurelia, your people are wanderers, navigators and mine...their the opposite...they conquer, harm, and even murder to get what they want". I looked down at my feet with the dreadful feeling of failure in my heart...as I find it hard to understand why I was chosen. Just then Aurelia lifts my head to make my tear filled eyes match hers. "Rosalie pendragon yes I may be Xul but even my people have done things that sullied the name of my race. No one species in the entirety of the cosmos is perfect and thus no such thing exists. Humanity was a race that the Xul have studied for a long time even before the emperor's choosing of the four of us. Humanity has done things no one species has ever done. They never gave in. Not to each other's tyrannical rule and especially to others outside of the Sol Star system. Humanity has conquered yes, they have killed yes but they achieved true freedom away from the shackles of the cosmos and for that humanity to the xul are the greatest species to exist within the entirety of the cosmos. So be proud Rosalie Pendragon, you are humanities champion". Me and Aurelia both hugged and I let out a chuckle through the tears I had shed.

I stood in front of the elder dragon and announced that I was ready to take on this trial. Both Aurelia and I followed the elder dragon to a temple on the northern mountain where the dragons gained their flame for the first time. A few moments later we arrived at the grand chapel and there I stood face to face with creatures of legend and one of the oldest species to exist in the cosmos. "are you ready to begin the trial of Dakin Ahra?" the elder dragon spoke out to me. Stood there nervous

thinking about my people, my mother, my friends, and now my team. "Elder dragon I am ready to take on this trial and walk the currents of infinity". He then smiled at me and said in Ki-Yoobi Ahghar Drahga's native tongue "Sular taki amu nasir" he and the other dragons he brought with him began breathing flames around me and in seconds I'm standing in the center of what would look like a fiery tornado around me. As I look towards Aurelia I can see the world around me burn away and all of a sudden I was standing in what to me looked like the black of space. "This doesn't look like anything Nu'lu tapir described to me as the currents of infinity...where am I". "It has been approximately four hours since Rosalie Pendragon has gone into the currents of infinity" one of the dragons says to the elder. Aurelia stands there anxious and says "she'll come back I...i know she will ". Just the fiery tornado that Dixy had left in had now returned and from it she emerged. Aurelia ran towards Dixy and hugged her tightly and she "did you get it? Dakin Ahra's heart, do you have it?". Dixy in a soft tone replied "his heart wasn't there...". The dragons around the elder shouted saying "his heart was there what did you do!". Aurelia became defensive saying "she would never do anything purposefully wrongful just please hear her out!". The elder dragon agreed to hear her out and so Dixy began to speak. "Dakin Ahra's heart was not among the currents of infinity. He died in the void during his last reign. There was nothing among the currents..nothing but emptiness. I returned from infinity with information no one can understand but I chose to share this with you". Dixy had said. We all stood there in awe of what Dixy had said and so moments later we boarded our ship and began hearing back to the empire.

Episode 8 V'ein Carta

"Legacy to tower I repeat legacy to tower this is Aurelia Takenome second officer of the empire's elite division. We are taking heavy fire from enemy combatants. I have one tailing me and another on my twelve trying to shoot out my right wing" I said in desperation. I can see Rosalie behind me still strapped up from when she was shot earlier. She's losing a lot of blood and the ship has taken heavy fire and has suffered a substantial amount of damage. "Legacy to tower I repeat legacy to tow..*Loud explosion.

As Aurelia tried contacting the empire again the ship that was above her had now shot out her left engine and destroyed half of the right wing of her vessel.

"Legacy to tower this is Aurelia Takanome. I have lost control of my left engine..my right wing has suffered great damage and I'm losing absolute control of my starship please if anyone can hear me please help us". Just as Aurelia was beginning to give up on anyone saving her and Rosalie, a set of ships came to their aid and began engaging the enemy combatants in a dog fight. "Scorpio to legacy we read you loud and clear. This is Captain Luger of the 666th TES and Company first Sergeant Rivers reporting from the empire. How can we help you today ma'am" I heard over the radio. I breathed a sigh of relief and said "good to know your ally ships Cpt Luger and C1st Sgt Rivers. If you can please take care of these enemy ships I have a member of my team critically

injured on board and I need a clear route to the empire". I replied. They agreed to help me out and began engaging in a shootout while I flew to the empire. Moments later I had the empire in my line of sight however I lost all control of my starship and had to notify the tower. "Legacy to tower I lost control of my starship please be advised I'm coming in hot. I repeat I no longer have control of my flight capabilities and I am coming in for a hot landing to clear the central courtyard. I'll be crashing t..." I yelled moments before losing transmission.

**Alarms blaring "what's happening" I say to myself in a low whisper. Just then I can see Seru running up to me down the hall he yelled out to me "Tohru is Aurelia and Dixy there going to crash land". Me and Seru ran to the central courtyard and can see Dixys ship breaking up in the atmosphere. In mere moments the ship made contact with the ground and completely revenged the grass and life of nature that had once surrounded this now crash. Both Seru and myself rush to Aurelia and Dixys aid. As we run towards the ship that was now on flames we can hear Aurelia yelling from the cockpit "help were inside Dixy is injured please help us". Seru turned into his semi tamed carnage mode and ripped the back of the blast doors of dixys ship off and out came Aurelia with a critically injured Dixy in tow. I yelled out for medics to come and moments later they came and took both Aurelia and Dixy to the hospital wing. And hour after the crash I stood there with Kin in the hospital wing looking over my team. "how are they?" kin spoke out to me. I stood there with pain in my heart and answered "the doctor said that Aurelia should be released in two hours as she didn't suffer any major injuries however...Rosalie barely made it out with her life. The doctor says that she should've died but since Seru gave her a blood transfusion her body began healing faster than anticipated thanks to the celac races healing factor." kin smiled and said "that's good to hear...i hate seeing kids hurt. I'll be with Nami in the conference room the emperor wants to see us". I nodded my head in agreement.*

About three hours later, Seru and I reported to the emperor. We walked into an already halfway filled room that consisted of Nami, Kin, Azalea, the World collector, the emperor, and Mr Kioku. "What's going on? Is it the Jovian armada have they begun their siege?". I said. The emperor stated that is not why we needed to speak, that it wasn't him that called this meeting, that it was the true gods and that they wanted to speak with us. Seru then spoke out asking why the gods wanted to speak with us and Nami then said "when the gods call, you do not question, you simply answer young one". Seru apologized and in that moment the doors behind us opened and there was Aurelia and Dixy standing there. They both bowed and Aurelia said "I apologize for the ruckus earlier..". Nami then ordered them both to rise and the emperor spoke saying "your lives are worth more to all of us in this room then anything you could imagine. You need not apologize for anything dear child". Both Dixy and Aurelia smiled and Nami spoke again "what on the word of power on Drahga?". Dixy stepped forward and began to speak "your highness the heart of Dakin Ahra never resided in the currents of infinity. When I was transported there; there was nothing among the currents other than the natural flow of time. Dakin Ahra never walked the currents of infinity because towards the end of his life he died in the void". The World collector looked puzzled and stated that something was wrong and the flow of time had changed. "What do you mean Novier?" kin said. The World collector had then stated that he would never forget such a drastic event such as Dakin Ahra walking the currents of infinity and even giving his heart away. "Something is wrong," the world collector said.

Just then the room had changed and we were transported to another world somewhere in the unknown. "where the hell are we?" Seru said. I was puzzled as well and said "Stay alert team anything happens your job is to protect the emperor and Queen at all costs' ". Aurelia, Dixy and Seru all replied yes. The World collector spoke out saying "there is no need to have your guard up here young ones. Although I admire your admiration, where we are is no threat. We are in V'ein Carta...the realm of the true god's.

"Novier Asuhina....the World collector. Welcome back to V'ein Carta. Your appearance is well appreciated. Nami Yukimura, Queen of the Barbarian race, Kin Akabane the red demon, and our dear sweet Emperor Nocris it's been a while". One of the gods said. We all stood silent wondering where the sounds were coming from because we could see no physical person or being there. Another god began to say "a Queen of warriors and an Emperor whose only goal is destruction join hands...how befitting". I then spoke out and said "what is it we were called here for?". Nami told me to stay silent and say nothing. "Tohru Tachikaze the son of stars. You were all called here because we want you to forget your plan on fighting the Jovian complex" another god had said. We all stood there in awe and Nami spoke out "you dare ask us to retreat from such a thing? Who do you think you are? True god or not running is no option for us, I have people to lead children to protect and because of those monsters one of my daughters is fighting for her god damn life on a hospital bed!! I will not stand here and hear those cowardice words come from the mouth of a being many considered a true god". The emperor, kin, world collector and the rest of us stood there with a shocked expression on our faces because of what Nami just said. The first god spoke out "we have tried to stop the Jovian race for quite some time now and if we couldn't do it what makes you think you can?". Nami combated his statement by saying "how many people have died to the hands of the Jovian complex how many races have been rendered incapacitated due to their tyrannical rule? Thousands and thousands of being's and people alike have suffered because of these tyrants and you wish us to stop. No. we will be the beginning we will bring about war to the name Jovian we will rain down fire and blood onto their world as they have to countless others". The second god simply stated that if Nami felt this way about incorrect rule then why side with a being like the emperor who has also killed countless other species and worlds. Nami spoke and said "I do not condone the actions of the empire, in fact I resent it but as a Queen the safety of my people comes above all else. I say this now for all ears to hear. I care not of anyone's agenda towards the outcome of the battle with the Jovian's. My daughter was hurt by this monstrosity of a race and so as my late twisted minded father once said once the blood of my own is shed upon non sacred grounds then I shall rip away any world and or star system such a beast may hide in for this is the way of a Barbarian". The gods had now gone silent realizing that they could not convince the queen to change her mind and so they simply said "we wish you the best in your endeavors Queen Nami of the Barbarian race" and then transported us back to the empire.

When we got back to the conference hall there was a being standing there in an old worn down chocolate colored cloak. She said "if you're trying to kill the Jovian's I can help you reach the power you'll need to do so". I said to her "and you are?". The mysterious woman lightly chuckled and said "my name is Delphine Trigon. And I am one of the ancients. It's a pleasure to meet you".

Episode 9 Cosmic Alliance pt 1

When we got back to the conference hall there was a being standing there in an old worn down chocolate colored cloak. She said "if you're trying to kill the Jovian's I can help you reach the power you'll need to do so". I said to her "and you are?". The mysterious woman lightly chuckled and said "my name is Delphine Trigon. And I am one of the ancients. Tohru Tachikaze might I say it's a pleasure to meet you".

"Where did you come from?" Kin said. The woman then waved her hand and everyone in the room had disappeared and it was only me and my team left. Seru changed into his carnage form and yelled "WHAT DID YOU DO TO THEM". Delphine then began to lift her hand and Seru froze mid air as if he were stuck in time. Dixy and Aurelia both began to plead with Delphine and ask that she let Seru go, that he just got hot headed. "Please talk with me Delphine. I'm their leader so please release Seru and speak with me" I said. Delphine smiled and placed Seru down. He was still in his carnage form and so I yelled to him "Seru enough hear her out. If she wanted us dead believe me we wouldn't be standing here right now let's hear her out before we jump to conclusions here". Delphine nodded her head in agreement with me and began to say "I am not the enemy, I am here to help you achieve the power you will need to beat the Jovian's". Seru had calmed down a bit and changed out of his carnage form. "...Sighs ...fine Tohru I trust you as our leader". Delphine had a semi surprised look on her face and whispered something under her breath but I couldn't hear not at this distance. She continued to say "your battle with the Jovian complex is fast approaching son of stars and the power you each have now is not nearly enough to kill a godborn. I want you all to take on the trials of the ancients and with these trials each one of your fates will be put to the test. So answer me this Tohru Tachikaze are you and your team ready to look fate in her eyes and defy her?". I looked at my team and they nodded in agreement with what we all had been thinking and so I looked Delphine in the eyes and said "yes we are Delphine. We're ready to take on the trials of the ancients".

Just then Delphine waved her hand and our environment changed and we were transported to another world. "T...Tohru W...what's going on...!" I heard Aurelia yell out to me. As I turn I can see Dixy, and Aurelia falling down holding her neck on the ground gasping for air. I yell out to Delphine "what is this!!". We can all hear what Delphine says next as her voice seems to be emitting from the void around us. "As a leader you need to make hard decisions Tohru Tachikaze. Will you sit here and watch your friend die or will you save her. This atmosphere consists of a very high amount of hydrogen sulfide which is toxic to Humans and deadly to the Xul. Your call leader". I can see Seru running towards Dixy and so I start running also. When we get Seru begins to panic and I yell at him to keep it together. He begins to relax and I tell him that the atmosphere is toxic to humans and deadly to the Xul. I tell Seru to pinch Dixy's nose and begin to breathe into her mouth he'll only need to do it for a few breaths and so he does and I do the same to Aurelia. "What a clever trick Tohru

Tachikaze. You save their lives using your own how...interesting. Well time to strip away the toxins and thus your second trial begins" Delphines voice can be heard saying.

As Delphine used her abilities to clear the atmosphere Aurelia and Dixy rose off the ground as if they both had been resurrected from the dead. "wha..what the hell is her Problem!" Dixy says angrily. Aurelia at this point is still coughing and catching her breath. Just as I'm lifting her to her feet I can hear Seru yell "tohru watch out!". In a split second I see Seru change into his carnage form and begins fighting with what looks like a Y'iuo which in Celic means "hounds of hell". "Act fast Tohru because if you don't your team's lives will be the consequences of your actions." Delphine said. I hadn't noticed but there were hundreds of these hell hounds around us attacking and Seru was in his carnage mode fighting these monsters and so was everyone else. I changed into my berserker state and started helping Seru and my team out. About fifteen to twenty minutes had passed and there seemed to be no end to these monsters. I could then see that my team had begun to suffer fatigue and we were getting overwhelmed. I ordered them all to stay together and keep going to not stop, fight through the pain and keep going and so we did. I knew we wouldn't last and I could see Seru's form going in and out. The last thing I remember is a loud roar.

"I can't keep up my carnage mode for much longer we need a new stra.." As I think this to myself I'm interrupted by what sounds like a god roaring. The Y'iuo around me begin to freeze and turn their gaze over to a being that's floating in the air with the lights of the rainbow around him. "I...is that T..Tohru" I whisper. Just then he roared a roar so loud the gravity surrounding the area of this unknown space began to thicken getting heavier and heavier and the entire space began to shake uncontrollably. "W..what is this power.." Dixy said standing next to me. Aurelia insisted that I move and so we began to run as fast as we could in the opposite direction of Tohru. He looked down at the Y'iuo and began blasting the world with divine energy unlike anything I've ever seen before. This was power far beyond that of any god I've seen or even heard of. Delphine's voice could be heard throughout the unknown space saying "so this is it...this is the power of the son of stars...". He then roared again and suddenly a bright light over took everything and when the light disappeared there were no more Y'iuo and tohru could be seen falling from the sky. "TOHRU!" Aurelia yelled as she ran towards tohru's falling body.

Episode 10 Cosmic Alliance pt 2

Delphine's voice could be heard throughout the unknown space saying "so this is it...this is the power of the son of stars...". He then roared again and suddenly a bright light over took everything and when the light disappeared there was no more Y'iuo and Tohru could be seen falling from the sky. "TOHRU!" Aurelia yelled as she ran towards Tohru's falling body. I used all the energy I had left in my body to change into my carnage mode one last time to catch tohru before he hit the ground. I caught Tohru and fell back down to the ground, his clothes were nearly all destroyed and his body felt as if he had slept in the sun the previous night. "Seru is he OK?" Aurelia yelled out as she ran towards me. I told her yes that it seemed that he just over exerted his body. "With your leader down,

what will you do? You have one more trial emperor chosen. What will you do." Delphine said. Aurelia stood to her feet and said "let's go we have to keep going, we can't stop now we've come too far". As me and Dixy began to lift tohru up the entire world began to shift again and walls ten to fifteen feet tall rose out of the ground separating us from one another. As the walls came up from the ground Dixy thought fast and stood on one of them as it rose. Aurelia yelled out to Dixy "What are these walls Rosalie? Can you see the structure?". Rosalie simply replied yes that it was a maze and that she couldn't see the end and Aurelia yelled back "alright Rosalie here's the plan to tell Seru that we are all going to head straight north. You stay on top of the wall and scout the way forward we'll follow you". Dixy nodded her head and agreed to be the scout for us. I lifted an unconscious tohru in my arms and began slowly walking forward following Dixy's lead.

We have been walking in what felt like hours. My legs hurt and carrying tohru had become a much harder task. "Rosalie how much further?" I could hear Aurelia yell from beyond the wall. A few seconds passed and Dixy hadn't said a word so I called out to her and she finally responded. "Watch your six there are more Y'iuo coming in and it looks like hundreds of them". It was at this point I had realized that I would not be able to change into my carnage mode for at least another two hours seeing that I had forced myself to change not just once but twice during the last two trials. "Dixy, Aurelia I'm going to need your help. I can't transform into carnage mode for another two hours so I won't be able to defend myself and Tohru" I yelled out to them. I could begin to hear shots going off from Dixy's rifle and a faint but tangible Aurelia say "now is not the time for you to be under-performing Seru ". As I was about to snap back at her I was cut off by Dixy who said "yeah Seru you know how we always say contain your anger? LET IT OUT!". I could hear the Y'iuo getting closer to me, their snarls and howls were getting louder. I put Tohru onto my shoulders and began to run, abusing the little energy I had left. As I run I can hear shots being fired from Dixy's rifle and can now hear Aurelia yelling from beyond the wall in what sounds like frustration during her fight. Dixy then yelled "the roads are cut off, we're going to be separated for a few, keep going straight don't let "ANYTHING" distract you. Believe in what you know not what you see". I was confused by what Dixy was talking about but I put that aside to focus on the task at hand and so the roads split leading the three of us on our own paths.

As I told the other about the maze I jumped to the ground and began following my trail. It wasn't long before the maze began to speak to me "Rosalie? Y....your home" it said using the voice of my mother. I ignored the voices as best I could and kept running forward. "Rosalie pendragon you are hereby relieved from duty and further missions for your team have been suspended until further notice". It said again this time using the voice of my primary commander. I wanted to ignore it but instead I stopped dead in my trail. "What's wrong sweetie, do you miss home?" My mother's voice called out to me. "Rosalie do you want to come back to Overlapse with me?"...a close friend. "oh come on do you really think you're good enough? Your team consists of being's outside of your normal little world and what are you? A human! What can you do that they can't?". I spoke out and said "it doesn't matter what voice you use my mother, Kidd's, even your own. My world is gone. My mother is gone. I know where I stand among my teammates. It's at the end of this war, but more importantly it's at the end of this maze". I then turned around and shot the statues of my loved ones the maze had constructed to follow after me. I took a deep breath because deep down I knew these

were questions I was asking myself but like Aurelia told me. "We're a part of something much greater than just ourselves now and it's our duty to make sure that we're the ones standing in the end". I whispered to myself as I kept running.

"This is great JUST GREAT!" I think to myself as we all get split up. "They're on their own and I'm stuck with this unconscious asshole. So much for the son of stars I guess" I begin to rant as I hold Tohru in my arms trying to run. *LOUD GROWLS. I throw Tohru on the ground and prepare myself to fight these hellhounds without my carnage mode. The hell hounds begin to come in like a flood and I grab one in a bear hug and squeeze, breaking all of its ribs in a single blow. Another rushes me and I allow it to bite my right arm as I put my left fist in its mouth and separate its jaw, dropping its dead body on the floor and continue fighting with the others. I can feel the biting on my back and left arm now and I can see glimpses of what looks like thirty to forty more Y'iuo jumping the wall coming towards me. "Damn it I won't be able to protect Tohru with these monsters bothering me..."*sigh this is my last resort" I think to myself. As the Y'iuo continue to jump on me attacking and biting me I can feel my rage begin to build up and suddenly out of nowhere I was in my carnage mode again but...this time it was different. I was glowing in a red and black aura and felt my power surging like never before. I felt invincible. "So the gods have chosen him too...what an interesting turn of events" Delphine whispered to herself in the distance as she overlooked the trials. I walked forward a few steps and I can see the Y'iuo cower in fear before me in this form. I look the beasts in the eyes and let out a roar so loud it shook this realm just as Tohru did.

As I ran towards my destination I could hear a loud roar from behind me and I whispered to myself "Tohru...oh no". As I begin to run back towards the sound I hear a voice call out to me "Aurelia?". I turn around and there he is, Tohru is standing there in the middle of the hallway and with a confused look on his face he says "come on Aurelia we're almost there". I'm in disbelief because if I can see him this can only mean one thing. "T..Tohru a.. Are you gone?". He smiled at me and simply said that if I could see him then I had my answer. "I..I can save you Tohru please. I can ask the gods to send me to the realm of void and bring your soul back". I said as I began tearing up. He replied "Aurelia hurry, come with me we can go to the void together and leave this place just you and me" he said in a hurried voice. This didn't sound like Tohru...this didn't sound like the man I fell in love with. "And leave Seru and Dixy?" I said. He simply said yes we were to leave them here in the unknown space. "Tohru...the man and leader I know would never abandon his team. Even for a trial you disgrace the Tachikaze name and the name of my leader and for that I could never forgive you". He tried to plead that it was indeed really him but I know Tohru I know that he would give his life to save anyone of us. I lifted the gun Dixy had given me a long time ago and pointed it to the fake Tohru and before he could plead for his life I pulled the trigger.

The walls of the maze disappeared and there were all of us in the conference room again. Tohru had awoken from his wounds, Seru had cuts and bite marks all over his body from fighting with the Y'iuo and Dixy looked as if she had found resolve within herself and myself. I learned what it takes to lead. "Congratulations emperor's chosen for you are the second being's to pass the trial's of the ancients. You each have learned a valuable lesson unto yourselves and for one another. And some of you have even unlocked power beyond that of what you used to be and for that I say this. Do not

allow this battle with the Jovian's to determine your footing in the light or dark for it is only you who chooses what piece you are on this grand set. With your new abilities do with it as you please and should you ever need us simply call out to me. Farewell Tohru Tachikaze, Son of Stars I bid thee well in your war against the Godborn.

Episode 11 Final Wishes

“Do not allow this battle with the Jovian's to determine your footing in the light or dark for it is only you who chooses what piece you are on this grand set”. Delphine's voice echoed through my mind as we stood here explaining what had happened to the emperor, Queen and others. “So the ancients deemed you all worthy enough to take on their trial?...that's interesting” the world collector said. I stood there in awe of myself because I barely remembered what had happened but proud that my team kept on without me...I was honored. “There was something Delphine said to us,” I said. Queen Nami simply asked what it was and I replied “Do not allow this battle with the Jovian's to determine your footing in the light or dark for it is only you who chooses what piece you are on this grand set”. Everyone in the room looked confused sharing the emotion I had still felt. “World collector, what did she mean by this grand set?” Dixy said. The World collector stood for a few moments sharing his confusion with us and said “for many centuries members of religious backgrounds and simple races alike have believed the cosmos to be a game board with very specific individuals as the pieces to a grander game. Some called this Iginai y'viu also known to the ancients as (History's game)”. We all stood there in disbelief as we did not know of this and then the world collector continued and said “history always has a plan and remembers that what it doesn't always have is player's. So to compensate for this it is the job of the writer to choose the ones who will participate in this game of history's grand design”. Nami spoke out and said “what are you saying Noviar...history is written by a single being?”. The World collector shook his head signifying the strength of his words and reassuring the queen that her question was indeed correct. “That's far too insane to be true Novier. Surely history cannot be written by a single being...where would he even write such events?” Mr. Kioku said. The World collector replied in a mere five words “The Book of All Existence”. Everyone in the room stood silent for a few minutes until that silence was broken with a whisper from under Aurelia's breath “the book I opened...”. The World collector spoke out saying “y..you did what?”. Aurelia simply stated that she had opened the book when we were back at the hall of the ancestors. “If you had seen the book then that means that someone has tampered with history” the World collector said. When the emperor asked what Novier had meant he replied with “I have lived long enough to know fact from fiction and so far there have been many events in which myself have witnessed first hand and now they seem so changed as if they were written differently. This is a byproduct of opening the writer's book. Whomever shall open the book of all existence shall curse their fate and the fate of all those around them and say this legend to be true of history's grand game and the players within it. Should a player open the book it would change the entire nature of the game itself and thus history will have changed drastically”. Nami spoke out saying “so what your saying is that not only has Aurelia changed history but she might even be an

important part of it also?”. The World collector simply said “theoretically speaking...yes that is exactly what I am saying”.

*A few hours have passed since the conversation in the conference room and me and my team were in our separate rooms here in the Empire getting ready for a party tonight that the emperor was having in just a few moments. Apparently he wanted all of us to have a good night before the day of War. [Tohru's room door opens] “Hey...” she said in a cold low tone. I turned and saw Aurelia standing there in a lovely peach colored dress which was long in the back but knee length in the front. Her dress had a beautiful floral pattern that reminded you of the soft warm breezes of spring. “Y... you look amazing Aurelia...um what are you doing here? *clears throat” I said as I choked up in my words. “Well I'm just...waiting for you to finish so we can head to the party together,” she replied. Inside I felt happy but I couldn't let that get to me because even though today was a celebration for everyone we still hadn't kept our minds on the war tomorrow. “I'm almost done here, I'm just fixing my ti..” As I said that Aurelia walked up to me, placed her purse on my bed and fixed my tie for me. “There now it's fixed. Can we go?” she said in a low voice as she stood one step away from me. I simply said yes and me and Aurelia left my room and headed to the main dining area where the party was being held. “AURELIA OMG YOU LOOK BEAUTIFUL!” Dixy yelled as me and Aurelia turned the corner. I said hello to Seru and he said “ugh I hate suits, I hate looking like Mr Kioku. These garments are not my style” in frustration. Dixy turned around and playfully told Seru “Awe but you look so handsome in it. Like my own prince charming or *gasp YOU CAN BE THE BEAST TO MY BEAUTY!”. Me and Seru were confused and Aurelia clarified that Dixy was referencing old fairy tales from her world and me and Seru understood. “Everyone take your seat, the emperor is here to give a speech,” Mr. Kioku said. Everyone had seated and the emperor came out with a glass of wine in his hand and began to speak. “I was never a man of words so I'll make this short. We are celebrating our lives today as everything we stand for each and everyone of us will be put to the test tomorrow; tomorrow we go to war with the Jovian complex, the most strongest beings in the cosmos. I just want to thank you all for your support and for putting your lives on the line for this Empire. Enjoy your night and live on for tomorrow all of us will be champions among the stars” the emperor concluded. Once he walked away everyone ate for a few then rose to dance, talk and even walk off. As I turned to speak with Aurelia I noticed her walking away to the outside balcony and so I followed.*

As I walked up to Aurelia's left side I noticed that her mood had changed and she seemed more...empty. “Was it something he said?” I said to her, She whispered no but then asked if she could ask me something and I simply said yes. “Why did it have to be us?” she said. I stood there without answer because just like her I had been asking myself those questions for a long time now. “Is...is this fair?” she replied to my silence. I looked at her in her teary eyes and said “no...no this isn't fair Aurelia we were stripped of our homes and forced to serve an empire we knew nothing of. We each lost our worlds, friends, family, and people we loved...so no it isn't fair. But life isn't fair is it we have to roll with the punches and keep on going for our people” I told her. Aurelia spoke out and asked me “do you think we'll ever have lives after this? Do you think if we found love that we would be able to pursue it?”. I was confused as to why she had begun asking me all of this and so I just replied honestly “yes...i believe if we continue to have faith in what we believe and fight as hard as

we do and even harder then yes those lives we want we'll have. And Aurelia I...I don't know much about love but I can tell you this...when my mother was alive..she once told me if you feel like you can no longer breathe around someone you know and you feel like you can't live without that person then you should chase after what you believe. We only have one life so you should live yours to the fullest". After I said that Aurelia put her hand on my chest, leaned in and kissed me. I held her and I felt this warm feeling inside of me so I held her in my arms while we kissed. "T..Tohru I..I'm so" she said once we stopped. I told her not to apologize and that it was OK. "Let's go to my room and talk more ok" I told her. She agreed and so we went off to my room.

Episode 12 A Declaration of War

I awoke to the sounds of alarms going off signifying the start of War. "Commander the Jovian complex has begun gathering their fleet the emperor wishes to see us" Dixy said in haste. I rose to my feet dressed quickly and began to run towards the emperor's command center. "Your highness, I'm here I apologize for the long wait" I said in a loud voice as I ran into the emperor's chambers. "It is fine young Tohru. We are heading out now, the fleet is readying out ahead of us and some are staying here to protect the empire and the barbarian people" the emperor said. I nodded my head in agreement and ordered Seru and Dixy to their ships and they began to head out. "Aurelia begins to set the destination of the Almighty to head for the outer belt of Sephora. we're going to kill the Jovians and take claim to the Jovian complex. Aurelia I want you my Star pilot at the wheel of the Almighty" the emperor said. Aurelia replied with a quick yes sir and began to head to the cockpit of the Almighty. "Tohru and Seru before you leave I want you two in your ships tailing the Almighty. you will be my Generals leading the front lines of this war" the emperor said. We both replied "yes sir". Aurelia began to fly the Almighty toward the outer Belt of Sephora with both Tohru and Seru leading and Dixy watching the communication network.

What felt like hours we have been flying in the dead of silence until Dixy broke that silence "We've arrived and they're ready for us. The Jovian complex is straight ahead about twelve knocks" we heard her voice over the comms say. "Tohru, Seru?" the emperor's voice chimed in. We both replied "sir?". And his next command would truly begin this war "kill the godborn". Both me and Seru began leading the left and right starships of the empire into dog fights with the Jovian starships. (Aurelia yells over the com network to the staff of the almighty) "everyone brace yourselves we're going into war with the Godborn". The members of different staff begin to rush about some strapping themselves in and some still working about.

The cold air which would normally be empty is now glowing red with fire and thick with smoke, ash and embers, enough to make even the bravest tremble in fear. 1,984 ships, 992 people, and ammunition to last a lifetime. I can hear Aurelia over the comms yelling commands to the front lines "bank right and protect the Almighty" she yells while explosions fill the air. I hear Seru say "Tohru the right side of the Almighty is under heavy fire I'm following the ATU (Advanced Tactical Unit) to the right of the Almighty you stay here and defend the left side stay alive till the end brother" he said. I

yelled back over the comms to him "I will you do the same" I bank God's Judgement to the left and begin shooting down the enemy ships. watching the ships fall down one by one dropping like flies. As I continue to shoot down the enemy combatants I notice that I'm being tailed by three more enemy starships. "This is Judgement to tower please be advised I am under heavy fire from three hostile bogeys. Please be advised I repeat I am under heavy fire from three hostile bogeys. I am requesting friendly assistance if possible" I yelled over the comms through the hell fire. I can hear Aurelia's voice over the main channel saying "Tower to fleet be advised judgement is under heavy fire please lend friendly assistance when pos.." a loud explosion cut Aurelia off. As I turned to look through the window of my Starship I could see ships from the Jovian fleet taking shots at the Almighty. "Seru, Dixy bank over to the main squadron, their being overrun and the almighty is taking heavy fire!" I yelled over the comms. They both replied a quick alright and their ships could be seen engaging the enemy ships that were shooting the almighty. "Judgement to 666th TES & ATU (Advanced Tactical Unit) can you read me?" I began to speak while still being tailed by the three starships. "This is Captain Luger and Company first Sergeant Rivers from 666th TES we're reading you loud and clear judgement. What can we do for you this fine evening?". I breathed a sigh of relief and spoke again "it's good to hear from you boys. I need you to ignore my distress call and reroute yourselves over to the main fleet to help out Will and Wrath, they're going to need all the support they can get". Captain Luger and Company 1st Sgt. River agreed to the new orders and began helping out Dixy and Seru fight the enemy armada. Just then I could hear explosions behind me and the three enemy ships had now been destroyed. "ATU to Judgement this is Captain Tallulah And Lieutenant Watson we read you". I felt good for a moment and replied "It's good to be in your company Captain Tallulah and Lieutenant Watson. The three of us are going to fly straight into the Jovian complex and cut the head of this beast off. Just stay close to my tail and avoid any enemy hellfire. This is going to be risky but dangerous". The captain and lieutenant both laughed and replied "we wouldn't be here if we didn't believe in you and your team's judgement lead the way and we'll follow right behind". And so we drove through the defenses of the Jovian complex.

"Come in tower, this is judgement, can you read me?" I said loudly. I could hear Aurelia over the comms yelling back "this is tower judgement we can hear you". I was glad to hear Aurelia's voice through all this chaos. "tower please be advised Judgement and ATU are heading into the complex to cut the head of this beast off" I replied. Aurelia was barely audible but I understood her loud and clear. "Judgem...Tohru do not go into the complex without backup your ship is not fully equipped to go in and come out. If you enter the complex there is no guarantee that you'll come back out". I thought for a second before replying to her "Aurelia remember that conversation we had last night about our lives? We'll this is me fighting for that belief...I'm sorry but I have to do this to make sure Dixy and Seru are taken care of alright I promise you I won't lose". She tried to yell back but I switched to the other channel to communicate with Captain Tallulah and Lieutenant Watson. "Your woman doesn't seem to be happy with your choice Judgement" Lieutenant Watson said over the comms in a humorous tone. I laughed a little and said "let's focus on this you heard what she said when we go in we won't be able to come out". They both agreed and off we went into the Jovian complex into the homeworld of the Godborn, Eternium.

Episode 1 The meaning of War

As we broke through the atmosphere of the Jovian home world the warm feel of the sun's rays were felt on my face as they danced their way across the cold of space from the sun's blue surface, to breach the atmosphere of this world of crystal giving the sky here an array of beautiful colors which seemed to paint the day and the night in a mosaic pattern. "This world is beautiful but it's people aren't, they are savage beast's that had cut hundreds of races and worlds away from this part of the cosmos to create this complex" I said to Captain Tallulah and lieutenant Watson over the comms. They both agreed and we all shared a brief moment of clarity as we stood staring over the mansion where Alison had gotten injured. The clarity broke as lieutenant Watson's back left engine was shot out from enemy ground fire. "Mayday mayday I'm going down I've lost control of my ship I'm self ejecting meet me in the east gardens of the mansion fly safe boys see you soon" lieutenant Watson said as his pilot seat ejected from his ship and into the sky. "Alright, that's our cue, let's go," I said to Captain Tallulah. We both ejected from our ships flying them into the mansion and we parachuted into the sky landing in the east gardens. "This is Lt. Watson to judgement, can you read me?". The lieutenant's voice was faint as my ears were still ringing from the explosions of our ship's. Pieces of the mansion were still falling down from the sky as if it were raining ember from the clouds. I couldn't really understand what they were saying but a few seconds after speaking to one another over the comms Captain Tallulah and lieutenant Watson began exchanging gunfire with the remaining Jovian foot soldiers from within the mansion. The ringing in my ears had gone away now and I was able to hear again. The gunfire continued as I rose to my feet and ran behind cover which was a broken wall from the mansion. "Captain Tallulah can you read me?" I yelled through the rising sounds of gunfire. He yelled yes through the comms and I continued to speak "we need to get past this mansion to the capital city of this planet it's only a few knocks ahead. The place is called Centre". He agreed with me but asked how we would do that and so I told him to give me an opening and that I'd clear these soldiers out. So he and lieutenant Watson began unloading their clips toward the Jovian foot soldiers. I snuck around the wall I was hiding behind and changed into my berserker state attacking the soldiers killing them one by one. "Let's head out" I said over the comms.

The brisk air that swept across my face carried the sounds of explosions and war that was happening just above this world's atmosphere in the skies above and all I could think about was if Aurelia was okay but that thought was interrupted by the voice of the Jovian King. "Tsk tsk tsk...Tohru Tachikaze...the son of stars..why do you fight us? We're the same as you". At that moment I was transported to the kingdom of Azov standing in front of the king's throne. I lifted my gun and pointed it towards the Jovian king's head as he continued to speak. "Do you not understand what being god born means son of stars? We live forever", He said. I replied back "forever means nothing to being's like us Neil, our lives were chosen for us! Are you seriously telling me that you're OK with that?". He smiled and then sighed. "what is it you propose we do with forever then Inagu?". I lowered my weapon and said "quit this battle with the empire King

and let us join forces and spread peace throughout the cosmos!! The Jovians are your people. Could you really sit here and fight a war you will lose and sacrifice the lives of millions to just satisfy your ego?”. The king let out a laugh that echoed through the halls of this vacant kingdom and said “PEACE? there is no peace. What would man do with peace? All they know is war Inagu. War is beauty, it brings about love, compassion, faith, hope so on and so forth so why would peace be better?. Without pain young godborn there would be no love. And in war it doesn't matter if I sacrifice all the lives on this planet...in the ENTIRE COMPLEX!! War is a part of life just as death is”. I knew what the king was saying was incorrect but a part of me believed what he had said and so...i couldn't kill him in cold blood so I did what any man of my blood would do. “King Neil Renard of the Jovian Complex I Tohru Tachikaze the Son of Stars invoke Tu Bata Tonari”

The king stood up from his throne and simply asked if that was truly what I had wanted and I replied with a simple yes. “then the invocation of Tu Bata Tonari shall begin”. The king's voice echoed through the cosmos as he spoke “soldiers of both the Empire and Jovian complex ceasefire for the invocation of Tu Bata Tonari shall begin shortly”. I stood there nervous about what I had done but I knew deep within I wouldn't be able to convince him to switch sides and work with us so I did this. The king waved his hand and the entire shield surrounding the Jovian complex was lifted making the Jovian home world vulnerable to any attack. “Tohru Tachikaze...Son of stars you came here to the kingdom of Azov on the Jovian home world Eternium and in the midst of War you challenge me Neil Renard King of the Jovian race to a fight for the heavens in the art of Tu Bata Tonari. Should you win, what is it you want?” the king concluded. I stood there and with the eyes of the cosmos on me I said “should I come out as Victor of this battle. I want the loyalty, futility that comes with the crown of the Kingdom of Azov and the entirety of the Jovian Complex”. The king smiled and said “so be it. Should I win I want the blood of the goddess of Asana Sol that courses through your veins Son of stars”. I agreed to his terms of the battle and so it began.

[onboard the Almighty]

“What the hell did he do?” I said. Kin turned towards me and said “Aurelia Tohru put forth a cease fire to the war by invoking the ancient art of Tu Bata Tonari”. I asked Kin what the hell that was and he continued “the ancient art of Tu Bata Tonari is a ritual only those who are born from the stars of dying god's which allow anyone of said status to challenge one another in a single rule deathmatch. You can put anything on the table even your life” kin had finished. I stood there frozen with the paralyzing fear that tohru might not win this fight.

[back on the Jovian home world]

“Are you ready, Son of Stars?” the king had asked. I was ready but I only had one more question “why do you want the blood of Asana Sol?” I asked. The king simply said that he would tell me after our bout. And so we began. I ran towards the king and we both began trading blow for blow as our fists connected with one another. The king changed into his divine form and

began using the power from the gods he was blessed with. I was no match for him...he was hitting me with strength I had never seen power stronger than that of Lord Akabane. "YOU SEE THIS NOCRIS. THIS IS YOUR GODBORN THIS IS WHAT YOU MADE HIM INTO!" the king yelled as he kicked me and punched me in my ribs and face. He then lifted me in the air by my neck and with one hundred percent of his power he blasted me into the walls of the Kingdom. "THIS IS WHAT IT LOOKS LIKE WHEN YOU CHALLENGE THE KING OF THE JOVIAN RACE!!" he screamed aloud as his people chanted. While lying unconscious in the rubble of the Kingdom I heard an echoed voice call out to me through time "in order to understand the light we hold within ourselves we must first accept the darkness in which we all possess. It is in pain Tohru where we find great fortune. The path of infinite being's like ourselves is not to limit ourselves simply because we are capable of doing anything. Our path is to guide others who may stray away from theirs and show them that there is more to life than the roads that are carved out for us. You need to be the beacon of Light until my time comes. Rise my son of stars and be the light that shines brightest in the dark" the voice concluded. My eyes opened and the entire realm began to shake violently. "THIS IS THE PO...wer of.." the king slowly stopped saying as he turned towards the direction he threw me. "T...this is impossible y..you should be dead". At one hundred percent of my power and the aura of the god's flowing off my body I spoke in three separate voices that turned into a single unified one "you King Neil Renard of the Jovian complex have abused your power for too long and so now I shall cast the judgement of the god's upon you". The king tried to charge me but I grabbed his hand and sent him flying into the ground. As he hit the ground with full force I stood on his body, my foot to his chest and said "I have given you a choice to join us and become an advocate for peace and instead you chose war". He spit and coughed up his blood and said "t...the...there will be no peace...not when being like y...you and I continue to exist. There...will be a constant fight for power...even long before our time a..and maybe even till the end of it". I looked the king in his eyes and felt pity for I knew his heart had long been gone to the forever and so I lifted him of his burden and tore the heart from his chest putting the docile king out of his misery. The Jovian complex was mine and the war with the Jovian empire had concluded with the death of the king and high order of Azov.

Episode 2 To thy King my Honor

I stood there standing over the once lively body of the Jovian King as the eyes of millions watched me. I placed the crown of the Jovian complex upon my head and the entire Jovian fleet descended onto the planet left their respective ships and bowed to me. Moments later Aurelia had landed the Almighty on the planet and off came the emperor. "Ah ha ha ha Tohru Tachikaze the son of stars not only have you shown loyalty to the empire by conquering Kaga Clipse but now you present to me the homeworld of the Jovian race" he said in a cheerful voice. I rose to my feet from the bow I was in. "Yes indeed your highness the Jovian home world now belongs to the empire. However before I had over this crown I had merely one question. What will come of the Jovian people?" I concluded. The emperor told me that he was going to exterminate the

rest of the Jovians to prevent an uprising. "What..." I said in a low voice and he repeated his statement and I said "then I'll remain king of the Jovian homeworld". Mr. Kioku became upset and ordered me to remember where I came from and I replied "from the stars. That is where I came from and so did these people. They were ruled by a tyrannical king bent over cosmic domination. How could they defy him?. Whether I wanted or not fate binds me to these people and so as the son of Asana Sol it is my duty to protect the innocent so if your intentions are to kill these people then I'm afraid you'll have to go through me in order to be successful" I finished. Mr. Kioku then said "So what Tohru you're going to fight the emperor over these people now?". I stood now looking Kioku in his eyes and said "yes I will if it means not spilling the blood of the innocent. You forget why the four of us serve you so cavalier. The deal was that we serve you loyally and in turn you listen to us when it comes to sparing worlds in which we deem worthy of joining the empire". Mr. Kioku was about to yell again but was cut off by Kin Akabane. "What seems to be the problem Tohru?" he said as he stepped off the almighty with Aurelia and Dixy. "Tohru are you ok? " Aurelia yelled as she ran towards me hugging me then letting me go. "so what will it be young Tohru will you relinquish the crown of the Jovian complex to the empire or will you put another scene on" the emperor concluded. Seru made his way past the bowing Jovians and placed his hand on my shoulder and asked "what's going on commander". Dixy and Aurelia had told him what the emperor had wanted from me and he said "so what? you can kill these people like you did our worlds? Tohru is the only one other than Lord Akabane that is fit to rule the Jovian people". For a moment I thought about what Seru had said and so I made a choice. I changed into my one hundred percent berserker state and turned towards Kin. "Lord Akabane if willing would you accept the crown of the Jovian complex as a gift on behalf of the Son of stars for your loyalty to the empire?" I concluded. Everyone was staring at me with a shocked expression on their faces and so I flew up in the air and turned to the kneeling Jovians and ordered them to rise and continued to speak "My people I cannot continue as your king for this is not the path history has laid out for me. I urge you all strongly to live your lives as if you are the individual stars up there in the black sky. I urge you to live for your children and your children's children and show them what true life can be. Follow your new King Kin Akabane for he has walked the darkness you are all in. He has seen death stared into her eyes and defied her. And from the ashes of his broken world, the World that betrayed him he stood defiant and became the general of his people. He is the leader you need so please stand up godborn and show the cosmos that your former king speaks not for you but for himself. Be the light that shines brightest in the dark" I finished. The Jovians began to stand one by one and began chanting Kin's name loud and proudly. "Is this what you really want, Tohru?" Kin said as he looked at me. I nodded my head in agreement, took the crown off my head and handed it to Kin Akabane. As he put it on his head the members of the Jovian race began happily screaming for their new King. The emperor said nothing to me as he walked away and boarded the Almighty. Me and Kin stood here boarding the Jovians onto ships of the empire fleet and we all began heading back to the empire.

About five hours had passed and we finally began landing in the Empire. As our ship lands and doors open I could see Nami and the World collector standing outside the opened door. "Sweetheart, I have wonderful news...what is that on your head? What happened?" Nami said to

kin as me and him walked out. The World collector looked at me and said "I see you've awoken the blood of Asana Sol. I'm proud of you son of stars. And it seems that you've become a king now". Nami looked surprised and Kin spoke "indeed wise one. Tohru ended the war with the Jovian race and crowned me king of the Jovian complex". Both the world collector and Nami shared an expression that could be best described as half surprised, half proud. "Nevertheless this war has now ended with the Jovians, we must continue our search for the chalice of infinity" I said to the three of them. A voice came from behind Nami, Kin and the world collector. "I think I might have your answer, commander". As Kin, Nami and the World collector moved aside a woman could be seen in my team's combat gear. "Princess Evelyn Kamari, it's a pleasure to make your acquaintance again. What does it mean if you don't mind my asking?". The princess told me that a scientist from the Jovian high table had been here requesting an audience with us once we won the war. "how noble" I whispered under my breath. Moments passed and here I was sitting at the table in the conference room along with Aurelia, Dixy, Seru, Emperor Nocris, King Akabane, Queen Nami, the World collector, princess Nani, princess Aria Alexander, princess Kiko Kamari, and the Jovian scientist. "to start this I would like to introduce myself. My name is Dr. Heiro Sugato and I am not godborn. I work for a human agency on the planet Earth in the forty second dimensional rift formerly known as Overlapse Corporations. My job was to assist my partner Dr. Kidd in the creation of his super celled AI warminds' '. Dixy stood to her feet and yelled "Wait Dr. Kidd perfected the super celled AI creations?". The Dr looked at her and immediately recognized Dixy as one of Dr. Kidd's long life friends and began reminiscing with her. "look I'm glad your friend is alive and well but what the hell is a super celled AI warmind? And why did Neil Renard have information on it?" Seru had said in a loud voice. The doctor apologized for the interruption and continued "well to start this the company I work for Overlapse corporations dabble in a lot of...not so good things and so a deal was struck between my employer and the king of the jovian people...well the former Jovian king and so that's when me and Dr. Kidd came into the picture. You see we were tasked with creating an object that could locate powerful objects no one has claimed yet and so project warmind was born. For years me and Dr. Kidd spent day and night researching and trying out many different formulas and even interbreeding human and godborn blood and finally he did it. Dr. Kidd created what he called the super celled formula however...although the formula worked we had no suitable host for it and just as Kidd was about to give up I suggested an artificial intelligence full body hybrid. In two years the first AI warmind was born and we called her I.R.I.S. she stood for [Iconolatry Recognitive Intelligence System]. Once we injected I.R.I.S with the supercell formula it was like a perfect puzzle piece almost as if her body was made for the stuff. We tested her and tested her over and over, however her intelligence was growing at such an exponential rate that we eventually had to shut the project down" He finished. We all stood silent taking in what the doctor had told us and then Aurelia spoke out saying "what happened after that doctor? I get the sense that this tale is not yet done". Doctor Heiro replied back by telling us that he couldn't tell us anymore because if he did that his employer would fire him. "Your job is the last thing you need to be worried about because if you don't answer you'll be answering to me" seru said as he slammed his hand down on the table loudly. At this point the doctor had jumped in fear of the noise and continued "after the project was shut down m me and Dr. Kidd picked up a strange reading on I.R.I.S (S) intelligence interface...s.. She was picking up multiple possible locations

of an artifact she called [PO #0087 COI]". none of us understood what this meant but the silence was broken by Dixys whisper "S...she found it. Dr. Kidd's AI found it, didn't she Heiro?". The doctor nodded his head and Kiko Kamari said aloud "what did I.R.I.S find doctor". Doctor Heiro lifted his head slowly and looked around the room and finally said "I.R.I.S (S) intelligence interface picked up multiple locations of an artifact she dubbed PO #0087 COI which when we looked into translated to...powerful object #0087 Chalice of Infinity`. Now we were all silent because we understood very well what this meant. "where was I.R.I.S last doctor?" I said aloud as me, Dixy, Seru and Aurelia rose to our feet. The doctor replied with "once I.R.I.S broke free from Overlapse corporations we tracked her down to a star system called Lyra on the planet called Aion where she made refuge. There on Lyra she created her own race of people and took dominion over the Gunion Astra so please be careful". We began heading back to our rooms to prepare for tomorrow's journey the doctor called out to me once more "be wary tohru Overlapse corporations have many enemies that AI holds very dear information that many in the cosmos want so please do tread lightly upon the shores of Lyra" he concluded. And off we went to our rooms to prepare for the road ahead.

Episode 3 Siege of the Warmind

"You need to be the beacon of Light until my time comes. Rise my son of stars and be the light that shines brightest in the dark". His voice echoed through my dreams. I awoke to the warmth embrace of the distant stars rays bouncing off the glass panes of the window in my room and comforting parts of my face, neck and body from the cold of this world. I got up, went to shower and got ready for our mission today.

"Good morning team" I said as I began walking towards Aurelia's star ship. "good morning commander" Dixy and Aurelia said. To my surprise Seru wasn't here yet. "where's Seru?" I asked. "I'm right here. I was just grabbing a bite to eat since Aurelia doesn't know how to pack snacks in the dining area on her ship". Both myself and Dixy let out a soft but decently loud chuckle. As Seru walked past me and patted my shoulder he began to board Aurelia's star ship and she said "you want to eat something I'll give you some...what was it called again Dixy?". Dixy jumped up and balled her fists saying "knuckle sandwiches". Aurelia then finished repeating Dixy saying "yeah seru I'll give you some knuckle sandwiches" 'balling her fists incorrectly. I missed this and it felt good to be together again with my team. "alright let's head out. Dixy since you know about Dr Kidd's AI work I want you to fill us in on what we're getting ourselves into once we're in the air. Understood?" I said. Dixy replied with a quick yet playfully yes sir and we all boarded Aurelia's star ship. A few moments later we had left the empire and began our flight towards the star system Lyra. We all headed to the conference room while Aurelia put the ship on auto pilot. "Ok so tell us about Dr. Kidd and this super celled formula he used for the AI research" I said. We all took a seat while Dixy began to speak "OK so when I was back on my earth me and Dr Kidd were super close friends and so he shared his ideas with me and spoke about how he wanted to create AI warminds. Now the idea of artificial intelligence

wasn't too big a deal however the idea of artificial intelligence fully equipped with the greatest minds behind war was a big deal and so the Board of Officials told Dr Kidd that his idea was too dangerous and so they took his work away from him. A few months down the line the director of Overlapse corporations my employer found Dr Kidd and put him to work on the AI developmental research team. About spending a year on the project Dr Kidd began working in unison with a company called Bio-Tech incorporations or B.T.I for short. Now these people were helping Dr. Kidd to create the super celled formula that he used for I.R.I.S. There were many attempts at perfecting the formula and I.R.I.S wasn't the first of Dr. Kidd's AI creations. He began manufacturing biological bodies for the AI'S to inhabit in a project named Garden Rose. The first was an AI called Nova. But his body wasn't right for the formula and soon after he shut down. Next came Gamma and just like Nova Gamma's body couldn't take the formula and gamma ended up dying. Soon after the birth of Chaos came and she had almost done better than the previous two but her body shut down and lastly came Epsilon. Her body was accepting the formula however the formula wasn't perfected and so epsilon died also. After failing so many times Dr. Kidd gave up and shut down the project garden rose. And that was the last I heard of the super celled formula" Dixy concluded.

We sat there taking all of this in for a moment and then I spoke. "So Dr. Kidd has been working on perfecting this formula since you were on earth?". Dixy nodded in agreement to my question. And seru spoke out "OK well what is the super cell formula exactly?". Dixy sat back down saying "well the supercell formula is made up of a compound mixture of both human blood and that of the Godborn. Along with the blood of other beings who were born of power. Dr Kidd and Bio-Tech incorporations had a problem trying to make the two distinct DNA of mortal and immortal to stick and that's why the supercell formula was imperfect and flawed". We nodded our heads understanding. "Ok so we know what it is and who made it but Dixy what can the supercell formula do to a being who is injected with it?" Aurelia spoke out. Dixy took a deep breath and then released "well I don't know for sure Aurelia but when Dr Kidd first explained it to me he stated "theoretically speaking if the formula was ever perfected then it would give the person injected with it the power of a Godborn, will of a human, and the powers that were infused into it" she concluded. "Wait, so you mean to say that your people were able to make an artificial Godborn with enhanced abilities that could pinpoint even more powerful objects?" Seru said aloud. Dixy nodded her head in agreement and we all let out a deep sigh. "Ok I think that's enough information for today. Thank you Dixy it means alot that you trusted us with this information from your planet. You all can do as you please until we arrive in the Lyra star system" I said. We all headed out to do our own things around the ship. Seru went to work out, Dixy went looking for snacks and began blasting music from her homeworld, Aurelia went to look at the ship's overlay to make sure we were OK and I went to my room to relax before this next adventure.

Episode 4 The warmind I.R.I.S

The cold brisk air begins to thicken as I walk through the fog before me. I can hear a faint voice call out in a kind of soft whisper "Savi...". As I get closer the whispers become more and more clearer. "savio...". until finally a girls voice could be heard clearly "It's time to wake up Savior"

I awoke in a cold sweat in the dead of night. My breathing was rapid so I began to try and relax. I left my room and headed to the kitchen where Seru, Dixy and Aurelia could all be seen sitting there drinking hot chocolate and eating Dixys marshmallows. "what's going on?" I asked. "Did you have the dream also? The one with the girl saying it was time for the Savior to wake up?" Aurelia said. I was confused for a moment and seru continued "we all had it too...i don't know what the hell this is but it's starting to creep me out". Dixys mouth was filled with marshmallows so she couldn't speak. Instead she nodded. I sat down and Seru pushed a glass of hot chocolate towards me urging me to drink up and Dixy handed me a bag of marshmallows to eat. We spent the rest of the night together passed out in the dining area. Once we all awoke a few hours later the sounds of the ship's notifications alerted us that we had arrived in the Lyra star system. "That's the call guys, let's get to work. Shower and suit up" I said. Everyone began heading back to their own rooms and got ready.

After getting ready I headed out and there everyone was strapping themselves into the seats in the docking bay and so I sat down and strapped myself in also. "What do you think this planet is going to look like?" Dixy asked. Seru simply shrugged his shoulders and I answered "hopefully they're welcoming". Moments later Aurelia took us into the atmosphere and we landed on the planet Aion in the star system of Lyra. As we stepped out of the ship and into the beautiful grasslands of this world we were greeted by all sorts of animal life. Creatures and plants alike that none of us have seen. "aren't they beautiful?" a voice called out to us. We all turned to the side and there was a woman standing there with long golden hair and a single long white robe hovering about a foot off the ground. "Who are you?" I asked aloud. The woman turned to us and said "I'll speak with you and answer any questions you all may have. I simply ask that you leave your weapons on your ship. I don't want my wildlife to be afraid". I agreed to her terms and we left our weapons onboard Aurelia's ship. The woman then told us to follow and she led us to a small village of other women. They all wore the same clothing and looked the exact same. "This is unity. She's a multi-purpose artificial intelligence economy system. She makes sure the animals are well fed, the forests around the world are taken care of and tends to the other newly developed AI" the woman continued. We stood staring at the women in the village and at the same time all twelve women raised their right hand smiled and waved to us. "how many are there of unity?" Aurelia asked. The woman stopped, turned to us and smiled saying "there is only one unity however her intelligence spans across six thousand eight hundred and forty two AI units across this globe". We stood there in awe and the woman continued "we'll talk inside this house about any questions you may have". We all stepped in and took a seat. "So are you?..." I asked hesitantly. The woman said "yes I am. My name is I.R.I.S and I am the AI warmind the scientist Dr. Kidd created at Overlapse corporations. It's a pleasure to meet you all, Tohru Tachikaze son of stars, Aurelia Takanome first star pilot of the Xul, Seru Ashstone the god slayer, and Rosalie Pendragon or should I say Dixy humanity's champion. I have been waiting for this meeting for approximately nine hundred and twenty days which would make that two

years, one hundred and ninety days of sitting here waiting for you four to arrive". Seru looked at me with slight concern so I asked "why were you waiting for us? How did you even know we'll find you?". She smiled and said "I calculated the probability of you beating the Jovian King, finding Dr Heiro and meeting me here at a 0.0001% chance". Dixy shared the thought that we had all been thinking "wait so if those odds were so low how did you know we'll succeed?". The woman turned towards Dixy and said "because your leader has been writing himself into history even before he was born. You see the goddess Asana Sol was betrayed by her sister and thus in order to stop her darkness she gave birth to three absolute powers but that's where the anomaly came to be. Asana Sol was supposed to give birth to only two absolute powers not three and yet still your birth came into fruition Son of stars. Almost as if someone above the writer himself wrote you into existence last minute". I was confused and I didn't understand what she was talking about so I asked "so what...the writer didn't create me? If that's the truth then what did?". She simply said that history has a funny way of telling itself through the eyes of the being's it chooses.

Question after question we asked I.R.I.S she answered honestly and so it was finally time to ask her the question we came here for. "I.R.I.S where is the chalice of infinity?" I asked her. The air around the room became more thick and tense than before. "the chalice...why is it you being's seek its power? Do you want it for yourself? Or is it just a souvenir for your emperor's collection" she said. Aurelia spoke out saying "the chalice of infinity is what we have been seeking the past four years now. We serve the empire I.R.I.S this is a duty we are bound to till death we must find the chalice and present it to the emperor". I.R.I.S seemed more annoyed than sympathetic "bound to? I see no restraints other than the ones you place onto yourselves. If you truly want the chalice then find it on your own. But know that the chalice of infinity lies in a place no man nor god has ever returned from. walk to the edge of the cosmos and when you're out of breath, food and water and knocking on death's door get up and walk some more for only then shall you find true power" she concluded. We rose up from our seats and began heading back to Aurelia's star ship. As I walked out I.R.I.S grabbed me and whispered to me "that cup is not meant to be found. The power it possesses doesn't grant what they think it does its power is a curse that swallows life. Beware Son of stars for your path is not your own do not allow your eyes to be clouded by unknown forces bound to the legacy of a cup". I told her thank you and walked out. About an hour of looking and Dixy taking pictures we finally made it back to Aurelia's star ship, boarded it and flew back to the empire.

Episode 5 A Cosmic Legacy

As we were on our way flying back to the empire I told my team what I.R.I.S had told me. "So...does the chalice not have power?" Dixy said. Aurelia also asked "did he lie to us? Did he destroy our planets for nothing". I told them both to calm down and that we'll speak about this with everyone when we return to the empire and for them to go about and relax when we arrive there. Everyone left to do their own things and I went to the training room to work out. I began

with slow jabs to the punching bag but with every punch her voice echoed through my mind “you weren’t supposed to be born and yet here you are as if someone above the writer himself wrote you into existence last minute”. My jabs started to become full blown punches hitting the bag harder and harder as the echoed voice grew from a whisper to a shout and I hit the bag so hard that the punch split it in two. My breathing was rapid and my heart beat even faster. I sat down and Seru walked in and sat next to me. “Wanna talk about it?” he asked. I told him that there was nothing to talk about. “really tohru. I know you must be going through a lot of pain and you’re confused but listen we’re here me Aurelia and Dixy alright you have family here. Don’t forget that” he replied. He stood up and began walking out the room and stopped at the front of the door and said “oh yeah and you owe me a new punching bag” he said as he laughed and walked out. I felt a little better now and I went off to the shower then to my room.

Moments later we landed in the Empire. As we stepped off Aurelia's ship we were greeted by Kiko Kamari and her older sister Evelyn Kamari. “Welcome back to the empire guys” Kiko said to us. Seru laughed and said “So what you two are the emperor's welcoming committee?”. Aurelia and Dixy told Seru to be nice and he mumbled under his breath agreeing with them. We all headed to the conference room where everyone else was waiting for us. When we arrived in the room we took our respective seats and began to speak. “So what happened with I.R.I.S?” the emperor asked. I stood up and began to speak “well..to start this I just want to say that what we’re about to speak on is not just important...it's probably going to change a lot going forward. Now when we first arrived on Aeon she came to us because she knew we would win the war with the Jovian Complex. She stated that she knew because of me...the goddess Asana Sol was betrayed by her sister and thus in order to stop her darkness she gave birth to three absolute powers but that's where the anomaly came to be. Asana Sol was supposed to give birth to only two absolute powers not three and yet still my birth came into fruition Son of stars. Almost as if someone above the writer himself wrote me into existence last minute...” I said. The World collector put his head down and the air around the room grew colder. “you knew this didn't you...” I said to the emperor. He stood quiet and everyone in the room looked over to him with a surprised look on their faces. “You found this out a long time before me...the Jovian complex could only be killed by one of their own...a godborn” I finished. Again the emperor had no response so I continued “ever since I killed the Jovian King this heart aching question stood in the back of my mind..”. Seru, Dixy, and Aurelia stood up staring at the emperor. Seru asked me, “What question? what the hell are you talking about?”. I looked the emperor in his eyes and said “The question seru was why was it so easy to kill the Jovian King...he knew...he sought me out among the stars...someone told him of my birth and he came looking for me....the ultimate weapon against the Jovian complex. You didn't need them...so why drag their worlds into this?”. Dixy threw her chair against the wall and said “w..what YOU TOOK MY WORLD AWAY FROM ME f....FOR NOTHING!!”. Aurelia simply fell to the ground in tears whispering “m...my mother...my friends..my people”. Seru was upset and yelled at the emperor “IS THIS TRUE. DID YOU RIP AWAY OUR LIVES FOR NOTHING”. Mr. Kioku stood up and yelled for Seru to back down at this point seru had changed into his carnage transformation and told Mr Kioku “if you think I'm mad now you're mistaken LET ME SHOW YOU REAL ANGER!!”. Just as Seru was about to attack Mr. Kioku Nami Yukimura stood up with the World collector and yelled enough.

Seru backed down and changed out of his carnage mode. "Is this true emperor Nocris? Did you know of the child's birth? " Nami asked. The emperor spoke no words, just simply shook his head yes. "From now on the contract that bound the four of us to you is terminated. If you feel differently than tell me now and I vow as the son of stars to rain fire from the sky down onto this Empire. You want to chalice then so be it we'll get it for you but after that you and us are done" I said to the emperor. He nodded his head agreeing to my terms. I turned to the world collector and said "the chalice of infinity is where no man nor god has ever returned from, walk to the edge of the cosmos and when your out of breath, food and water and knocking on death's door get up and walk some more only then shall you find what your in search of".

The World collector thanked me for the information and asked if that's all I.R.I.S told me and I continued "no she told me that the chalice is not meant to be found. The power it possesses doesn't grant what the cosmos believes it does its power is a curse that swallows life. She then said "beware Son of stars for your path is not your own do not allow your eyes to be clouded by unknown forces bound to the legacy of a cup you know nothing of". The World collector understood and thanked me again for everything. Just then alarms began to blare and a voice came over the intercom "Code red I repeat Code red I need all available doctors to hospital wing #4". Nami and Kin stood up and ran out of the room and we followed. A few moments passed while we ran to the hospital wing. When we arrived Queen Nami Yukimura was seen crying on the floor and Nani could be seen fighting with the hospital's security yelling "LET ME GO THAT'S MY SISTER LET ME GO!! ALICEEE!" I told Aurelia and Dixy to take care of the Queen and Nani that me and seru would go on ahead and check on Alison and Kin. As we passed security Kins voice could be heard in the distance yelling with pain "LET ME GO I WANT TO SEE HER...i WA..i want to see her...please". As we got closer we saw kin fall to the ground in tears. Seru told me to go on ahead into the room that he'll take care of Kin and so I did. As I walked into the room I saw Alison's body wrapped up in the bed she was laying on. "Is she..." I said as I felt the world collector walk in. "I'm afraid she is young Tohru...Alison Yukimura princess of the barbarian kingdom is...dead".

**nami's cries could be heard as the screen fades to black.*

Episode 6 A passing of cosmic power

As I run through the halls towards the hospital wing I can hear the faint sounds of Queen Nami crying in the distance and my gut begins to fill with dread anticipating the news to come. As I made my way into the hospital area I could see the devastation on Nami's face as she held herself on the ground. As I progressed forward made my way past Kin Akabane who was also broken because of the news he had received and now here we are.

**the flashback concludes and the scene continues*

I sat there remembering the way her lifeless body laid there on top the hospital bed. I could hear footsteps begin to approach me and I rose to my feet and turn around to see Novier Asuhina standing before me. "How are you young Tohru?" he said to me in a low somber tone. As I looked the world collector in his eyes and felt nothing but grief in my heart I said "t..this is all my fault...if I would've been there sooner th...then Alison wouldn't b..be..". The World collector walked up to me and hugged me tightly. All I could do is cry as he held me. "there is nothing you could've done young tohru. If anyone is to blame it is your elder. I should've known that you kids weren't ready to enter the Jovian complex and because of my ignorance you all went there and now we have lost Alison for the time being" he said. Through my tears I had asked the world collector what he had meant when he said "for the time being". The World collector then continued to speak "when you live as long as I have young tohru you see many being's, world's, races, and star systems come and go. You see young one there are rules to the cosmos that all beings must follow and then there are those rules that only those of us who are born from the stars of dying god's must follow. Both the laws of nature and the laws of life and death. When a being like a godborn dies their essence carries on to the other world and we continue to exist not within the realm of existence but rather the realm beside that of life which we call The realm of beginnings. This conscious plane of existence and the reality we live in coincide with one another obeying the laws of the others land. There are a few exceptions to these rules and one of these exceptions might of probable be able to bring young Alison Yukimura back from the realm of beginnings" the World collector concluded. I took a few steps back and asked him how something of that importance could be done and if it were possible how could we even bring Alison back from the dead. He put his hands to his side and simply said "the blood of a Godborn is a sacred thing as too with the soul of one. Should the life of a son and or daughter who's heart comes from the stars themselves be cut short a trade must be made. One such trade in which specifically entails a life for a life". I asked the world collector "is what you said true? Would someone really have to die for Alison to be brought back to our world from the realm beyond?". He nodded his head and stated that it couldn't be anyone that he needed to be another of celestial backing. Another being who was born from the stars. "Come let's get everyone together. We cannot waste anymore time" the World collector said.

As me and the World collector got to the conference room the others could be seen sitting down in their respective seats with the exception of the barbarian Queen Nami Yukimura. "Where is the Queen?" The World collector asked as I took my seat next to Aurelia who was crying in her seat while Dixy rubbed her back. The emperor spoke "She is with King Akabane mourning the loss of their daughter". The World collector told the emperor that he needed to bring them both here as fast as he could. The emperor contested the World collectors request but when he saw that Novier was serious he ordered his guards to retrieve the King and his Queen. About five to ten minutes later King Akabane and Queen Nami entered the room and took their seats. "...This better be important emperor...to summon both my wife and I after the news we have received is both dishonoring and disgraceful" King Akabane said in a serious tone. As the emperor was about to speak the world collector cut him off and said "I apologize for having you both summoned here during your mourning period however this is of urgent matter". The queen looked up with teary eyes and said "what could be more important than losing my daughter".

The World collector said "bringing her back. Now most of you all know the laws between life and death. For those of you who don't, I'll make this as simple as possible. In order to bring back a being who was born from the stars, one who is also born of celestial backing must trade their lives for the others". Everyone lay silent and Nami spoke out saying "w..what are you getting at Novier? Are you suggesting a being who was born from the stars give their life in sacrifice of Alison's?". The World collector nodded and Nami continued "No we will not consider such a thing. Although my heart yearns for the feel of Alison I cannot allow her to live knowing another had to die for her rebirth. And even if It were possible Alison is not godborn...I was a mortal who was turned into an immortal by my husband. This...hope is futile because of its flaws". The World collector walked over to Nami and lifted her head and said "you are the Queen of the Barbarian race, a righteous Queen with a just rule. You may not be Godborn but your husband is, which makes your daughters Nani and Alison Yukimura both being's of celestial backing. Hope dear Queen is never futile, never lose that it's what makes us; us". The Queen hearing the world collector's words sat back down and defended what she had said about not wanting Alison to live with the thought of another having to die for her to return. "I'll do it. I'll trade my life for Alison's please t...this is my fau" I was cut off by Nami who told me not to blame myself and the World collector who followed saying "although I see that as very admirable I fear that you cannot be the one who shall trade places with young Alison. It is no shock to anyone in this room that your part to play in this story is much bigger than anyone of ours and so dear Tohru you cannot trade places with the barbarian princess" he concluded. I stood silent sitting there, my gut filled with guilt. "I will be the one to trade places with young Alison. My time here on these planets were some of the greatest eons of my life but my time to live among the stars has finally come" the World collector said. We all stood there in silence as the world collector walked out of the room. We all left and awaited the World collectors arrival and several hours later he returned. He requested us all to appear at the ceremonial grounds here in the Empire and we all did. "I..is that A..Alison's body" I heard Dixy whisper to Aurelia. In my head I responded simply saying yes. Moments later the world collector came out and hugged everyone and said his goodbyes. When he finished with Aurelia he came to me. "Tohru Tachikaze the son of stars. In all my life I have never met a man born for such a great cause. from the star of Asana Sol your creation came into fruition and so to me this has been the greatest honor of my life of course second to actually meeting the man who was able to stop time of course. However young Tohru you still have a long way ahead of you and whether the road laid out before you may be rocky or straight I know that in the end it'll be you to continue the legacy of Asana Sol. Your path is your own, do not allow powers beyond that of your understanding to dictate which route you take because young one I promise you will end up much like Takani and your path will no longer be your own. Keep fighting diligently and prove to the cosmos that you are more than a man that you are indeed the son of stars. That you are God's Son". When he finished talking he hugged me and walked away leaving his planetary marbles in Queen Nami's possession for when Alison returns. In a matter of moments the World collector had gone to continue his voyage among the currents of time as a memory of a past that used to be and Alison Yukimura was born again to start a future in which was to come.

Episode 7 Farewell old friend

"And so in the dark of night the world collector passed on transcending his godhood and leaving behind his legacy to the daughter of barbarians. And thus among the stars in the vast cosmos a new goddess was born"

It's been almost a week since the world collector passed on and Alison has returned. We should be happy but...we aren't. nothing has been the same. Alison and Queen Nami get into constant arguments about her revival and what it means to not let the world collectors legacy fall short. Aurelia has been drifting apart because she feels as if she isn't fulfilling the Xul legacy due to our sudden pause in searching for the Chalice of infinity. Dixy and Seru are both off-world and have been for three days with Kiko Kamari and her older sister Evelyn Kamari looking for a Star System called Stellae Maris which originates from Dixys homeworld from a language called Latin. It means The Sea of Stars. This star system offers refuge to all beings across the cosmos whose home was either lost or whose people faced extinction. Kiko Kamari and Evelyn Kamari are in search of a planet that they can call home. The emperor still searches for the chalice even if we have stopped. As for myself, well...idk what I want I feel like I'm missing a piece of me, something that made me whole and I can't explain it. Before he passed on into the forever the world collector told me that my legacy was important and that I would continue the path the goddess before me started. I get my Alison and Aurelia feel the way they do. To carry on something someone spent eons making is no easy task because you either have to do it perfectly or better. As I was sitting in my room thinking about all of this the alarms that signal incoming ships began to blare and so I went up and headed out to the star ship docking.

A few moments later I arrived at the star ship docking in sub level eight at the twelf dock landing zone. As the ship lands and Seru and Dixy come out I shout "why'd you take ship number fifteen?". Dixy responds and says "because mister professional flyer crashed my baby and the guys here were fixing her up". Me and Dixy hug as tightly as possible due to her absence and mine. Once we finish me and seru embrace with a firm handshake and a brief hug which Dixy begins to tease seru about. "So what of Kiko and Evelyn? Were they able to find a home?" I asked. Dixy turned to seru and nugged Seru's arm playfully and he replied "yeah we found them a home on planet A'thera in the star system Stellae maris". I said in a soft tone "that's good". Dixy put her hand on my shoulder and said that her, Aurelia and Seru needed me as their leader to stand up and do something because all the moping around wasn't working. I told her and Seru to head to the imperial chambers and have everyone show up.

A few moments later we all arrived in the emperor's imperial chambers to discuss the further actions we would be taking to obtain the chalice of infinity. "Why were we summoned here Tohru?" Nami Yukimura asked. I stood and began to speak "I summoned you all here for a

couple of reasons. One being that I don't want us to sit and mop around mourning the loss of the world collector. I know that I'm no one to say these things to you but it took me a while to realize that the longer we take to find the chalice the faster someone else will find it. When we confronted I.R.I.S back on planet Aion before we left she told us to stop searching for the chalice because it was a long lost relic that wasn't meant to be found. Now we are faced with the decision to search for this ancient power or to leave it drifting among the vast ocean of the cosmos. This is not a choice only one of us should make for the rest of us and so today I want us all to have a say in this matter. I say this because some of us have a family, an empire, children, someone we love, or someone we want to love. None of us know of the future to come or what consequences come with infinite power and so today's choice will shape all of our lives together" I concluded. Everyone in the room took a moment before responding. "As our commander what do you think we should do Tohru?" Dixy asked me. I didn't hesitate to answer her "I believe you should all walk away, live your lives and let me search for the chalice alone". The entire room lay silent before I began getting yelled at. "ARE YOU INSANE!! Do you really think we would leave you alone searching for something someone warned us against looking for? We have no idea what that power could do to you...I..IT COULD KILL YOU!!" Aurelia yelled at me. The others looked at her and Seru stood up, put his hand on Aurelia's shoulder as she began to cry and said "listen Tohru it's no secret that Aurelia loves you. We're your team and you're our leader. We started this mission together and that's how we're ending it. I'm sure I speak for King Akabane when I say that he will search for this power to put an end to the countless known and unknown lives that lay six feet below due to the greedy kings and queens who seek such power out. All of us in this room were brought together for this cause alone. I don't believe in life choosing someone for a specific task but if I did then this would be it. Me, you, Aurelia, and Dixy all came from worlds beyond the stars of this system among the entirety of the cosmos. World's that were similar in no way but one. And that one being the four of us; life brought us and everyone in this room together to search for the chalice of infinity to find this infinite...well unknown power and find a way to contain it and use it for good so world's out there don't have to suffer like the way ours did. So no, we will not allow you to take this weight on your shoulders alone, we will all bear this duty and complete this mission together in the name of the Empire, Barbarian kingdom, and mostly in the memory of the World collector" Seru finished. Everyone in the room stood up and agreed with Seru and so the decision to begin the search for the chalice began again. Later that day we held a funeral where every living soul in this star system lit lanterns and sent them into the sky in memory of the World collector.

Episode 8 Our Path Forward

As the funeral ended and we went home to the empire most of us slept for the night while others figured out how we were going to find the chalice. "How do you propose we begin our search for the chalice Tohru?" Queen Nami said. I looked at her and I said "the World collector knew how

to move across the cosmos in an instant so i believe if we can teach Alison how to use the powers the World collector instilled into her then we could somehow be able to move the entire empire fleet in a single instance when we find the chalice" I stated. Both King Akabane and Queen Nami looked Simultaneously at one another then back at me. "That might work Tohru but we'll have to speak with Alison. She...well she isn't having the best time coping with her new power" Kin replied. I looked at him and as I was about to speak again I was cut off. "It's ok...I was scared at first when the world collector gave me these powers, bringing me back from that...other realm. But I know my purpose now. I was given a second chance at life for a different purpose and much like you said before Tohru we were all brought together for a single cause. And it's to find the Chalice of infinity" princess Alison Yukimura said. I stood up shocked to see her out of her room and I said in a stutter "A..Alison I I um". She hugged me and said "thank you for trying to save me and not giving up". I just held her and as she spoke those words to me a weight on my soul was lifted. She let go and began to speak again "okay now, when the world collector brought my soul back from the other realm I have began seeing things and having these visions of people and places I have never seen. I believe these "visions" to be memories from Noviers life. If I can somehow get these memories chunk by chunk then maybe I can learn how he used the planetary marbles with the World collectors powers to move celestial bodies across the cosmos with ease and maybe then I'll be able to move the entire fleet simultaneously" she finished. I agreed with her and turned back to Nami and Kin. "The only thing I ask is that you please help her master this ability and all that came with her revival. I'll look to the stars in search of the ancients and bring Delphine back to help with the memory process. For now just focus on mastering the physical abilities you can". Kin and Nami both agreed and I walked out the barbarian chambers and back to mine to sleep for the night.

The next day came and with it came the continuation of preparations for our search for the chalice. "OK so why'd you wake us up at seven in the morning? what did you do this time?" Seru said to Dixy. She replied playfully saying "oh you jerk I didn't do anything bad so don't tease me and I woke you up cause you don't need any more beauty sleep you hunk of log" she said as she placed her hand on his chest. Seru freaked out and jolted back turning away from Dixy as his face was on full blush. "OK now listen when we went to planet Aio..aoi...kio" Aurelia but in and said "Aion" and Dixy continued "yes when we went to playing Aion in Lyra I might have snagged a homing device from our dear friend I.R.I.S". As I stared at Dixy with blank but serious expression seru spoke the words my brain began to think "wait... YOU STOLE FROM I.R.I.S ROSALIE??!!!!". Dixy began slowly scratching her head and said yes in a giggly voice. Both seru and myself placed our hands on our heads and took a deep sigh expressing Our frustration. "well listen I did what I did for a reason. Hear me out please?" Dixy said. As we were filled with frustration me, seru and Aurelia all agreed to at least hear what Dixy had to say. "Ok good now when we went to Aion to meet I.R.I.S something was in the back of my mind. How did she find the chalice? It doesn't make sense right? But then it hit me it was her interface that picked up the chalice. So It had me thinking. What if I took one of her homing devices and rigged it to link up with her interface" she said. Aurelia asked Dixy "wait..aren't those homing devices supposed to help her tract the other A.I creations on the planet?". Dixys smile reached ear to ear and shouted "YES!! exactly so each and every unit would be directly connected to

her. So me taking this baby means th..". Seru spoke and said "it means that with that device your essentially one of I.R.I.S(S) creations". At this point I could tell Dixy was being annoyed by the way we all kept shouting out. "If any of you speak again I swear none of you will get any of my marshmallows and hot coco again!" she said. Seru and Aurelia both apologized and even though I didn't shout out I still apologized. "Yes, with the device it means I'm essentially one of her creations. Which also means that I can connect directly to her interface and see how she found the chalice. So I did and guess what ladies and gentlemen...i found the coordinates for the chalice of infinity" Dixy finished. We all stood there absolutely amazed and Dixy handed the coordinates to Aurelia who was now reading them. "um...rosalie are you sure these are the coordinates?" Aurelia said. Dixy simply nodded her head and Aurelia turned back to me and said "we need to talk to the others now".

Moments later we arrived in the conference room with the rest of everyone else. "OK so we have big news to tell everyone. Dixy go ahead" I said. Dixy stood up and began to speak. "After the death of the Jovian King me, Aurelia, Tohru, and Seru went to a planet called Aion in the star system of Lyra in search of a A.I Warmind named I.R.I.S. Now most of you know that I.R.I.S warned us against searching for the chalice of infinity because it wasn't meant to be found. Now on her homeworld I.R.I.S created semi-sentient a.i units that help her maintain the world they live on. So long story short I snagged one of the units homing devices and re-wired it so I can connect directly to I.R.I.S(s) intelligence interface to find the chalice of infinity. Ok Aurelia your turn" Dixy said as she sat back down. "Rosalie found the coordinates to the chalice however...these coordinates are somewhere no living being has ever returned from. These are the coordinates for the Infinite deep". The room lay silent at this heart wrenching reveal. Alison spoke out and asked "what's the infinite deep?". And so the emperor spoke saying "the deep is a part of the cosmos where time and space no longer coexist with one another and so time works very differently there then it does here. This is the reason why many individuals who traverse the deep for valuables never make it back out". Alison whispered "oh" in a soft solemn tone. Aurelia began to speak again "there is only one of us that can go in and come out with ease. Your highness I ask that you let me, your star pilot, traverse the infinite deep in search of the cosmos greatest treasure, place a transmat beacon and return home across the stars". Nami stood up and shouted "the deep is a place no one returns from Aurelia, what makes you think you can come back?". Aurelia simply replied "because I am a star pilot it is the duty of my people. My Queen I know your body shakes with fear but please you must understand that this is something only I can do. I will find the chalice and I will make it back and we will all go together". The Queen walked over to Aurelia and hugged her tightly. She then looked to the emperor and said "she takes the best ship with the greatest equipment. I want the Jovians, barbarians, and the empire's finest mechanics to work together to make her starship and technology". The emperor said "I wouldn't have it any other way". Everyone in the room stood and went their separate ways till Aurelia's departure tonight.

Eight hours later the best mechanics of the three races had finished the starship that Aurelia would begin her descent into the infinite deep with. We all stood with her at the dock of her ship. "Here don't forget these and these" Dixy said rushing as she stuffed Aurelia's cabin with food

and drinks. We all took turns hugging Aurelia and saying goodbye and my time came. "Please don't get lost out there. If something happens, hit your beacon, it'll send a signal to us here and I'll come get you. Be safe out there Aurelia ...I love you" I finished as my grip got a little tighter. She said back to me and our embrace ended "I'll always come back to you Tohru. I love you too". She then boarded her ship and we all shouted "ad astra per aspera". Her ship closed and off she went into the infinite deep.

Episode 9 The Son of Stars

It's been three days since Aurelia has departed from the empire and has been traversing the stars in search of the infinite deep. For the last three days Seru has been training with King Akabane, Dixy has been learning the languages of the cosmos with Nami Yukimura and her daughters, and myself, I have been training also but training the power Asana Sol gave me when I was born. Alison has been working hard on her physical training with Nami and Dixy when they're not teaching Dixy languages. I make my way to the barbarian chambers to speak with Kin about the plan we came up with to help with Alison's memories. as I entered the barbarian arena I could see seru and kin training with one another. "Kin when you get the chance I need to speak with you. It's urgent" I shouted from the top bleachers. Moments later kin and seru came out sweaty from their training. "Hey, is everything OK?" Kin said as he placed his hand on my shoulder. I responded and said "yeah everything is alright I just wanted you to know that I'm going to the ancients today to speak with Delphine to see if the ancients can help with Alison's memory". He only told me to be careful and to make sure they don't trick me into becoming one of them. I agreed and headed out. As I walked through the door to my room the entire world around me changed and I was now in a dark semi lit room with individuals in red cloaks sitting on thirty foot pedestals. "You seek our assistance son of stars?" One of the voices boomed to me through the echoes of the room. I shouted back "I'm guessing your the ancients Delphine told us about. Well if that's the case then you know that Novier has passed on into the infinite and that his power was inherited by the barbarian princess Alison Yukimura". Another distinct voice spoke out "yes we know of Noviers passing and his decision to pass on his abilities. It was a waste to give such power to a child. And to a barbarian no less". I felt angry and said "I see it not as a waste but a great choice. Alison Yukimura comes from a household of great virtue. One of honor and valor. A father who has stepped into the darkness and came out and a mother who against all odds became the queen of her people. The barbarians are diligent people who can get through anything life throws at them." I could tell the one who disrespected Alison was now upset. "Why should we help you or the Yukimura princess?" a female voice spoke out to me. "You should help because if you don't and someone other than us finds that chalice and uses it then we are all doomed. You know this absolute power has a way of clouding the minds of not just hateful people but even the most righteous of us. Alison Yukimura was chosen to be the next world collector and she will do a damn good job at it. I stand here before you not as a mortal but as an equal and higher. I stand before you as the son of Asana Sol and as the son of stars and demand that the ancients aid us in helping Alison Yukimura

contain her memory and learn the power before her." I finished. The ancients stood up and they all bowed to me from their pedestals above. "If you wish for us to help then you must be willing to accept any death or consequences that come after. Do you accept these terms "Tohru Tachikaze?" the elder ancient said. I nodded my head and in an instant the interior to my room had now materialized and Delphine was there on my bed. "Hey there Tachikaze are you ready?" she said to me. I nodded my head and off we went.

In an instant me and Delphine were in the barbarian chambers with Dixy, Nami, Alison and Nani. "AHHH WHAT THE HELL TOHRU!!" Dixy shouted at me. I stood up and tried to defend myself but Delphine cut me off "hello your highness and princesses. My name is Delphine Trigon and I am one of the ancients from the stars above. It's a pleasure to meet you" she finished. Nami Yukimura stood to her feet and shook Delphine's hand and said "are you the ancient that's going to help my daughter with her memories?". Delphine nodded her head and asked if Alison was ready. Alison nodded her head and the training began.

Episode 10 A Voyage among the stars

It's been seven days and twelve hours since I left the empire. It's been lonely without my team. Without Dixy talking about the pizza from her homeworld or Seru breaking the weight machines every time he uses them. But most of all I miss Tohru walking around ...seeing him move around the cabin would make me happy. It would make this ship feel like home and now without them...without him it's just...empty. *alarms began to blare. I ran to the cockpit and strapped myself in as the intercom began to warn me of a possible collision course with a large object straight ahead. I look through the glass and I see... nothing there isn't anything ahead of me. I look at my navigation system and these are the coordinates that Dixy found but there isn't a thing here. Just as I was beginning to pull my starship away I was pulled in by an unknown object's gravitational pull and just like that in an instant I was transported into a deep abyss.

I began to open my eyes and rigorous sounds of alarms going off and multiple speech patterns began speaking warning me of the damages the ship had just sustained. I unstrapped myself and started walking about the cabin making sure there wasn't a breach. Thankfully there wasn't, however once I returned to the cockpit and strapped myself in and looked towards my navigational device I noticed that everything was...frozen. "Time and space flow differently in the deep" the emperor's voice echoed through my mind. Not having any navigation system I kept flying straight simply drifting. It must've been hours of this non stop floating through the deep. As I was in the dining area eating some marshmallows that Dixy had prepared for me the alarms began to sound off once more. "Code red code red object spotted floating twenty three kilometers ahead" the warning system said. I ran to the cockpit and stared out the window and into the deep abyss and for a few minutes there was nothing but darkness. When I turned on the headlights of the ship I noticed a reflective glint shine back at me. "What the hell is that..." I whispered to myself. A few moments later I turned on my ship's propulsion thrusters to stop my

ship in front of the object. I put on my space suit, strapped myself to my ship and headed out to get a closer look at the object.

As I approached the round lengthy curvature of the object's circumference only revealed a reflective inered in which began to show me what my mind had begun thinking of. "T... the chalice" I whispered in my helmet. I began to examine the casing of this mirror. It was unlike any I have ever seen. The casing was made of a very dark iron or steel and the glass was unscathed by the elements of space. But for some reason I was beginning to feel drawn to this mirror. The chalice was there in the reflection and it felt as if it truly was there. "Could I... grab it?" I thought to myself. It was a crazy thought but I felt compelled to do it so I reached out my hand slowly and through the glass it went. I grabbed a hold of the chalice and pulled it out. When I looked up the mirror that had the initial A carved into it had now all but disappeared and in front of me was what we had been seeking for a long time. "T...this is t...the chalice of infinity I..I found it!" I whispered to myself again. I went into my pocket and began preparing the beacon to leave here attached to the chalice so when I arrived home I could bring the others. As I started preparing the beacon I started to hear small whispers around me. Some say free me, others try to convince me to drink from the cup. I ignored them as best as I could but then I heard her voice. "Aurelia, free me please this pain is unbearable. I don't know what's happening I'm lost in this darkness" my mother's voice called out. I knew that this was a trap of some sort that this power had a way of trying to trick me and so I ignored the voices. I set the beacon and headed back into my ship getting ready to fly my way back to the empire. I took off my spacesuit and strapped myself into my chair staring into the deep at the chalice and thought "why would someone put you way out here virtually impossible to reach... maybe we should leave it". I turned my ship around and began to fly my way back through the wormhole I came in from.

Episode 11 The beginning of our end

"Destiny speaks as you walk the path laid out before you, history watches as time flows ever so gently, and in the end only stories of a time before shall remain"

"why would someone put you way out here virtually impossible to reach... maybe we should leave it". That question stood in the back of my mind as I made my way through the wormhole and out of the infinite deep. As my ship entered normal space my navigational system began functioning properly again. I entered the coordinates to the empire into the cosmic positioning system and back home is where I was headed. As the ship headed back to the empire on the autopilot course I set it on I headed to the living quarters and sat on my bed. "what was that voice I heard speak out to me?"..."what we're those whispers I heard?"..."why were they asking me to free them?". These thoughts had begun flooding my mind as I sat on my bed. "what should I do? Should I tell him? UGHHH!!". I threw myself onto my bed in frustration dealing with

this inner problem. "I have to tell him everything" I said aloud reassuring my feelings and my thoughts.

*Seven more days have now passed and I have finally arrived back at the empire. As my ship landed I could see a man standing there in the air field. The door to my ship opens and I step off my ship. "Hello miss Takanome. It's a pleasure to meet you" the man says. I shook his hand and said "no no the pleasure is all mine Mr...". He continued and said "oh where are my manners. My name is Cecil Utago son of King Aamir and Queen Olivia of the Kidar dynasty. We were brought here to the empire by your friend Rosalie Pendragon to help create greater and better ships for your people's venture into the infinite deep. Young lady you have done what no living soul has ever done, you made it out the deep alive so only you and your ship know of the elements within that confined space and with that knowledge we will create the greatest Starships the cosmos has ever seen" he finished. I then nodded my head and he then began to walk me towards the others. As I walk down the hallway of the living quarters I hear a loud screech yell out to me. "OH MY GOD AURELIA YOUR BACK!!!". I then get tackled by a half eating Dixy. She keeps hugging me over and over rambling on and on about how much she missed me. "Um, D...Dixy you dropped your bagel on the floor" I said to her. Dixy then began to cry and said "I...its ok its only a half bagel anyway I could always get another from my room I just missed you Aurelia *cries louder* you're like my sister and without you I'm incomplete. These men have been training non stop since you left and all its been smelling like is heat and sweat and their gross feet *continues to cry* I missed your floral shampoo and your soft skin". I almost started to laugh but instead I just held Dixy in my arms and lifted her up. "Come sleep with me tonight and we'll surprise everyone tomorrow morning" I said. Dixy came with me to my room and we fell asleep together.*

I awoke to the sound of Rosalie's snoring booming through my dreams and bringing me back to reality. The sun was shining bright today as it always was in this world. "Rosalie" I whispered as I shook her trying to get her to wake up. "Y...your S...so strong..." Dixy said as she was sleeping. "strong?" I thought to myself before calling her again. "O...oh yes S..seru" she said mumbling in her sleep. I could feel my face turn red and I became more aggressive in shaking her awake. "Rosalie wake up" I said in a louder tone. She then began to mumble things I rather not say and so I rushed out of bed and into the hall shutting the door behind me. "AURELIA!!" a voice shouted behind me. "AHHH" I let out a loud scream in fear. I then felt a tight hug around me and I instantly knew it was tohru. "W...when did you get in? A...are you ok? Do you need a medical check? Let's head to th.." he said as I cut him off by locking his lips with mine. I moved away slowly from him and said "shhh I'm ok and I don't need medical assistance I promise. I missed you out there in that unknown space. It was quiet and cold. Without you or the team it was super lonely but I found it tohru. I went through the infinite deep and I found the chalice of infinity" I said to him. He hugged me tighter and in excitement he said "perfect now all we have to do is wake the others and tell them" he said as he was going to run off. I grabbed his arm and said "listen to me when I grabbed the chalice I heard voices calling out to me begging to be set free and even trying to manipulate me into drinking from the cup using my mother's voice. Maybe we should forget about the chalice" I said in a worried voice. Tohru then grabbed my

hand and said "don't worry I'll protect you. Whatever happens I won't leave your side". We then went along the rooms and woke everyone up and I began to speak.

Episode 12 A Fallen Empire

"Destiny is a sensitive thing. For most of us it lays out a single path in which we must follow obedient to the laws of both time and space. For some of us that path may intertwine with others. Sometimes when this intertwining occurs beautiful heart warming events follow and other times devastating catastrophes take their place. When this happens both time and space no longer dance together in their perfect symphony but unravel themselves upon the ancient stars of our world no longer obeying the innate laws of one another. But instead they follow their path one of beauty and one of destruction. History had no choice but to sit there and watch as these events write themselves into its book and unfortunately no being can defy this order of life. But history changed that order by giving birth to a champion".

screen fades out to black and back in

Me and Tohru stand there waiting for the others to arrive and minute after minute everyone slowly arrives. "Ok well for starters good morning everyone hope you all had a great rest last night and we'll as you all know I have returned from the infinite deep and although my physical hands are empty I assure you I have not come back empty handed. I have found the chalice of infinity and I have attached a beacon to it so that we can head out to its exact location. Go ahead Tohru" I finished as I sat down. Tohru stood and said "alright now here is the plan we will arm the entire fleet and have Alison transport the fleet across the stars once we arrive at the cups location both myself and Seru will scope out the area and when the area is clear the emperor will come out and drink from the chalice. Kin I want you with your family in case of unexpected guests. And Dixy I want you on your scope also watching over the field. That's the plan so let's get ready and let's move out.

A few hours later we finally arrive at the edge of infinity at the location of the chalice. Me, Aurelia, Seru and Dixy make their way out of God's Legacy and accompany the barbarian Queen and her General who were standing with Alison Yukimura the World Collector atop the Almighty. as the emperor took a step forward out of the ship the soldiers all bowed to him. I then kneeled down and said "Your Highness we your shadow present to you the chalice of infinity". We all bowed to the emperor as he spoke. "at last years upon years of what felt like forever has now come to an end. Here is to your accomplishments. HERE IS TO FOREVER!!!" he said. the emperor began to drink from the chalice. He then started to let out a worried yell "w...what is this feeling..IT BURNS!!!! [screams in pain]". Nami and Kin both yell out simultaneously "Nocris!!!". Me and the rest of the team began to run towards the emperor when suddenly a bright white

light shone from within him and had suddenly turned black letting out a massive explosion destroying all of the small ships of the empire's militia. A black fog came from the explosion and began devouring the ships and beings that survived. We had not known yet of the wrong we have committed. "Cough *cough...[blurred vision & ringing in ears". I'm feeling pain all throughout my body as I'm being lifted to my feet. "W...what's going on? [faded ringing in ears continue]". I could see Seru shouting to me but could hear him faintly "Tohru get up!!! Get up we have to go...Dixy!!". As my ears stop ringing and the voices from my team and sounds from my environment become more distinguished my very reality begins to shatter. Seru shouted again "Tohru we need to go now. Aurelia!! Dixy!! Retreat back to the ship we need to go

Both Aurelia and Dixy make their way towards me and Seru in the chaos around us. Dixy yells "commander are you ok?". As I try to answer, Aurelia says "Tohru!! Are you ok? Seru, is he hurt?". Seru replies and says "I don't know. There are no visible wounds that I could see however there may be internal wounds. He was right next to the blast and took a direct hit". Aurelia then said as she wrapped my arms around her neck "I'm getting the commander on the ship now we need to go". We start to walk away heading to Aurelia's starship and Dixy shouts "Guys!! There's something in the black fog". Just then a dark disfigured hand shoots out of the fog and reaches towards the barbarian Queen and her daughters. Dixy reacts fast and shoots the hand saving the barbarian family. Nami yelled out "thank you Dixy!!". Dixy shouted back "your welcome but you guys need to get onboard a ship and get out of here we'll meet you back at the empire save as many as you can". The queen, and her daughters get aboard their ship and fly off with multiple members of the barbarian and Jovian people leaving the four of them behind as instructed.

Dixy said "Seru, I'll provide cover fire while you help Aurelia get the commander onboard the ship". Just then a being arose from the depth of the black fog.

Long glowing white hair, the body built of a warrior, she had a divine halo which was worn on the back of her head and held the twelve divinity symbols within her eyes. There is no doubt about it; they know who this woman is.

Dixy mumbled "t..that...can't be". And Aurelia followed after "t..there's no way t...that's her". Seru yelled to snap both Aurelia and Dixy out of their trance "YOU TWO SNAP OUT OF IT!!!! Aurelia gets the commander onboard the ship dixy go with her". Aurelia and Dixy snapped out of their fear however it could still be seen protruding through their eyes. "But Seru, what about you?" Dixy said. Seru looked at Dixy with fear in his eyes, uncertain of his fate and said "I'll hold her off until you three get away". Dixy hit seru in his chest and with tears in her eyes she said "Seru stop trying to be a hero you're not strong enough not even the carnage mode will be enough to hold her back y...you'll die". Seru knew that Rosalie was right and instead of agreeing with her he yelled "GET OUT OF HERE DIXY NOW!!!!". Dixy runs off with Aurelia and carries Tohru to the ship. uncertain of his fate Seru changed into his perfected carnage transformation and charged forward into the darkness. As dixy ran she turned around and saw Seru charge into the darkness "SERU!!!!" she yelled as tears flooded her eyes. Aurelia said "Rosale we need to get going seru can deal with it for a few moments we need to get tohru on board now." Dixy helped Aurelia as Seru continued to engage with the goddess of darkness. as me and Dixy finally get

Tohru on board their ship Seru can be seen falling from the sky. Dixy runs out of the ship to his aid and with her sniper she begins to shoot at the goddess. Seru with a weak voice said "R..R...Rosalie get out of here p...please". Dixy yelled out to me saying "Aurelia; Seru is injured his veins are beginning to appear black in his arms and neck. we're not leaving you here seru...I...i'm not leaving you here".

I ran out to check on seru as dixy provided us both with cover fire. "I...i've never seen this...S..Seru what is this what's going on?" I said in a scared voice. Seru grunts in agony and says "ii...it's her dar...her darkness". I knew there wasn't much we could do to help seru now not here and so I yelled out to Dixy "D...Dixy we need to go now there isn't anything that I can do not here not right now I don't have the proper equipment to slow whatever it is down". Dixy continues to fire at the goddess drawing the attention of the darkness to her. "Go get him out of here please" she said to me and she kept shooting at the dark goddess. "ROSALIE SERU IS GOING TO DIE WE NEED TO GO NOW!!!!!" I yelled at her. Dixy turns towards me, taking her focus off of the darkness that was approaching her. It was as if the following happened in slow motion. Dixy was struck in the back by a blast of darkness from the goddess piercing straight through her stomach as she fell into my arms. In the corner of my eye I see seru transform yet again and charge the dark goddess who had grabbed him and threw him into space. I knew I had to get out of here. In the fire, soot and chaos around me I dragged Dixy to the ship and laid her next to my chair in the cockpit and took off getting away from here. As I have one hand on the steering wheel I have the other holding Dixys stomach trying to stop the bleeding. "P...please Dixy fight please...don't die on me please....we're supposed to go to earth remember you're supposed to take me to that pizza shop a...and show me the pictures of your puppies...please p...please".

Episode 1 Shattered World's

As I have one hand on the steering wheel I have the other holding Dixys stomach trying to stop the bleeding. "P... please Dixy fight please...don't die on me please....we're supposed to go to earth remember you're supposed to take me to that pizza shop a...and show me the pictures of your puppies...please p...please". I say as I continue to fly to the empire. When I arrived at what was left of the empire I could see Nami's ship. "HELP ME NAMI HELP" I yell. The Queen and her daughter come and help me bring dixy out of the ship and into the ground where I begin doing first aid on her. I try and try and try and ...nothing. The Queen grabbed me and lifted me away from Dixys now deceased body. "It's ok Aurelia it's ok we're here we're right here" she said in a soft tone. I tried to fight my way out of her arms and back to Dixys side but it was futile. She held on tighter and I...i gave up resisting and began to cry a pain I have never felt.

An hour has passed and me, Nami, Alison and nani were standing there trying to figure out what to do next. "I..i want to bury Dixy on earth...her homeworld. Alison can you please use Noviers earth marble and send me there" I said In solemn. She stood up and said ok. I grabbed Dixys body as it was now wrapped in cloth and In a matter of seconds I was standing in the streets of New York City. I walked over to an address Dixy had on paper in her rifle and knocked on the door. A woman opened the door who looked to be in her fifties. "I... I'm looking for the mother of Rosalie Pendragon, " I said. The lady responded and said "I'm so sorry to tell you this but that woman no longer exists. She passed away a couple years back". I stood there mortified and told the lady about Dixy and she began to cry. Moments later the lady helped contact any of Dixys old friends and we held a funeral next to the spot where her mother was buried. "We gather here today to remember a brightly coloured individual. Although she may have been too happy, Rosalie Pendragon was one of the greatest among us. A woman so strong that even till the end she kept fighting. I ask that you all lower your heads, hold hands and pray with me" the priest said. As we all started to lower our heads and begin to pray I started to cry again. "Oh heavenly father who reigns over our heads in the sky above, we ask that you watch over this beautiful angel that you sent to us some time ago. As she makes her way through your heavenly gates father we ask that you tell her that she's loved and missed. That we hope her soul moves on and finds true happiness without the chains of reality wrapping around her. Amen" the priest finished. We each took turns speaking about Rosalie and so my time came. "Rosalie Pendragon was more than my friend...she was an ally, she was funny, she was just perfect in every way imaginable. S...she was my sister...and I...i hope that her soul

moves on so that she may live another day in a different timeline" I finished in tears. They began lowering the casket into the ground and again I broke down.

Moments after the funeral I had Alison take me off of earth and me and the queen began to speak.

Episode 2 A Twisted path

"Do you know who that woman was, Aurelia? The woman who attacked the empire" the queen asked. I answered saying "her name is the only thing I know. Even my people feared speaking the name of the dark goddess". The Queen sat me down and she sat with me and said "That woman is the Queen of the darkness and her name is Amino. She was the sister of Asana Sol. Legend tells of a tale in which a king broke away from sacred union in search of an absolute power that he could use to protect his people and he did. This king spoke to the goddess of life Asana Sol who blessed him with a small portion of her power and in turn he would have to protect the stars for as long as he lives. The king thought this deal to be wise and so he agreed to the goddesses' terms. The dark sister caught wind of this agreement and began to feel envious and with her power killed Asana Sol as she was giving birth to her children. Once the goddess of life was now killed nothing in all the stars was strong enough to put an end to aminos abilities besides one man. And so after mastering the power of the goddess the King who forsook his color created an artifact that could contain even the greatest of evils. And so the King trapped amino and her power behind this artifact that had been lost to the ages". She said as she stopped. I stood there and asked "did you know that the chalice was that artifact?". The Queen then said "if I knew what that cup was I would have never agreed to bring my family here".

"What do we do now?" Alison said. Nami paused as she had no answer and so I spoke and said "your highness you need to protect your daughters I was you to head to the star system of Stellae Maris. That star system is made up of hundreds of worlds who are devoted to peace and prosperity. Take you and the girls there and live your lives, leave this all behind". I said. Nami asked what I would do and I told her "I can't leave him Nami. I love him and I know when he wakes up he will want to right this wrong so I will help him". I finished. Me and the Queen hugged and then I hugged the girls. Moments later they all took off to live their lives. I brought Tohru inside the medical wing and laid him on the hospital bed and the machine began examining him. "Internal bleeding detected, several broken ribs, left leg broken, left knee shattered" the machine

began to say as it continued to list the many devastating things that happened to Tohru. I stood there just listening to the monitor speak and speak. "You know I'm not supposed to be here but I can help you," a woman's voice called out behind me. As I turned I saw Delphine standing there. "w...what are you doing here?" I said. She then said "I can help you fix him Aurelia. I'm not supposed to help you but I can't leave you like this so please let me make this right". She finished. I looked her in the eye and I told her "alright how do we fight back".

Episode 3 The trial of Edo

Delphine and I began to speak more on the matter of helping Tohru. "How can you help us Delphine?" I said. She then began to speak "the only way a godborn can heal from these kinds of injuries is from bathing in the water of Rashisham. The only place these waters are located are in the realm of beginnings. This place is where the very essence of godborn is created. Here all types of beings like myself and tohru are born from the stars of dying god's. Only the most true hearted of beings may enter the realm of beginnings. Should anyone with bad intentions try and enter the realm of beginnings their essence will cease to exist". She said, I looked at her and said "how do you propose I find the realm of beginnings? Or even enter it for that matter" I finished. She had put both her hands onto my shoulders and said "that's just it Aurelia you don't need anything to get in the ancients have been watching you and this team for a long time and might I say I have never seen any mortal pass a trial of a god the way you have. There's always a slight hesitation that comes right before the realization sinks in but not with you Aurelia. You faced the trial of Sugul with ease and even face to face with temptation you still came out valiant. You have earned your way to the realm of beginnings dear star pilot all you need to do is seek it out". She said, I turned back to tohru and then back to Delphine and said "can you use your powers to put his body in a coma like stasis until I arrive at the realm of beginnings?". Delphine nodded her head and put tohru's body in the stasis. She then helped me put tohru into my star ship so I can begin my search for the realm of beginnings.

Episode 4 The Realm of beginnings

It's been a month since I left Delphine at the ruins of the Empire in search of an answer to fix Tohru in the realm of beginnings. "Sigh...I'm going to find it Tohru I promise...I promise" I said aloud to myself trying to reassure myself of this resolve. As I walk to the resting quarters I begin to feel this overwhelming fear come over me and I fall to my knees and begin to breathe rapidly. "W...what's happening" I whispered in pain. As I try to slowly make my way back to the cockpit I begin to feel weaker and weaker by the minute. "W... Why does it look like the sun has disappeared..." I whispered in pain. As I look out the front windows of my starship I begin to see the thickening of the black fog outside my ship blocking my view so I get up with all the strength in me and make a run towards the wheel. Once I reach the wheel I strap myself in and begin flying in this trending black fog. "T... this is the same fog from the chalice h... how did it reach this far this fast.." I said. As I fly perilously through the dark fog trying to find my way out my worst fears begin to materialize. The left wing of my ship was dematerializing as the black fog came into contact with it. "This is her... this is Aminos darkness" I said. As I kept flying faster and faster to no avail I suddenly collided with something out there in the dark and made a sudden stop.

I awoke and crashed and landed in a forest of some sort. The forest was vast, spacious, and prospering. Its canopy was dominated by hickory, buxus, and sycamore, who provided just enough openings for light to pass down for a range of saplings to spread in the soft, rich soils below. Quiet vines dangled from many trees, and a range of flowers, which desperately tried to claim the last remnants of light, enriched the otherwise brown and green lower level. A variation of animal noises, most of which were foraging beasts, brightened up the forest, and were accompanied by the occasional sounds of birds of prey gliding in the air. And in this forest's spacious center lay a large body of water. "T...Tohru w... w... where's Tohru?" I thought to myself. As I moved I felt a massive pain in my side and went to look down. I saw that a lengthy part of the ship's interior had pierced through my side pinning me to the cockpit seat. In absolute agony I forced my body to keep on fighting and eventually with enough fight I freed myself from this position. I fell from my seat after I freed myself and turned around and saw the condition my ship was in. Both wings broke and the body of my starship was in complete tatters and so I walked to tohru and dragged him to the waters. "P... please ancient gods of the sky above if you can hear me please help Thru" I say as I put Tohru in the water.

Episode 5 Prism's of Light

Eight slim, round towers dominate the skyline of this massive castle and are connected by reinforced, massive walls made of grey stone. Dull windows are scattered thinly across the walls in an asymmetric pattern, along with symmetric crenelations for archers and artillery. A great gate with massive wooden doors, a drawbridge and a moat guards the last stronghold along this rough shoreline and it's the only easy way in, but easy is very relative here. Huge statues of heroes and kings decorate the bridge outside, memories of glories of the past. This castle has stood the test of time and despite knowing some very rough times, the castle still stands and it looks like it will do so for many years to come. Time here feels different as if... it no longer flows. "Where am I?" I whisper under my breath as I begin to walk towards the bridge of this grand castle. "Is that what you want?" a young male voice called out to me. I turned around and there was a silhouette of a man standing there with no distinguishable features. "Do what?" I replied.

The silhouette began to speak again "beyond that gate the spirit realm. A world that never existed before the book was opened. This world was born when your friend opened the book of all existence, with the books opening a lot of things changed drastically. The flow of time and space shifted giving birth to anomalies in histories timeline. Anomalies that I will have to correct in my timeline". He said. I then thought for a second and asked "can I ask you about my future or present?". The silhouette then nodded his head and I continued. "What is she? The woman from the chalice" I said. The figure walked forward and said "her name is Amino and she is the youngest of the Sol family. Her oldest sister Asumi Sol grew to be the strongest champion of Light and with her knowledge became the very vessel that I was born from. The middle sister Asana Sol, your mother grew in the footsteps of her sister and became Queen of the twelve celestial kingdoms and later gave birth to you, Aileen and Reaper. Last but not least the runt of the family Amino Sol was the weakest of the two and instead of learning from her sisters she became envious and later that envy became hate that she used to kill her sister. She grew stronger, consuming the light of all beings with her darkness. Amino and myself share very similar hardships in life however Tohru beings such as ourselves ultimately make the choice of becoming good or evil. Aminos choice is loud and clear". He finished. I was astonished and a little taken back from this information. I asked "So what do I do to make sure you are born?". He then said "find Maximillion Maxwell the time lord of this timeline. From there history will give you a path". I thanked him for this time and he only said I was welcome and sent me back to the realm of the living.

*I rose from the water unable to breathe and made my way to the shore. *Breathes rapidly* As I sat down Aurelia ran to me and I used my powers to heal her and began to explain everything.*

Episode 6 Silent Skies

The throbbing pain from my wound was enough to disorient me. Hazy, confused and weak in my knees. I felt as if I Could collapse under my own weight at any moment. It was exhausting and the pain took its toll on me. Tired, but unable to sleep and unable to stop it. With the passing of each moment the pain only seemed to get worse and worse. For a moment I feared it would never stop. I squeezed my eyes shut tight and my face turned to a grimace. Swallowing the pain and ignoring it the best I could do was my only option. But I managed to block out some of the pain by keeping my mind occupied with other tasks. I don't know how long it's been since my fight with that wrenched woman but waking up on some unknown ship with this damn collar around my neck only pisses me off more. "You kid where the hell am I?" I said angrily. The child shunned away and into his mother's arms. A young woman spoke out to me. "We're on Takir U'lans ship," she said. I responded with a quick "who the hell is that?". The woman spoke out again and said "Takir U'lan is a slave trader throughout the Ghalar complex. He goes to worlds that hold no power and enslaves them and then sells them to richer world's for a high price." She finished. "What a waste of a soul" I thought to myself. Just as the sour feeling began to sink in, the ship had stopped and the guards began to take us out cage by cage.

We were all standing in the yard with collars around our necks while this money dripping douche bag walked around examining the kids and women in the groups. "You look nice. How old are you sweetheart?" Takir said. The little girl softly but scared said "I... I'm eleven years old". Takir grabbed her by her face squeezing her face together and said "oh yes they will bid high for a nice young specimen like you. Guards take her and wash her up". As the guards began to rip the eleven year old girl out of her mother's arms the other slaves stood there watching idly by with either their heads down or turning away so that they wouldn't have that little girl's pain on her conscience. In the pain I was in I stood there and ignored my pain and tried to change into my carnage transformation but failed to. I said aloud "leave her alone and take me instead". The guards started to laugh at me and Takir U'lan walked over to me and said, "why should I do that? What makes you special". I looked him in the eyes and flashed him my scarlet eyes. He looked me in the eyes with fear and said "he told me that he was the last one

of his kind... good to know another celic survived. I could use you". He then demanded that the little girl be released and for me to be taken to the castle and off we went.

Episode 7 World's apart

Thirteen skinny, square towers reach twice the height of the next tallest building in this elegant castle and are connected by giant, heavy walls made of dark green stone. Crude windows are scattered generously around the walls in fairly symmetrical patterns, along with symmetric holes for archers and artillery.

A great gate with heavy wooden doors, a drawbridge and archer holes guards the only entrance to the castle built at the edges of a shoreline and it's the only way in, if you can make it that is.

Trees grow close to the castle gates and provide it with valuable wood for all sorts of purposes. This castle has clearly stood the test of time, the rocks of the walls are aged and vines and plants grow inside the cracks, but this castle will last for ages to come.

As the guards walk me through the halls of this vacant kingdom I can begin to feel agonizing pain with each and every step I take. As Seru walks along these guards his veins begin to blacken again as they once did and he falls to his knees as he screams in agony. "AHHH " I scream. The guards move away when they see Seru's blackened veins. "by the gods....GO AND FIND SHIRO BRING HIM HERE" Takir U'lan yells. Moments later the guards had dragged me into a confined room and in came a ghost of my world. "so the rumors appear to be true. The mighty celic who stands at the side of the godborn walks my world. To what honor do I owe this visit to Seru Ashstone." The celic said. I looked up at him and noticed that it was one of the ghost division soldiers from my world. The Ghost Division was a small militia group that was hired by the old king of my world to infiltrate other worlds and conquer them. Killing any species or beings that stood in their way. "Do you realize what you siding with the emperor did to our world? YOU KILLED US. OUR PEOPLE, MY FAMILY!!" he shouted as he kicked me in the stomach. "I left our world a day before your betrayal of our people. I watched as our planet was destroyed and you grew fat from strength" he continued to speak. He then knelt down and took off my shackles and said "show me what a celic who fights godborn can do ". I then forced my body into my perfected carnage transformation and began to fight with Shiro.

The sounds of loud explosions from inside the castle walls shook the slaves campgrounds outside. All the people who were in their tents or working came out to witness this spectacle. The top of the kingdom was breached as Seru and Shiro's fight blasted the two of them through the walls of the Kingdom and into the outside world. I hit the floor as hard as I could and started to feel the pain from the darkness in my veins as I stood up. Before me Shiro had landed in his carnage transformation. "IS THAT ALL YOU CAN DO SERU ASHSTONE I HAVE FOUGHT STRONGER BEING THEN YOU!!" Shiro yelled as he charged me. I tried to block but the sheer power that Shiro held within overpowered me and sent me through the gates of the slaves campgrounds leaving me unconscious. A woman stood over me and shouted "LEAVE HIM ALONE!!....please h... he's beaten already and infected by darkness please" she pleaded with Shiro. Shiro demanded the guards put a collar around my neck and they did.

The next day I awoke in the girls tent who stood over me and defended me. "Y ... You're the girl from before" I whispered softly in pain. She ran to me and put her hand on my chest pushing me slowly down. "My name is Emiko Utago. I was one of the divines of my world until Shiro stole me from my planet and enslaved my people. You're the celic who walks with the godborn with Kin Akabane the red demon. You'll be able to save us with their help right?" she said. I sat up in pain and said "listen sweetheart as much as I'd love to... there is no longer an empire to go home to. When we found the chalice we released a darkness into the cosmos and that is why my veins are this way Amino infected me with a blast of that very same darkness". She placed her hands on mine and I looked her in her eyes. "Seru, you are my people's last hope, please save us from this horrible future". I sat there and thought for a while. "You know what I am. What celics are, what makes you believe I'll help you and won't betray you and your people" I said. She came closer to me, her nose touching mine and said "I know you won't betray me by the way you haven't let my hands go. You hold on to faith and fight the unjust. Thank you Seru Ashstone " she said. She hugged me and for the next three months I would spend every single day training in silence and doing what the guards told me to do.

Episode 8 My People

It's been three months since my last fight with Shiro and the darkness has been consuming me more and more but I grew tolerant of the pain. Today was the day I was going to free Emiko people. "What's the plan? How do you hope to get your people off of this world" I asked Emiko. She sat next to me and said "I'm a celestial mundari, a

being that can open doors to different realms and dimensions. My power is called Alternis Serpactus. It was bestowed upon the ancients of my world by the gods before them in order to move my people safely across the stars. We worked in a joint partnership with the Xul to help find planets that were habitable and move races that were world-less and transport them there" she said. I understood what she meant and asked her "are you ready to do this emiko?" I said. She put her forehead on mine and whispered "I'm more ready then I have ever been". The guards then called us all out there to work and so we went out there.

As me and Emiko went out to the field to begin our twelve hour work shift our plan started to go into play. "You damn thugs don't even know how to think for yourselves" I said loud enough for one of the guards to hear. The guard grabbed me and said "what the hell did you just say?" as he held his rifle to my face. I looked him in the eyes and said "what happened can't feel strong unless you're waving a gun in someone else's face?" I said as I continued to tantalize the guard. He then hit me in my stomach and when I went down he hit me again in the back of my neck. The other guards jumped in and began beating on me while Emiko and her people moved back to a safe distance. The last thing these guards would ever hear is Shiro yell out from the distance "stop it what are you doing!".

I then turned into my perfected carnage transformation and started to kill the guards one by one. As I continue to kill the guards I throw the keys to the collars to Emiko who begins to free her people. Shiro sees this and starts to charge at Emiko. I see this and grab Shiro out of the air and slam him to the ground and yell "go Emiko get your people to freedom". Shiro tried to fight me back in his carnage transformation but in my current state his base transformation stood no chance against me. Emiko opened the door to the planet I had told her about in the sea of stars and she and her people left for there. The only two left were me and Shiro. Shiro kicked me off of him and grabbed me out of the air in his perfected carnage transformation. "LOOK AT WHAT YOU'VE DONE!! YOU BETRAYED OUR PEOPLE AND NOW YOU HELP SUCH A WEAK RACE OF BEINGS. THERE IS NO HELPING YOU" Shiro yelled as he tossed me through the building. I hit every single wall from the front to the back of the building and as I began to stand up I blast came from the roof and destroyed everything below sending me out the back and into the slave yards. I stand up and with the fields and buildings on fire before me Shiro lands and we continue our fight.

Episode 9 Through fire from the Ashes

"Sometimes you must hurt in order to know, fall in order to grow, lose in order to gain because life's greatest lessons are learned through pain."

I was a soldier in a war we believed to be just. A ghost who hid among the shadows in the night killing those my king deemed unworthy in the name of the crown. I was a soldier. I have seen worlds conquered, battles both lost and won, worlds whose civilizations have suffered due to misguidance from their rulers. Both death and devastation bring neither grief nor pain to the heart of a soldier like me. I have killed more beings that I care to keep track of. My name is Shiro Takani and I am a celic from a world the cosmos tried to forget. I had a family, a wife...daughters...a mother and a father. I lost all of that when the Almighty entered my star system. My brother betrayed our people. Joining the empire and choosing to stand among the godborn means the end of our species. His perfect little life among the stars grew ever more greatly while mine flourished within the darkness. I learned important lessons through the fire of these forgotten stars and among the currents of a black sea I came out unscathed atop of all who have fallen. The darkness is a beautiful thing that opens the eyes of its bearer to unforeseen possibilities. In the light you have a single path but here in the dark doors open to you. Here I learned how unimportant a crown is or how foolish a title is. Here in this dark I met a man who stood out to me. His eyes dull and complexion grey...a man of no color. He tried to tell me that the darkness was not the path I should have taken but I felt differently and ignored his warnings. The man went on his way and I went on mine.

I always wanted to be a king. It was a dream of mine for a long time. But you see, the thing about dreams is that they always have to come to an end. The end of my dream came with my enlistment into the Carnegie militia. Serving under the celic king taught me the one lesson I will carry with me throughout my entire life. "If it is important to you, you will find a way. If not, you'll find an excuse". I am a soldier and for the rest of my life I will live for blood and when I find my brother we will feel the pain I have endured to be the man I am today. I am not what happened to me. I am what I chose to become

Episode 10 The end of a Legacy

I stood there in the ashes of the building that was burning before me and stared Shiro in the eyes. "THIS IS WHAT YOU WANT!! FINE THEN LET'S PUT AN END TO THIS LOST LEGACY" shiro yelled out to me. I tightened my fists and charged shiro for like him I

knew deep within either one of us would live or neither of us will. Neacela is a defensive martial art that focuses on undermining your opponent with a minimum expenditure of your own energy. The primary focus lies on both pressure points and punches and it often relies on the agility and flexibility of the defender. As me and shiro fought harder and harder I noticed that he began using the martial art style our army had which was called "Neacela". The biggest strength of Neacela is that it's not a pretty style, but focuses more on real life situations. By taking advantage of the pressure points of both fighters your opponent may overextend themselves, allowing you to capitalize on your biggest strengths. On the other hand the biggest weakness of Neacela is that this is a purely one on one style. When facing multiple opponents your weaknesses may suddenly become very apparent to your opponent. As me and shiro fought he yelled out to me "YOU ARE NO BROTHER OF MINE!! YOU SHOULD HAVE FOLLOWED ME INTO THE DARKNESS TOGETHER WE COULD HAVE RULED EVERYTHING TOGETHER!!". I hated him and began to hit him harder as I screamed and cried "I FOUND LIFE BEYOND OUR CLOUDED WORLD. LIFE AMONG THE STARS WITH THOSE STRONGER THAN ME STRONGER THAN OUR PEOPLE. I LEARNED FROM THOSE PEOPLE AND BECAME THE MAN I AM THE MAN MOHER WOULD HAVE BEEN PROUD OF!!". Me and shiro fought until our bodies could no more and within seconds of colliding in our perfected carnage transformations we both tore straight through one another. Shiro fell to the floor and so did i.

Forgive me mother...I...I have failed you. I believed the darkness was the path in which I should have taken but it seemed that I was wrong. I hated you Seru....but today you showed me that you didn't fail our people. Although our paths may have differed, you and I have grown strong in our own right. Seru, I thank you for bringing me back into the light.

Episode 1 The Colorless King

My name is well...for now, that's not important. All you need to know is that there is no other being like me out there in the cosmos. I have lived in a time before this era many eons ago. In that time things were simpler. The notion that kings and queens owned kingdoms and worlds while those of us who served under them were expected to follow righteously without the need of questioning their rule. I will not sit here and state that in my time all kings were created equal because then that would be a bald-faced lie. There were good kings and there were bad ones but no matter which you served under you were supposed to serve righteously without question. Iron wreath, Oath keeper, Arthur, Araceli, Hanson; there were many individuals in which I had the pleasure to either work with or serve. These were good kings, queens, and nobles. Then there were bad ones like Albus, Sonya, Akammari, and Yutago. Kings so greedy that they will spark a war over petty disputes and queens so full of hate that they'll wipe away worlds in order to get what they want. Beings like myself who walk the path of the light and the darkness rarely exist anymore and the reason for it is because most beings' bodies cannot handle such an immense power flowing through their veins. For this reason, solely; most beings either choose the light or choose the dark. I am known to history as The Colorless King or simply Colorless whichever you choose to call me, it entirely up to you. This is the tale of me.

There once lived four kings each loyal to a throne of color. White for the kingdom of Tanrir. Its banner stood as a sign of pride and innocence in each of the hearts of its citizens. Blue for the kingdom of Ulna Yakut. Its banner stood as a symbol of honor and valor; in which filled the hearts of the soldiers that stood with it protecting the other three kingdoms. Ebony for the kingdom of Ganlu. Its color field danced itself along with the fabric in which stood for love, peace, and restoration complimenting each other in a lovely song meant just for them. And Red for the kingdom of tranquility. Its crimson color gave hope to all who have ever gazed upon its beautiful cloth field. These four kingdoms once lived together in absolute harmony until a devastating war overtook the borders of each of the four kingdoms. The war was fast and many had lost not just people whom they will come to mourn for but the lives of their own in which now they must live for themselves. At the end of the war the kingdoms decided to grow and start over together stronger...however that all changed when the Red king denied their prosperity and instead left this forsaken alliance. Deep down the Red king knew that should another force come to threaten the borders of his kingdom he would not have the power to protect his people and so he left in search of power he could claim as his own. Soon the king would come to meet a woman who claimed to be born from a mother of twilight and a father of absolute darkness. The woman would bring about an offer to the Red King that he would regret for the end of his days. "Drink upon my golden chalice dear king of red and thus it shall grant thee the power its bearer wishes the most" and so the king of red drank from the woman's chalice. The king of red's consequence would be one of drastic undertaking as he returned home to a land of fire and death. The kingdom he left behind in search of a power to protect it had now become the result of vengeance. A vengeance that only those he once trusted could be capable of. The king

of red left his burning land and began his ten thousand year walk among the cosmos leaving behind both his title and his color adopting the notion of divine omniscience and the new name...The Colorless King.

Episode 2 A Spire of Stars

Long ago during the time of the third Ataman Golden age in the continent Atoka the Atagonian race once held the title of kingship over the lost city of Taiga. The kingship of Taiga was fought between the Atagonian and Synthomum races until the end of this golden age. The Atagonian race was a wealthy republic with two kings and two queens in order to govern over their thirteen districts. On the other hand, the Synthomum race was a group of districts that lived in absolute poverty. The people from these districts came from all throughout the reaches of this world. Together these people would gather the strongest among them and name themselves the Nobles of the Tenth Square. Year after year the Atagonian and Synthomum races would fight over ownership of these small lands until the Battle for praetorian square. This small piece of land determined if the Atagonian race would continue to thrive as an empire. I was there at the side of; Oath keeper and Iron wreath when the Atagonan empire took king Akiros wife and killed her in the town's center of the Republic of Ata. The battle for praetorian square ended with the deaths and collapse of the Atagonian empire and all thirteen districts that served under them. This lands would later be split into two separate colonies one of heat and one of cold giving birth to the Sol and Lunar kingdoms of this era.

"My my my why isn't this a lovely surprise. The Colorless King making his way back into the pages of history. What an honor some might call it", Diane said. I stood there with a blank expression and said "really? What would you call it?". She laughed wildly for a few moments and simply said "a bad omen". I didn't understand what she meant, at least not yet. "If you see it like that then why bother coming this far out into the cosmos? Don't you have an empire to serve? Or a Barbaric king to please?" I said to her. She stood and laughed again and said "those two have worked things out on their own they seem to no longer need my assistance. My eyes have been turned this way now because of what comes colorless one". I turned towards her and said, "what do you mean Diane, what's coming?". She stood silent and looked through the glass pane windows and said "darkness sweeps its way across the depth of space eating all it comes into contact with. The darkness you're familiar with dear Colorless King". I couldn't believe what I was hearing and said "this is impossible Amino was sealed inside the chalice I... I threw her into the infinite deep!!". Diane's eyes widened as she said: "Oh my, watch those emotions colorless or we'll be back to calling you your old name king of red". The colorless king hadn't noticed but when he began to passionately speak about how he had sealed away the dark goddess Amino his infamous red tint began to appear. I moved back into the shade and said: "My apologies Diane I don't mean to allow my emotions to get the best of me". I could see that Diane was blushing and said: "No dear Colorless don't apologize

*for it's an honor to see that beautiful crimson tint again". I ignored what she said because I thought it to be foolish and instead said: "How could she have possibly been freed? I threw that chalice into the infinite deep". As I turned around Diane was there holding my face within the palms "Oh my dear king of red *colorless begins to slowly emit a red tint* you don't know, do you? History has been changed. The gods speak of a new prophecy, one which speaks of a champion being born from the blood of four lights who traverse the stars in search of an infinite power that was sealed eons ago". I didn't believe what I had heard and removed Diane's hands off my face as I said: "This is hard for me to believe Diane and should it be true then what Asumi Sol told me is what will happen" I said. Diane asked me "y...you spoke to Asumi Sol the mother of light!?...what did she say? What's coming Colorless?" she said. I looked at her and said, "an age of darkness that will swallow the light of the cosmos".*

Episode 3 Our march into the Heavens

As my conversation continued with Diane grew more wearier. "So you're telling me that someone found the chalice of infinity and freed Amino Sol?" I asked Diane. She stood there staring back at me and said "yes colorless. The chalice has been found. Why would Asumi Sol tell you that the light of the cosmos would be swallowed up by the darkness?" Diane said. I told her that Asumi wasn't like her sisters, she was clairvoyant which meant that she could see through time. A future that was to come. Diane stood there surprised that I had spoken to Asumi and said "of all the amazing things you've done in your life colorless I have never expected you to have spoken to the mother of the light. Your name truly does precede you". I stood there not caring about what people thought of me and said "if this is indeed happening then we must head to an old friend of mine". Diane agreed with me and we began heading out.

*About an hour later me and Diane arrived in the kingdom of sol. "By the name of the great king Akiro, the mighty kingdom of Sol welcomes home the Colorless King," the welcoming guard said aloud. "HA HA HA to what honor do I owe history to bless me with the presence of the great colorless king" king Akiro said. As me and Diane approached the throne where my friend King Akiro stood I bowed showing respect to his home. "What are you doing no no no do not bow to me colorless *lifts me to my feet* we are family please you are more than welcome here," Akiro said to me. I stood and laughed a little and said "you are a king regardless of our relationship. That simple fact must be apparent to all those around us so that everyone must understand this importance" I replied. Akiro wanted me to head with him to the dining area to drink and eat but I told him that I needed to speak with him about urgent matters. "Then let us head to my chambers friend" Akiro said and we all did. Moments later in Akiro's chambers, we began to speak on the matter I came here for. "The dark goddess was set free from the chalice Akiro," I said. Akiro laughed and said, "HAHA my oh my dear friend I haven't even begun pouring my ale and you already begin telling new i wish not to hear". I told akiro that I wasn't joking about this, that it was indeed a matter of importance. "What your friend said is true. Amino has indeed been set free from the cup. My*

sources tell me that the jovian complex has fallen, that a being only known as the Son of Stars was the one who killed the jovian king". Me and Akiro stood silent knowing nothing of this alleged son of stars. "Tohru Tachikaze The Son of Stars," Diane said. Both myself and Akira looked at Diane and asked who that person was that she spoke of and she continued. "Tohru Tachikaze is one of the three children of Asana Sol. he is the Son of Stars. This child was born from Asana's blood for the sole purpose of stopping Amino however the child does not know this. He joined the empire and became friends with members of multiple different races in order to obtain the chalice for the emperor" she finished. Akiro looked at me and said "oh so children who know nothing of a time before them chase after a power THEY DON'T UNDERSTAND!!!" Akiro shouted as he slammed his cup on the floor. I took a deep sigh and said "Akiro I'm going to need your help in sealing Amino back into the chalice". Akiro looked at me and said "I am sorry old friend but I will be of no use to you in this endeavor". I only said what he meant and why he turned down my request. He replied "I have learned a long time ago that there is neither happiness nor misery in the cosmos; there is only the comparison of one state with another, nothing more. He who has felt the deepest grief is best able to experience supreme happiness. We must first feel what it is to die, with that feeling we may finally appreciate the enjoyment of life. Colorless my dear friend. I have died in the time before this when we put her powers behind false doors and now you ask that I put all I have built on the line and help you put this darkness away once again? I'm sorry dear friend but I have to decline". Diane was about to yell but I stopped her and said to Akiro "I understand where you're coming from Akiro but if you don't help now then think about how much longer it will take for her darkness to reach your realm". Me and Akiro stood there staring at one another understanding the gravity of the situation and Akiro said "I think it best for you to leave now colorless". I understood his feelings and respected them and out of the kingdom of Sol I went. "What are we going to do now colorless?" Diane said. When I was going to speak, a blast came from behind me from the sky. "What the hell was that?" I said as I turned around. "Hello colorless It's been awhile". Both I and Diane said simultaneously "Oath Keeper".

Episode 4 The King piece

"What are we going to do now colorless?" Diane said. When I was going to speak, a blast came from behind me from the sky. "What the hell was that?" I said as I turned around. "Hello colorless It's been awhile". Both I and Diane said simultaneously "Oath Keeper". Both myself and Diane walked up to Oath keeper and said hello to him. "what brings you around these parts of the cosmos colorless?" Oath keeper said. I stood there and said "I came here because the dark goddess Amino was set free and I sought out the help of an old friend but it seems that even the strongest of us have to walk away from the fight every once in a while" I replied. Oath keeper walked past us and under his breath said "I see...so even Akiro has turned down your request. If he didn't like what you had to say then he's going to hate the news I have for him". Both myself and Diane looked at each other then at Oath keeper and Diane said "what happened Oath keeper. What news do you come bearing?". He slowly turned to us and said "the realm of void is being

consumed. And to make matters worse without the balance of light and dark many beings are being forced to walk in the dark joining Amino's army and helping her swallow the light of the cosmos. Planets, moons, star systems, and even entire galaxies have already been swallowed by this ever expanding darkness. Amino needs to be stopped colorless if we leave her the way she is; her darkness will engulf the entire cosmos". I hurried back into the kingdom of sol to speak with Akiro once again but this time, Oath keeper came with us. "AKIRO!!" I yelled as we entered. He came from the dining area with his royal guard with him and said "colorless asked you kindly if you could leave this...Oath keeper? I see...this threat is that bad that the mighty oath keeper has even arrived at my doorstep. Talk friend I shall listen". Akiro sat down on the throne and oath keeper began to speak "I came here from a long way among the stars to bring horrible news. the realm of void is being consumed. And to make matters worse without the balance of light and dark many beings are being forced to walk in the dark joining Amino's army and helping her swallow the light of the cosmos. Planets, moons, star systems, and even entire galaxies have already been swallowed by this ever expanding darkness. Amino needs to be stopped. Her darkness isn't something in which we can ignore her power has already begun reaching places we thought impossible a time before. She is stronger now and only we will have the power to stop her here and now!" oath keeper said. Akiro stood up and in his face you could see the fear and worry upon his face. "What do you propose we do to stop this wrench dear friends?". Diane jumped next to me in excitement and me, Oath keeper, and Akiro looked at her which prompted her to say "w...what it's not my fault not many people get to witness history unfold". As Akiro began walking towards me and oath keeper a large beam of light shot down from the sky in between us. I told Diane to stay behind me and oath keeper and Akiro drew their artifact weapons. The light dispersed and what was left was a man with a golden halo hovering over his head "Colorless, Oath keeper, Akiro I was sent here directly from the gods above with a message"

Episode 5 A Universal Bond

"Knowing when to walk away, is Wisdom. Being able to, is Courage. Walking away with Grace, and your held head high, is Dignity".

We all stood there as the godborn continued to speak "you three must not interfere with Amino". We stood there shocked at what was being asked of us. "Are you insane there are worlds that are being swallowed up by this darkness" oath keeper yelled. The godborn simply replied that it wasn't his problem to deal with and neither was it ours. "How can the gods sit and allow this mass murder to take place among our stars?" Akiro said. The godborn repeated exactly what he had told oath keeper. Both oath keeper and Akiro looked towards me and for the first time in my life I let my emotions free. As the colorless king began to walk forward towards the godborn his red tint glew ever more brightly until it became his infamous crimson color shining throughout the entire kingdom. "How dare you come here and ask us to stand idly by as this beast ravenges our stars. Planets, moons, star systems and even galaxies are being swallowed up by this darkness. I will not

allow this to go on any further. I don't care if it's you or the gods themselves who stand in my way. I will see to it that amino is stopped. You go and tell the gods that should they get in my way then they will learn why history truly calls me the king of no color". Everyone in the room other than oath keeper, Akiro, Diane and the godborn began to bow to me. I could feel the bright color I had begun to emit. "I see so, this is something you are truly passionate about old friend. Then we will stand against the gods with you" Akiro said. I could see oath keeper nod his head agreeing with Akiro's statement. "I stand by what I said colorless regardless of your passion. History has been set in stone and nothing can change it. If you want to help protect against Amino's darkness then you and your friends may only do that here in this part of the cosmos. Neither one of you are to directly engage with the dark goddess. Should you try to forcefully change history then you will suffer a consequence far greater than the gods" the godborn said. Akiro spoke out and asked what could be greater than the gods. The godborn said "being written out of the book itself". The entire room lay silent and within seconds the godborn was now gone.

The colorless king's crimson color began to fade as his grey undertaking sank back in. "To be written out of history..." Diane said softly under her breath. This was the worst thing that could happen to any being within the cosmos. Everyone wants to be remembered, no one ever wants to be forgotten. "What do we do now friends?" Akiro said. I stood there and replied "we do as he said we stay away from direct contact with Amino but we all work together to ensure that our worlds and the worlds within our star systems are protected against her darkness". Oath keeper and Akiro agreed with me and later on that night we all mourned the loss of those souls forgotten to time due to the devastating darkness that took them. We lit lanterns and sent them to the sky to help guide those lost souls to the afterlife.

Episode 6 The path of Yagami

"find Maximillion Maxwell the time lord of this timeline. From there history will give you a path"

I awoke on a beach gasping for air. The bioluminescent lighting from the species of bug in the forest gave it a beautiful floral glow that looked as if you were staring at a million stars. I saw Aurelia laying there in the sand and under her was blood. I rushed to her side and without knowing I changed into my divine form and lifted Aurelia up and into the water. Within moments of placing her into the water her wound in her side healed and aurelia began to open her eyes. "A...aurelia are you ok?" I said to her as I combed the wet hair from the sides of her face to the back of her head. She weakly placed her hand on the side of my face and only smiled. I began to tear up and looked around and pleaded for the animals of the forest to help me. The tears grew stronger and the more I sat here the heavier my heart became. I felt something hit the top of my head. As I looked down and picked what had hit my head I noticed that it was a berry. "Could it be edible?" I thought to myself. I heard small footsteps hit the grass as the animal life brought me more and more berries to give aurelia. I began to try and feed it to her but she was

too weak to chew. So I put the berries in my mouth, chewed them up and fed them mouth to mouth with Aurelia. This way she would be able to eat and have some nutrients in her body that would give her back her strength. I thanked the wildlife of this forest for helping me as I would spend the next two days nursing Aurelia back to health.

Two days have now passed and Aurelia was up walking and talking sometimes with a little trouble but a lot better than she was two days ago. "What happened when you were hit with that darkness, Tohru?" Aurelia said as we sat in the grass eating berries. I looked at her and said "when I was hit with Amino's darkness I awoke in a realm not like this. I was told that it was a world in between life and death by a man who claimed to be the savior". Aurelia then said "what did he tell you Tohru? Maybe we can use something he said in order to stop Amino". I thought for a moment and then said "The savior told me that the flow of time and space shifted when we opened the book of all existence in the hall of the ancestors giving birth to anomalies within history's timeline. Anomalies that he as savior would have to correct in his timeline. He then said that I needed to find someone named Maximillion Maxwell the time lord of this timeline and from there history will give me a path to follow". I finished. I could tell that Aurelia was speechless but somehow she managed to put words together and asked "ok so how do we find Max? Did he give you a location on where this time lord is?". I told Aurelia that the savior didn't give me a place all he said was to find him and her look grew dim. "So what do we do now?" she asked. A voice from the shadows spoke out and said "I can help you". As me and Aurelia look out into the forest we can see Delphine walking out petting one of the animals in her arms. "Aren't they so adorable?" Delphine asked us. I stood up and said "Delphine how are yo...". She cut me off and said "no isn't the time for silly questions son of stars Amino's darkness is growing stronger with each passing minute. I'm going to take you both to speak with the gods above. It's about time you speak with the celestials that govern over the cosmos" she finished saying.

Moments later we arrived at the gates of a large palace. "Follow me," Delphine said. Me and Aurelia did as we were instructed. When we arrived in the room with the celestials a booming voice called out to us. "Why are you here Delphine? And why did you bring a mortal and the son of stars to our world?" one of the celestials said. Delphine bowed and said "please Arumak hear them out. Amino's darkness is growing faster than we can slow it. These are the beings from the prophecy". The celestial agreed to hear us out and so I began to speak. "Oh great god of the stars, I ask that you bestow upon us your knowledge so that we may use it in our quest of stopping the darkness in which Amino is now spreading. This is a wrong that we wish to right so please help us". The celestial stood silent for a moment taking in what I had asked of him and said "I am glad that you understand that this was a fault of your own and that you wish to correct it. How can I help you son of stars" Arumak said. I then continued to speak "The savior told me that the flow of time and space shifted when we opened the book of all existence in the hall of the ancestors giving birth to anomalies within history's timeline. Anomalies that he as savior would have to correct in his timeline. He then said that I needed to find someone named Maximillion Maxwell the time lord of this timeline and from there history will give me a path to follow". Arumak looked amazed and said "very well if this is what the Savior said then ok. Maximillion Maxwell has not been born yet however disturbances of the flow of time are indeed

present in this era. So I can not tell you for sure if Maximillian Maxwell exists within this period of time. If you want further answers head to Xahgir, the place all celestials learn the cosmos from and maybe there you will find what you're looking for". Me and Aurelia thanked the celestial Arumak and he provided us with a ship that we left on.

Episode 7 The Oracle in the Sea

"You must tell yourself, 'no matter how hard it is, or how hard it gets, I'm going to make it.'

My youngest brother's cries were drowned out by the roaring sounds of thunder as the world around us was being swept away into the forever. As I ran through the castle halls towards my mother I saw my light die before me as my mother's last words to me were to make sure that reaper and tohru knew that she loved them. I ran back to the room where my brothers were and picked Tohru up and held Reaper's hand and as my world crumbled before my very eyes I used the power my mother blessed me with to get me and my brothers out of that destruction in a bubble made out of the colors of the rainbow. As we flew into space I took a look at the world I used to call home. All it was now was a ball of fire and death. Me and my brothers drifted among space for a while until a member of the Xul found us. They brought us to their world where we were questioned and taken into protective custody. What happened on the xul homeworld is something that I would later come to regret for the rest of my life. I had informed the individuals who were providing us with a home that our mother was Asana Sol goddess of the light and that I had watched her die. Later that day I would learn that the xul sent both of my brothers to orphanages across the stars and left me here.

I was young and naive and I believed that if I was open and honest with these people that they would be able to protect me and my brothers from the horrors we had witnessed. Sadly I was wrong and instead they seperated us because they believed we had something to do in the death of our mother. Tohru was just a baby he didn't ask for any of this and reaper...reaper was born with powers of the dark so for him life was naturally difficult. We were children whose world was destroyed before our very eyes and had no family to call our own beside one another and now that we were separated we didn't even have each other.

Years would go by before I would hear anything remotely close to resembling the power my brothers were born with. About two years ago I caught wind of a Jovian district among the stars that was taken down by a being of immense power. This jovian district was called Kaga Clipse. Naturally I went to Kaga in search of any kind of information that could possibly lead me to either one of my brothers. And there it was, I heard from a woman in kaga clipse of a boy who killed the jovian who ruled over this district. The boy's name was Tohru Tachikaze, the son of stars. "M...my brother...MY BROTHER!!! HE'S ALIVE". In that moment that was all I could think about and in that

moment I vowed to spend the rest of my life searching for the lights that guide me through the night. Tohru...reaper I'll find you both one day I promise.

Episode 8 Queen of the Rainbow

As tohru and myself arrived in Xahgir and landed the ship his first words to me were, "this place is dusty " he said. I wanted to laugh but didn't. Instead I told him to stop fooling around and start looking for max. We walked into town and began asking the commoners if they had seen a kid who can manipulate time and of course their response was no so we kept looking. "Aurelia look" Tohru called out to me. I went over and read the poster he had been pointing at "time festival? Don't you think that's too obvious?" I said. He only told me that we should still look into it and so we went around asking questions.

I awoke to the sounds of banging outside my window. "Ugh what is that sound?" I say in a half sleepy voice. As I look through the window I can see the townspeople setting up the floats for this year's festival. "Oh yeah that's right the festival is today!!" I shouted to myself. As I get up and shower I begin to feel a slight warmth come over me so I finish up and exit the shower. I look in the mirror and I can see the power my mother gave me to begin to flow through my eyes like smoke from a cigarette. "What is happening? My swells have never acted this way before" I think to myself. I get dressed and head out to see the town for myself. As I walk through the town I can hear the townspeople murmuring underneath their breath to one another about a strange man and woman asking about a child who can change time. "Max?" I thought to myself. I began to make my way across the town towards the center where the floats were being held.

As me and aurelia walk towards the center of town I begin to feel an unexpected warmth overcome me. My body began to emit a light blue aura that started to lift to the sky. "Aurelia!" I shouted. She turned towards me and said "w...what's happening Tohru what is this?". I didn't know what was happening to me. Only that I began to suddenly become hotter and hotter.

Aileen and Tohru both yell simultaneously

As Tohru and Aileen scream in pain of this overwhelming surge of power emitted from their bodies the townspeople begin to cower in fear of this unknown presence of power. The colors of the rainbow meet the beautiful blue color of the sky and danced with one another as if this song was written for them eons ago. Two of the three lost powers were reunited. "Tohru....he's here" I said. I stood on my feet and made my way across the town and there he was on the ground. "Tohru it's been so long!!" I say as I grab my brother off the ground and hug him. The pain for both lady Aileen and Tohru fade away, no longer leaving them in agony. "Y...your her aren't you your my...my sister" he said softly. I began to cry and said yes so many times. About three hours later my tohru and his girlfriend all went to my apartment to catch up. "SO IT IS TRUE YOUR THE ONE THAT BROUGHT

DOWN THE JOVIAN COMPLEX!!!!" I shouted in excitement. I was so proud of the man that tohru became. A few moments later he explained his situation to me and I spoke. "Only one of the three children of Asana Sol may find the cosmic tree that gives birth to the savior Tohru. Are you sure you want that to be you?". He reassured me that he indeed wanted to be the one who sets the savior on his path and that's when told him where to find Asumi Sol, mother of the light and the cosmic tree.

Episode 1 The realm of darkness

"The universe is all about balance. The forces of light and darkness are meant to keep a check on one another. If one becomes too powerful and starts overrunning the other, that balance will be upset. For the tyranny of virtue is as unbearable as the stranglehold of vice."

I didn't want to leave Aileen not after I just found out I even had siblings but this was a path I chose for myself. Me and Aurelia were a part of the empire that freed this darkness and because of us, this power consumes the worlds around us. It is our duty to put this darkness away or kill Amino. Me and Aurelia fly through space with the location of the cosmic tree that my sister gave us. "How long do you think it'll take for us to reach the tree?" I say to Aurelia. As she puts the ship on autopilot she turns around and replies "I don't think it'll take us long. It's only a few light years away if we use the hyperdrive. We should arrive at the location of the cosmic tree in just a few hours" she concludes. I nodded my head giving recognition to Aurelia that I understood what she meant. "What's on your mind tohru?" Aurelia asked. I lifted my head from staring at the floor to match her eyes and said "I'm worried Aurelia, what if we can't do this? What if the tree isn't there or worse...what if it's destroyed because amino already got to it," I reply. Aurelia stood silent for a while and finally said "Tohru...we'll fix this and we'll save all those who are suffering because of amino's darkness. You're the son of stars, one of the most powerful beings in the cosmos. I know that we'll do this, I'm not going anywhere I promise. It's me and you until the end." she replied. Aurelia came towards me and held me in her arms.

The ship's alarm begins to blare. Me and aurelia ran towards the cockpit of the ship and looked out the window. "Oh my..." Aurelia said. Loud roars could be heard from the darkness that had now begun surrounding our ship. "Tohru it's her darkness it found its way to this part of the cosmos?" Aurelia said. I ordered her to keep flying and to not stop no matter how bad things got. As we had begun flying through the darkness various sounds of banging and slashing could be heard making their way around the starship. "Tohru the ship is taking serious damage. The radar is picking up multiple different heat signatures both on top of the ship and all around us" Aurelia yelled out to me. I ran to the back of the ship in the cargo bay where the space suits were held and changed into one. I turned on my earpiece and said "Aurelia when I say open the cargo bay doors!". She replied with a quick yes sir and in wait we laid. I waited till there was less turbulence and yelled out to Aurelia "OPEN NOW!!". Once the cargo bay doors opened, I jumped out into what looked like an ocean made up entirely of black smoke. I saw the darkness beginning to take the shape of beings as I swung around and landed atop of the starship. "What is this?...could this truly be only Amino?" I thought to myself as I began engaging these beings of darkness. I changed into my berserker transformation and started to fight these beings. They were physical and solid as if they were indeed real like me or aurelia. One of the beings hit my flashlight that was attached to the side of my suit. I watched the flashlight that was being hit turn black and begin spreading. I ripped it off of my side and threw it into space. The being then began to rush me and I immediately knew that my berserker transformation wasn't going to be enough to take on these beings of darkness and so I changed into my other transformation. I felt the blood of my mother rushing through my veins and saw the darkness around me closing in on me and Aurelia and in an instant I released a burst of power that resembled a bright white light that overtook the darkness. Suddenly I felt

an intense burning sensation overcoming my body and right arm and right before I passed out I heard what sounded like jet engines flying over us.

Episode 2 Branches of the void

As I fly me and Tohru through this darkness it now begins apparent that we were not escaping out of here unscathed. "God damn it... I have to find a way out," I said. I then yelled to the ship, "initiate program Zeta Alpha Twelve locate our coordinates". The ships I.N.S (Interstellar Networking system) began to speak "Good evening Aurelia initiating defensive protocol Zeta Alpha Twelve. It seems that your coordinates aren't within the cosmos star pilot". I couldn't believe what I was hearing and thought to myself, "this could only mean one or two things...we somehow ended up in the edge of infinity or...I.N.S run a diagnostic of the pressure around us" I yelled out to the Interstellar Networking system. "There seems to be no pressure around the starship, however gravity seems to be present. There is no neighboring planet, moon or even star within three lightyears of travel". The I.N.S said. I thought to myself for a moment and the gut-wrenching realization began to sink in. "we're in the void...". I whispered to myself. I tried to command the I.N.S to try and locate coordinates near us so that we could travel there however there were no celestial bodies of any kind near us. I knew that we wouldn't last here, not in the darkness. It had already begun breaking down the exterior of the ship. The worst part is that Tohru is out there fighting on his own. "What do I do...how can I help him?" I think to myself. As I begin to run towards the cockpit I suddenly see a huge burst of white light come from somewhere above the ship and the sounds of roaring propulsive engines overtake the once quiet somber atmosphere of the ship. "T...Tohru" I whisper to myself.

As I strap myself and place my headset on I yell into the I.N.S comms network. "Come in...can anyone hear me? This is Aurelia Takanome of the Xul, the emperor's shadow. We are under heavy fire somewhere in the void...if you can hear me please lend your assistance". As I yelled those words over the comms network I heard the roaring sounds of propulsive engines yet again. "*statics...h...hello?" a broken voice could be heard through the radio. I grabbed the mic super fast and said "yes come in this is god's legacy do you copy?". The radio began to output more static for another few seconds when it finally cleared up "hello..legacy do you read me?" the voice said. I replied with a hurried yes. "Legacy this is phoenix fire one do you read me?". I started to tear up and said "yes Phoenix I read you loud and clear". The voice began to speak again and it said "there's an opening just above you raise your ship high to the sky legacy we'll give you the cover you need. Once you raise up and out follow phoenix fire two and we'll bring you home". I began to do exactly what the voice told me and started to slowly raise God's Legacy to the sky and within moments we were out of aminos darkness. "Legacy follow us. The stowaway on your ship is with us" the voice exclaimed. Although the situation was drastic I couldn't help but let out a chuckle. "That stowaway is Tohru Tachikaze, the son of stars. You be careful with him Phoenix". We all laughed on the comms network as we flew to their home and out of aminos darkness.

Episode 3 Guardians of Light

As I followed phoenix fire one and two out of the Dark and to their new home we arrived at a star system that can only be described as literal floating diamonds. The beauty these celestial bodies displayed was something I had never seen before. It was as if the almighty himself carved these planets from the stars himself. "...Oh...my" I say over the comms network. Phoenix fire one and two both hear me and say simultaneously "welcome to the star system of Ilara". Moments later we landed on a planet called Tri'on. "welcome to our home legacy. This is Tri'on a planet that if legends are true was born from a star that drifted away from the cosmic outer lining. My name is Owen Rodriguez and I'm the eighth guardian of light. We are a group that served under the goddess of Light Asana Sol. She created the guardians to help maintain balance in the light. She knew that Amino was drifting from their mothers vision of cosmic balance and so she gave birth to the Inagu. The three beings that would be strong enough to defeat the goddesses dark powers. The son of stars, Queen of color, and the son of shadows. One of the three inagu would be the one to take down the Dark goddess amino should she ever get out of hand. As fate would have it, the three children of Asana Sol were split apart lost among the cosmos however through the constraints of time it seems the children have met once again. And now the son of stars has returned home". The pilot of phoenix fire one said. I stood there and listened to what the man said and began explaining where me and Tohru had came from and where we were going.

"I have A Lot of questions for you but first let me tell you that some of what you said was right. Tohru was separated from his brother and sister and it wasn't until recently that he met his long lost sister that he didn't even know he had. When we arrived on Xahgir everything was fine then all of a sudden Tohru began to emit a bluish aura from his body and a few moments after that lady Aileen was standing before us. We stood with her for a few minutes as she explained hers and Tohru's past. However it was only lady Aileen that we had met back on Xahgir his brother wasn't there" I said. The man looked at me with a serious tone and asked me "did their power emit from their body in a smokey like figment?". I slowly nodded my head and the man spoke once more "my dear legacy the three god powers once united emit from their bodies in response to one another's presence. What I am trying to say young one is that all three of the children of Asana Sol were in Xahgir but only two of them were aware of this". I stood there and continued to speak "Tohru has been having dreams about a being called the savior. This savior told Tohru to find another being called Maximillian Maxwell. When we began looking for Max we ran into tohru's sister who later told us what you just told me. Only one of the children of Asana Sol can take on the darkness that Amino possess and at the end of the discussion Tohru told his sister that he wanted to be the one to take on that burden". Me and the man stood for a few moments in silence and he spoke again. "the son of stars has been put in the medical center he is on his way to recovery. Do you know of the book of all existence?". I replied with a swift no and he continued "well sit tight young one I have A Lot to tell you".

Episode 4 pages of History

as my eyes opened again, gazing into this realm again. I stood before him with questions as he stood before me with answers.

I sit down and get ready for Owen to explain to me more about the book of all existence. "Are you ready, Legacy?" Owen said. I first told him that he could call me Aurelia and then nodded my head. "OK Aurelia. The book of all existence is a relic that dates back to a time before all beings. It is the physical representation of history itself. Every name, date, event, and place within the book of all existence either has happened or is going to happen". I looked at Owen confused and said "so wait the book can tell future events or beings that haven't existed yet?". Owen looked at me and said "that's just it Aurelia beings like you and me exist now in this present however the beings of the past and future exist within our present in a singular instance. This means that every single person, place, event and date to ever take place within history is already known only to the book itself, not us. The reasoning behind this is because the book of all existence is a living relic. History does have a singular path for it is always changing and evolving due to various algorithms that take place throughout the ages and should a person find the book and open it; it will severely alter history in a very drastic way. There are prophecies within the book that have to happen and if the book was ever to be open there will be unknown consequences". I stood silent for a few moments before I spoke. "And if the book was open?" I said in a low tone.

Owen looked at me and said "if the book was opened by a person who didn't influence history that much then the consequences of doing so would be little. However, should a person with a big historical influence open the book of all existence the consequences of doing so will be far more severe and could potentially re-write the book's current timeline or even create a new one. To give you an example of what I mean first I must ask if you know of the human race?". I nodded my head and Owen continued to speak again "good, now if a big historical figure like Adolf Hitler opened the book of all existence and saw his future and how he lost the war then he would naturally want to avoid that outcome and drastically change the historical events that were already set in place and earth as we know it wouldn't be the way it is. And thus a different historical timeline would have been created from these changes". I understood what he meant and let the knowledge sink in for a few before I spoke again. I looked Owen in his eyes and said "Owen do you know of a place called the hall of the ancestors?". He shook his head no and I replied with "the hall of the ancestors is a place where the main races such as Celestials, Celac, Humans, Xul, Kinarians and Godborn came together to forge an agreement which allowed them to help out one another in times of turmoil. Throughout the ages this seemed to be the truth but then the kingdom of Amir lost their king and the son of the Celacs took over, and through his greed and selfish ways he burned the treaty of elders and waged war with the other races and bred hatred onto the cosmos. The citadel within the hall of the ancestors sits there as a place of peace from a time before". Owen

looked surprised and said "I didn't know any of that. Thank you for the information". I nodded my head and continued to speak "me, Tohru, Seru and Dixy went to the hall of the ancestors some time ago and there the book stood upon a pedestal and it was me who opened the book of all existence". Owen rose from his seat with absolute shock and dropped the chair he had been sitting on.

I continued to speak "there were names that I saw that I cannot unsee. However there was one that I think I know who it is. His name was only written as a title and it was son of Sol. Owen I think that when I opened the book I drastically altered history and the reason Tohru is having these visions of the savior is because of me. Owen the son of Sol isn't a reference to Tohru...it's a reference to the Savior of history".

Episode 5 A child born from Light

The air swept across our faces as we both sat there stunned from this realization. Sounds of footsteps could be heard making their way towards Owen and myself. "The son of stars recovery is almost finished" a female voice could be heard saying. I stood up and so did Owen. He then turned to me and said "Aurelia, this is the leader of the eight guardians of Light, this is Platinum". She walked over to me, beautiful silver hair the color of the moon glistening in the light, skin as pale as snow and eyes as blue as the ocean. She was a warrior born to the blade and has lived by it. "Nice to meet you, my name is Platinum Utago and I am the leader of the eight guardians of Light and last lieutenant of Asana Sol's royal guard". I was amazed at the stature of this woman and just couldn't believe my eyes. I managed to speak and said "my name is Aurelia Takanome of the Xul. I am the first star pilot of my people. And lieutenant to the empire". As I stood there nervous staring at platinum she smirked and said "it's a good feeling knowing that there are more women out there that hold power and use it for good. It is a pleasure to meet you, Aurelia Takanome of the Xul". We both giggled for a few moments and then she spoke again saying "so what is it that you and the son of stars are doing this far out in the galaxy?". I stood silent for a few and explained to platinum how we had found the chalice and used it then the empire fell then Tohru spoke with the savior then we found his sister and how it led us here. "You sound like you've had quite the journey, Aurelia. I have something to ask you but first I must tell you this. Long ago when Tohru, lady Aileen, and Christopher were young, me and twelve other knights made an oath to Asana Sol to both protect and fulfill the legacy of the Sol family. You must know from speaking to Lady Aileen that only one of the children of Asana Sol must fulfill the prophecy of putting an end to Aminos darkness. If the son of stars is here then that means with lady Aileen and you he had made his decision to carry on the legacy of his mother. This is his legacy Aurelia if you want to move on with your life we will help Tohru move forward however should you choose to stay and face fate with him then we will do everything in our power to help you both fulfil that legacy together. So tell me star pilot what will be your choice?". I stood for a moment taking in what platinum had just told me and said "my entire life I have learned, lost, succeeded and failed but platinum I have never loved the

way I do with Tohru. I want to share the fate that the man I love will endure because alone he is not strong but together he and I can move stars".

Platinum and Owen both stared at me with a smile on their faces and Owen said "jeez Aurelia no need to make our hearts jump from our chests *chuckles". Realizing what I had just said aloud I began to blush and placed my hand over my mouth in shock. Platinum then spoke and said "I see your heart knows what it wants. Well let's go and continue the legacy of the Sol family". We all then started to walk towards the castle that used to be Thru's home when he was young. When we made it inside Tohru could be seen sitting up with four other individuals with him. Platinum looked at me and said "Aurelia these are the other members of the guardians of Light. This is Desire, Signius, Caesar, and Paris. The other two are on their way back to base now their names are Diosis and Chrisy ". Owen chuckled and told platinum that she had called chrysanthemum by her nickname Chrisy. She acted a bit shy and said whatever under her breath. "Tohru, how are you feeling?" I said as I kneeled down next to him, placing my hand on his lap. He put his hand on mine and said "I'm fine, did you get hurt?". After everything he went through those were his first words to me...I could never tell him but when he speaks to me I feel as if the cosmos only exists with us two living within it. "I...im fine Tohru you protected me and the guardians of Light brought us here". He looked up and around and said "where are we?". The guardians of Light all kneeled down to Tohru and platinum spoke out "This is where you Aileen and Christopher were born. Welcome home Tohru Sol". She bowed her head as Tohru stood up. "S...sol? My name is Tohru Tachikaze not Sol ". Platinum stood up and said "I know this must be difficult to understand but the last name Tachikaze does not belong to you. It was given by false parents that raised you; however your real parents died here on this planet during a fight against the light and dark. Your mother is Asana Sol and your father well...no being is allowed to speak his name however if you ever want to learn about him then just go to the archives' '. Tohru faintly fell onto the bed and I rushed to his side saying "are you okay?". He put his hand on mine again and simply said yes this information was A Lot. "When you were an infant there was a great dogma among the sol family. Asumi the mother of Light saw a future of darkness and death and to ensure that we all live on she made a difficult choice. She gave her light to your mother Asana and told her to continue bringing light to the stars and so Asana did as she was told. In the background their sister Amino was jealous of Asana's light and the fact that her oldest sister chose to pass the power of their mother onto Asana and not her and so she left the royal home and pursued the power of the darkness. This was looked down; by Asana and so your mother banished Amino from ever stepping back into the royal house and stripped Amino of the name Sol. Later down the years after your birth, Amino returned and with her darkness tore down the barriers your mother put around the royal home and destroyed the castle, killing most of the royal guard and eventually...your mother. I made an oath to your mother a long time ago to serve the royal family until the end of the Sol lineage. To do that it was I that put lady Aileen on that escape pod with you and your older brother. I knew that I couldn't fight to protect your mother and to ensure that the Sol family name lived on. I had to send you all to the stars and hope that you would make it on your own so that one day one of you will return. It was a difficult choice but it had to be done". The room lay silent as Tohru began to sob. He stood to his feet and yelled "YOU KNEW WE WAS OUT THERE ALL THESE

YEARS WHY DIDN'T YOU LOOK FOR US... WHY DIDN'T YOU PROTECT HER!!!!". Tohru then turned into his divine transformation and the rest of the guardians drew their weapons. "SHEATH YOUR WEAPONS NOW!! Don't you dare raise your weapons to a member of the Sol" platinum said. The guardians looked confused and put their weapons away slowly. I stood inform of platinum blocking Tohru and began to speak "Tohru listen to me I know this is A Lot of information to take in and I know you must be feeling hundreds of emotions as once but please you need to know that Platinum's choice was made to protect you, Aileen and Christopher. Your mother must've known that she wouldn't be able to stop Amino and so you were sent away for protection...any parent that knows when their end is up will do anything to protect their young. Tohru platinum did what she was ordered to do even if the outcome was something she did not want. You're alive and so is Aileen and Christopher. Her choice saved you". Tohru stood there for a few and his body changed out of his divine transformation and all that could be seen was tears falling from his light blue crystal eyes. I rushed to him and held him in my arms as we both fell to our knees. He was hurt so I just held him till his heart hurts no more.

Episode 6 Fight for our lives

While Tohru wept in my arms after platinum explained his past and what happened to his mother the last remaining guardians of Light came bursting through the door. "Platinum Amino's darkness has reached our...oh my lady we apologize for our intrusion". Platinum stood to her feet and told the two guardians of Light not to fret and quickly explained how the son of stars has returned home. "My lady Amino's darkness will be surrounding our world within the hours to come. We need to act fast. What's the plan?" Diosis said. Platinum looked around the room and said "listen up we serve the Sol family until it's end. Our job is to head to the cosmic tree on Zaesha. As you all might know Zaesha is two planets away so at some part of our journey we will be facing aminos darkness so fly safe and fly together. Tohru will be flying with Aurelia and the rest of you to your ships we have a star to deliver". We all headed out to our ships and boarded them ready to face whatever came next. As we ascended into the sky leaving tohru's homeworld behind we were greeted with a sight of pure horror. The stars around the cosmos have now been covered by Amino's darkness and the path towards Zaesha was fluttered by an army of dark beings that Amino had consumed and forced to fight for her. "This is phoenix fire, one that come in legacy. Can you read me?" I heard Owen say over the comms. I spoke back saying "y...yes this is legacy phoenix I read you loud and clear phoenix fire one". Owen continued to speak and said "listen up legacy we are flying straight through this darkness so prepare yourself for this journey it is going to get rough". I only said yes sir and began to follow Owen through the darkness heading towards the planet Zaesha.

As we began to fly through the darkness I could hear shots from the other starships begin to ring out across the depth of this black fog and the comms went from utter silence to everyone shouting and calling out different things that had begun occurring. "Phoenix to Legacy we're going to clear you a pathway to Zaesha just make sure you're behind us OK!" I heard Owen yell out over the

comms. I shouted back a quick yes and we all began our descent into the darkness. "YOU WON'T ESCAPE ME SON OF STARS!!" a loud booming voice could be heard echoing through the darkness. The other pilots were shouting over the comms that they had begun engaging in combat with other entities from the dark. "Aurelia, keep us flying straight I'll go out to help the others" Tohru yelled back to me as he began getting dressed in his space suit. "Tohru please just stay here with me we shouldn't be far" I said in a hurried voice. He stared at me with a stare which told me all I needed to know. "Be safe..." I said in a whisper and in an instant Tohru left out into the dark to help the others. I continued to fly behind Owen's ship, tailing him towards Zaesha as the sounds of explosions and death rang out around us. I knew this fight wouldn't be easy but I couldn't give up. I began to hear Tohru's voice roaring through the dark, tearing apart beings out there and landing on one ship after the other. "Aurelia I can see Zaesha we're almost there I'm coming back to the ship now there's too many of these beings of darkness" Tohru yelled out through the comms. As I was about to tell him OK I heard a loud boom at the right of my starship. As I looked out the window I could see one of the guardians of lights ship erupt into a fiery explosion killing whomever was on board. "Oh my god..." I whispered to myself. "Tohru get inside now her darkness is..." as I yelled through the comms to Tohru a second and third explosion could be heard to the rear and left side of my starship. "TOHRU!!"

Episode 7 The lights that fade in the dark

"TOHRU!!" I yelled out through my communication device to no answer. As I put the ship on autopilot and the planet Zaesha could be seen in the distance I left my seat and began putting on my space suit to head out to Tohru. As I begin to run towards the cargo bay doors the ceiling gets busted open and in came Tohru in his divine transformation bringing me to the ground and into his arms. "Hold onto me Aurelia, we're breaking through the atmosphere of Zaesha" Tohru yelled out. I held onto him and yelled back "we're crashing? What happened". He then began to explain before he was cut off by the crashing onto Zaesha "the left wing went down and I...*crashes.

The hot sandy air greets both Tohru and myself as Tohru lifts a piece of the ship off of us. "You two okay?" we hear a female voice call out to us. I could barely see but I could tell it was platinum. My right leg was busted and so Tohru had to put my arm around his neck and carry me. "How far is the tree?" Tohru asked. Platinum yelled back "the tree isn't far from here just keep heading north you'll see it up on the hill". Just as platinum told us where the tree was, the skies above began to blacken and down came Amino before us. "Oh my dear nephew, how good it is to see you. I have a proposition for you. How about you come with me and together we can rule the stars as the Sol family once more. We don't need these mortals, we're god's you and I" she said as the darkness began to flow like smoke from her body. I put my hand on Tohru because I started feeling scared and he spoke back to her. "I would never go with you. I would never choose the darkness. I found my home in the light. Me and my siblings were casted away into the stars because of what you did. I never knew any of my family and if you truly did want me to join you then you would've found me

when I was drifting among the stars. These "mortals" raised me to be the man I am and because of them I learned who I was and where I came from. We may be god's auntie but we won't live forever. The Era of the Sol family has to come to an end and today I will continue the legacy of my mother claw my way up across the stars and stand among clouds of heaven as the son of stars putting an end to your darkness" Tohru said. Amino was frustrated by tohru's statement and began attacking him but platinum and chrysanthemum both changed into their divine form and blocked aminos darkness. "GO GET TO THE TREE TOHRU!!!" platinum yelled out. Tohru yelled back a quick thank you and he slowly ran holding me in his arms.

"Who the hell do you....wait your her knight I remember you. YOU DARE STAND IN MY WAY AGAIN!! THIS IS FAMILY MATTERS THIS DOES NOT CONCERN YOU!!" Amino yelled to platinum. Again platinum and chrysanthemum blocked her attack. "You killed our friends OUR FAMILY!!" Chrysanthemum yelled out as she charged amino and cut her right eye leaving a huge slash across her face. "AHHHHH YOU STUPID LITTLE BITCH" amino yelled as she blasted chrysanthemum with her darkness. "CHRISY!!" platinum yelled. Platinum caught chrysanthemum in the air as the darkness started to spread on her armor. "Just hold on, Chrissy hold on," Platinum said to Chrysanthemum as she began ripping off the armor off of Chrysanthemum to try and stop the corruption from spreading but unfortunately it wasn't stopping. "You can't save her, you filthy mortal, your species are inferior and because of that you lack the strength and power to break my power" Amino yelled. Platinum tightened her jaw and rose to her feet. "...Inferior...you hurt Chrissy and because of that I could never forgive you. You're a disgrace to the Sol name. Asumi chose well when she picked Asana and not you. Another thing if you thought I was weak then your in for a rude awakening. It's time for your judgement, Amino" Platinum said. Platinum raised her hand in the air and in it her blade Timaru materialized in the lightning that once shaped the skies above. Platinum ripped off her helmet and used the lighting that now flowed through her body to eradicate the corruption that was on Chrysanthemum's body healing her. Platinum lifted Chrissy's body and put her in an escape pod and sent her across the stars. "Farewell old friend, may the light show you the path that lay ahead?" Platinum said in a whisper. "WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE ILL HAVE YO.." Amino yelled as she was cut off by Platinum striking her with timaru cutting aminos face sparking her to bleed. "Y...YOU DARE STRIKE A GOD!! THIS IS THE END OF THE COSMOS" Amino screamed. Platinum never broke eye contact with Amino and calmly spoke "If death is your wish then allow me to bring about your omen". The two of them clashed releasing their power all across this world to the point of destruction. Platinum in her broken armor stood defiant to the goddess of darkness's power as the molten earth beneath them began to rise to the surface covering the floor around them. Amino was visibly weakened having to go all out against platinum and said "h...how could a mortal stand against my power...I...am a god". Platinum spoke again and said "we're not as weak as you believe we are. No power of any god can break the human will. We never quit, WE NEVER GIVE UP!!" platinum yelled as she charged amino for a last attack. Amino used her power to blast platinum back with darkness infecting her with the corruption. "T...there now die out..*cough" Amino said. Platinum fell to her knees and began coughing up blood. She then stood up again and said "n..no I...I won't be defeated by you or your darkness. I'm the light that even in the most darkest of night still shines and I will never let my light fade. If I have to die then so be it but I will make this promise now. You're coming with me.

Episode 8 War for the realms

Amino and platinum's fight continued as the two of them unleashed their strongest powers against one another leaving severe pain and injury against the other. "Just...give up mortal," Amino said out of breath. Platinum bloody with almost no armor on said "n..no...I told y...you before I don't give up". Both Amino and Platinum stood staring at one another as they caught their breaths. The corruption on platinum has spread throughout her body and it was nothing shy of a miracle that she was even able to stand on her own two feet. "That's enough" Platinum heard in a whisper as a hand placed itself upon her shoulder. Platinum turned to see Tohru standing there in his divine transformation. "Looking into his black eyes was like staring into the cosmos in, it I felt at peace like there was no danger or hatred or darkness I...I felt the light of his mother for the first time in six hundred years. Asana would be proud" platinum said as Tohru took the corruption out of her and placed her in the broken ship to lay down. "W...what ab...about the tree?" Platinum said in a whisper as her eyes began to close. "Aurelia is on her way there now she shouldn't be far. Rest platinum you served the Sol name to perfection" Tohru replied. Platinum's eyes closed as she passed out due to exhaustion.

Tohru walked towards Amino as she was healing herself with the darkness around her. "So you've returned to me, nephew. Do you finally see things my way?" Amino said. As Tohru walked closer towards Amino the world and space around them began to shake violently. "You see the cosmos as a plague that needs to be cured. There are millions of people out there that are capable of amazing things and because of your idiocracy those people are going to lose everything. I can't stand by and watch you eradicate all life throughout the stars. If I have to die then it will be here and now fighting you. I'll protect all life regardless of species or power as the son of stars, this is my oath" Tohru said. Amino knew that there was no way she could convince Tohru to join her coalition of tyranny and because of this she changed into her one hundred percent dark transformation going all out against Tohru. In response of amino's transformation Tohru opened all of his divine markings and changed into his god form harnessing the blood and the power of his mother to go out against amino. "This is it Tohru there is no more backing down. I wish you would've joined me...it hurts me greatly that I have to kill you but if going through you means seeing my vision become a reality then so be it I'll gladly have the blood of another Sol on my hands" Amino said.

Both Tohru and amino began fighting against one another as their true powers clashed, upsetting the cosmic balance. As they continued to fight Aurelia continued to make her way to the cosmic tree. "Just a little longer Tohru I'll fin..." Aurelia said to herself as she saw the cosmic tree in the distance. The beautiful brown bark of the tree was complemented by the leaves that had a florescent nature to it that resembled not only the colors of the rainbow but the billions of stars in

the cosmos that existed within each leaf. "T...the cosmos tree," Aurelia whispered to herself. Aurelia stood up and continued to make her way towards the cosmic tree.

Episode 9 Our Cosmic path

Tohru and aminos fight continued as they both fought to their heart's content. "AGHH YOU CAN END THIS AMINO THE COSMOS DOES NOT NEED TO SUFFER BECAUSE OF OUR FAMILY" Tohru yelled as he and aminos blades clashed back and forth. "MY SISTERS BETRAYED ME AND CASTED ME OUT BECAUSE OF WHAT I WAS YOU KNOW NOTHING OF THE TRUTH CHILD " Amino yelled back as she hit Tohru hard knocking him back. "What are you talking about the truth?" Tohru said. Both Tohru and amino landed back onto the floor. "You know one side to a multi decade tale. I wasn't always evil. As you know our mother Yuna gave birth to my sisters Asumi, Asana and myself. Both Asumi and Asana were born with power from the light, however our mother was a big believer in balance and so I was born with the darkest power known to the gods at the time. Whenever my mother had to go out to commune with the other gods she created she had no problem parading my sisters but when it came to me I was always hidden as if I was a mistake. SHE MADE ME I DIDN'T ASK TO BE BROUGHT INTO THIS WRETCHED WORLD BUT BECAUSE OF HER I HAVE SUFFERED FOR EONS....when I chose to speak out against the treatment I had to endure my sisters told me to keep quiet and when my mother found out about what I had been saying she trapped me in a place you beings know as the void. I spent six eons trapped in there...no sound...no interaction and left to be forgotten. No one saved me or even looked for me. I saved myself. Just like you have your home among the light my home is within the darkness cause when I had nothing and no one I had the darkness. I was casted out by my own family, thrown in a cell to fade away, and even stripped of my family name because of the harsh treatment they chose to put me through" Amino said.

Tohru stood silent for a few and then said "I'm sorry for what happened to you, truly I am...I knew nothing of your past other than what I was told. However your pain is understood, you and I both lost everything but our future is only made because of our choices. Your past is horrible. Yes, I will not deny that but you cannot make the entire cosmos suffer because of that pain. It isn't fair to all those individuals for you to do this. Amino please you can join me and together we can start an era of Light bringing forth the Savior of history and starting new with the Sol name". Amino walked towards Tohru who was holding his hand out and placed her hand in his and when Tohru's guard was down she plunged her blade through his stomach. "The light shouldn't exist. I'm sorry you have been infected by it" Amino whispered in Tohru's ear. Tohru's divine transformation began to flicker due to this wound. "...H.H...HOW COULD YOU!!" Tohru yelled. The once white aura around Tohru blackened and thus the son of stars consumed a portion of aminos darkness and used it as his own. "Y...You there's no way t...this is impossible no being can weld both the light and the dark" Amino said in fear. Tohru lifted Amino into the air in this transformation and punched her in the stomach and then tossed her into the air.

Tohru and Amino continued to fight in the air until they both landed near Aurelia and the cosmic tree. The sand shot into the air as the impact of Tohru and Amino made contact with the ground. As the sand fell like snow from the sky, Aurelia saw a glimpse of Tohru in this transformation. "T...Tohru w...what happened?" Aurelia said as she began running towards Tohru.

Episode 10 History's Savior

*Aurelia ran towards Tohru who was now in transformation which helped the power of the Dark. As Aurelia ran towards Tohru Amino rose from the ground and put her blade through Tohru for a second time. "TOHRU!! NOO" Aurelia yelled as she ran faster towards Tohru. Tohru changed out of his dark divine transformation and fell to his knees. As Amino was about to stab Tohru again Aurelia jumped on Aminos back wrapping her arms around Aminos neck. "*chokes g..get off... of... me" Amino said as she struggled to breath. Aurelia only tightened her grip around Amino's neck. Amino desperately used her power and placed the corruption on Aurelia who fell to the ground then stabbed Aurelia in her stomach as she fell in pain. Amino fell to the floor catching her breath. For a minute Tohru, Aurelia and Amino stood on the ground taking a breather. Amino rose to her feet and as she did Tohru put his blade through her stomach and sliced to the right, nearly gutting Amino.*

"Y...You...no I can't lose..this is the end for you" Amino said. Amino flew into the darkness above to recover. Tohru picked up Aurelia using the last bit of his power to temporarily stop the corruption from spreading throughout Aurelia's body. "T...Tohru" Aurelia said weakly. As Aurelia stared at Tohru who was carrying her in his arms the darkness that Amino brought here entered the world and began devouring everything around them. Tohru and Aurelia both fell underneath the cosmic tree. "I...If you can hear me...please bring the Savior forth...this is all my power and hers. With it bring forth the Savior of history" Tohru said. The darkness engulfed Tohru and Aurelia along with the cosmic tree and with this the era of the son of stars came to an end.

Episode 1 New Beginnings

“To walk the earth as the celestials walked the stars is to be negligent of the laws that make us who we are”

I awoke to the welcoming scent of freshly cut grass and the beautiful songs the birds sang. “Kanna, it’s time to wake up” I heard my sister call from downstairs. I mumbled a soft “I’m up..” and proceeded to roll over to the other side of my bed with a blanket in hand to shield my face from the sun’s rays that found their way through the blinds that protected my window. As I heard the footsteps of my sister ascending the steps making her way to my room I jumped out of bed and ran into my bathroom and closed the door shut. “Ah so you are awake” I heard my sister say from behind the closed door. As I began to get undressed to get ready to shower I replied “what uh yeah sis I’ve been awake this entire time I was just totally testing you” in a light chuckle. My sister simply told me to hurry up as I was almost running late to school on my first day.

Moments later I got out of the shower and got dressed fast. I headed downstairs and saw my sister sitting on the balcony drinking her morning tea. “Hey sis,” I said in a soft tone as I sat down next to her. She stood staring at the world below and in the softest tone I’ve ever heard she said “Kanna from here on today I will no longer be able to protect you from the world. Today you will see things, do things and have to make decisions that may be the hardest you’ll have to make. Just never forget who you are along the way. Always be sure to humble yourself as you’ll never know where life may take you or what it’ll throw at you. Above all else my little acorn, know that I love you with all my heart and soul”. I hugged her and simply said “I love you too”.

As I left the house and made my way to my new school I saw the ugly propaganda in the posters and advertisements on billboards and the sides of buildings speaking ill of the altari. Altari are beings like me. Beings who came across the stars in search of a new home and landed here on earth. There are hundreds of Altari who still live among the stars but from what my sister told me out there planets are dying and millions of people are losing their homes and so they come to planets like earth to stay and maybe live. However we are still residents of a world that isn’t our own and so we are greeted with hostility and segregation. Some altari have even been killed for being who they are or for merely existing here. That’s why my sister warns me everyday to be careful because even though I look like the mortal people here on earth I’m not one of them.

Sis told me that I was born from the stars and was brought here to earth. I know that she isn't my mother but the way she takes care of me I like to think of her as such. "Watch it girl" a stranger says to me because I accidentally bumped him. I say nothing and continue walking. He stops and grabs my arm saying "HEY AREN'T YOU GOING TO APOLOGISE!!?" in a really aggressive tone. I struggled to get away as his grip on my arms got tighter and yelled for him to let me go. "Fine then I guess I'll have to teach you some manners then" the man said as he was about to hit me. The next thing I knew I heard the crowd around us simultaneously release a loud exasperated gasp. When I opened my eyes the man who had once been threatening me was now on the floor and a girl was standing above him. "Pick on someone your own size" the girl said. As the man tried to get up she placed her foot atop his chest and held him down. The man struggled to get to his feet and the girl looked as if she took pleasure in putting him in his place. "Hey you ok K??" the girl asked me. There was only one person on this planet who called me that. "S.Sinclair??" I said in a shocked voice. She looked at me and smiled. "You're one of those freaks aren't you??" the man underneath her foot said. As Sinclair was about to respond the police arrived and broke up the scene and placed the man under arrest for trying to harm a minor. "SHE'S A FREAK LIKE THE OTHERS ARREST THEM NOT ME!!?" the man shouted as he was being placed in the back of the squad car. "Who? Little old me?? How could anyone this adorable be a freak of nature??" Sinclair responded. Obviously I knew that was a lie, the adorable part and about her not having abilities. Sinclair is a being known as a perfect. The reason her people are called that is because when they are born they are each given a special mark that enhances their physical, mental and emotional state making them the perfect living beings. "Sinclair, I thought you were attending Darwin's academy for the specially gifted??" I asked. She threw her arm around my shoulders and said "well you see the thing is I was going there but then I noticed you weren't there and I forced my parents to change my schools." "But Sinclair you're a perfect and I'm...I don't know what I am," I replied. Sinclair stopped and said "I don't care what you are K your my friend and that's all that matters to me. Now let's get to school."

Episode 2 The difference between us

After that incident me and Sinclair headed to school. "Holy macaroni," Sinclair said. I looked at her with a confused expression thinking to myself "did she always use these weird expressions". I grab her hand and begin to walk to the school's student entry

doors where we made the line to enter. One of the deans could be heard saying at the end of the line "Alright move up guys. After you get through the scanner make sure to head to the table with the initial of your last name so that you can get your schedule for this semester". Sinclair's friend Chris came up behind us and scared her. "What the hell dude!!?" she yelled. Chris said "what? I haven't seen you all summer bro, relax. Who's your friend?". I punched Chris in his arm and in a chuckled response he said "ok ok relax K. geez you women are really upset on this beautiful morning. Oh wait, is it (whispers) that time of the month?". Both myself and Sinclair looked at Chris at the same time with slight anger. Chris raised his hands to signify his joking demeanor. "Ok ok too far point taken" he said. We all chuckled as the students in front of us were going through scanners. "Serious note. Did you guys hear about the massacre in tulum?" Chris said. I told him I didn't, so did Sinclair. "What happened in tulum?" I asked. Chris started talking "ok so about one month into summer there was an altari who went to a party in tulum county, dude locked himself indoors with everyone else and began killing them one by one. The police said there were a total of one hundred and twenty six bodies that they could see intact, not counting the countless pieces of people on the walls. Apparently the police think it was SOD who did it but they haven't publicly taken credit for the attack". Me and Sinclair both felt disgusted and as we were about to reply to Chris he hit the front of the line. 'It's dangerous to be talking about horrific attacks like that on campus children. Some might take a story like that out of context and you'll be the next altari on the news. Be careful next time ok?" the dean said to us. We all replied yes sir and kept moving. I started to remove all metal items from off my body and walked through the scanner with no issue. After came Sinclair and then Chris. As we were retrieving our items from the basket another altari could be heard yelling "I don't have metal on me look!! It's my horns ok im a Hynx ok we have metallic in our horns it's how they retract and extend". The man at the scanner wasn't pleased and told the child to get scanned again by the hand scanner. "What's going on?" I asked Sinclair and Chris. The two of them told me to not worry that it wasn't our concern. I stood to see what was happening. The child continued to be unruly rather than just complying. Just then two guards came and began to drag the kid down the hall. At this point he was kicking and screaming "LET GO OF ME YOU CAN'T DO THIS!!?". One of the guards ended up kicking the kid in the side then threw him to the floor. "You stupid little ungrateful" the guard said as he raised his hand to combat the child. "HEY ENOUGH!!" I yelled as Sinclair and Chris tried to stop me. "You can't beat upon a child like that" I said as I grabbed the guard's arm. The guard slapped me across the face and yelled "mind your goddamn business". I fell to the floor with Sinclair and Chris over me yelling at the guard. The man was about to hit the kid and I stood to my feet and yelled "I SAID ENOUGH!!". From what Sinclair and Chris told me after this incident I had a rainbolic aura surrounding me and that my hair had

transformed from It's normal silky texture to a more fiery glow that resembled the colors of the rainbow bouncing off the clear ocean. This is when I first realized that I'm not like other altari I...I'm something more. This was the difference between us.

Episode 3 Overlapse Corporations

I stood there with the students and faculty staring at me with a terrified look on their face. "K...Kanna??" Sinclair said to me in a soft tone. This was the first time since I was a child that she called me by my name. I turned towards her with the colors swirling through my eyes. The altari in the room began to drop to one knee and bow their heads. I looked around confused wondering why everyone was acting like this. "Kanna put the man down," I heard the principal say to me. I apologised and put the man back on the ground. The colorful aura around me began to dissipate and the students rose whispering the word "Inagu". I asked everyone to stop and they did. Me Sinclair and Chris headed to our first period class. "K what the hell was that? Chris asked. I was confused and told him that I didn't know. Sinclair told us to not speak about what happened here at the school. "We'll meet up at the diner on 34th and Paverton " Sinclair said. We all agreed and went our separate ways.

After school as I was walking to the bus I could hear the whispers from the human students around me "what a freak?" "What is she?" "I've never seen one like that". I stopped in my tracks and said "I'm not a thing nor am I the monster you should be afraid of. I am living and breathing just like you. You wouldn't want to see your friend be dragged down or beaten on so why should we?". At this point I hadn't noticed the altari around me standing still listening to me. 'Altari should be treated with the respect and decency we deserve. Most of us are here because our home was taken from us. You humans have no idea what it's like to watch the black ash rain down on your home bringing nothing but death and destruction. You have no idea what it's like to have to leave friends and family behind just to spend months with no food or water watching more people you once called neighbor die just so you can survive. Only to come to a planet where it's people look at you like a monster. We've seen monsters...we've run from them...dreamt of them...cried and suffered because of them. All we want is the happiness and safety you all have here on this beautiful blue marble. Is that so bad?" I finished. I stood there with tears in my eyes remembering the horrible nights after the planet I was on died, the nights I spent in a cargo ship across

space having to watch my friends die to either starvation, dehydration or freezing to death. “To the altari around me. Please hear me out. When I was young my sister once told me that if you allow your anger to get the best of you and you act out on those negative emotions that you’re no better than those who persecute you. We are the one who fled the black ash. We survived and traveled across the cosmic ocean. This may not be our home but for now it is. Be nice and show our fellow cosmic brothers and sisters who we are,” I said.

An hour later I made it to the diner where Sinclair and Chris awaited me. I noticed that there was another girl with them sitting there downing a pile of swiswhirls. “Hey guys,” I said. Sinclair and Chris both stood up simultaneously and Chris said “Dude you’re trending on all social media right now with the hashtag Inagu”. I was confused and Sinclair hugged me and said “I’m glad you’re ok, I was starting to get worried about you”. I told her that I was ok and asked who their friend was without being rude. The silver haired girl stood up and said “my name is Rachel Arias, I’m a member of the church of Inagu” she said. We all sat down and started eating the sweets on the table. “So what this whole inagu crap. Why are they calling me that?” I asked everyone at the table. They all looked at each other and Chris and Sinclair looked at Rachel and said “you tell her you’re more knowledgeable in this. Rachel agreed and started talking. “An Inagu is a being born with the gifts of one of the three celestial goddesses. There’s Unagi the black ash, Sol the gift of creation & Inagu the gift of light. The three goddesses each wielded one of these powers to create the vast ocean our worlds reside within. They worked together until the dark one betrayed them. She sought the power of creation to give breath to the black ash and raise beings from it which would arm her with world eaters. However history speaks of a legend in which the light of four stars came together to stop her evil. In the end they were unsuccessful and thus she still lives on to this day consuming the lives of millions from world to world”. We all stood silent for a moment before Chris spoke up saying “they call you Inagu because...you’re the last of that goddesses light K. They’re looking to you to stop the black ash and save our worlds”. I was feeling overwhelmed and rose to my feet in a panic. My friend’s stood with me asking if I was ok. Just then the barmaid turned the volume up on the television set and on screen was none other than the director of Overlapse Corporations. “It has been my honor to run for this seat. I’m excited to announce that we have officially received the call from Washington a couple minutes ago congratulating me on our victory. For those of you who may not know me, my name is Dr. Connor and I am the new face of Requiem Square”.

Episode 4 The bond we share

“You only live once, but if you do it right, once is enough.”

“It has been my honor to run for this seat. I’m excited to announce that we have officially received the call from Washington a couple minutes ago congratulating me on our victory. For those of you who may not know me, my name is Dr. Connor and I am the new face of Requiem Square” the director finished saying before waving goodbye to the camera. Sinclair looked upset and that she wasn’t surprised that he won the election. “What do you mean by that?” I asked her. Sinclair only said that with as much wealth he had it didn’t matter who ran against him that in the end his money spoke louder than the words of his opponents. “I see” I replied. Rachel leaned in and asked me if I’d like to come back tomorrow and that they’ll show me around the place. I told her yes that I’d love to and we all got up and headed home.

“NAMI!! I’M HOOOME” I yelled as I walked through the front door. My sister yelled out from what sounded like the kitchen and said “hey welcome back how was school?”. I lied and told her it was fine but she was too smart for the lies and walked in the living room where I threw myself on the couch and said “do you remember when we were on planet A’thera in the Stellae maris?” I lifted my head slightly and nodded. “We promised to tell each other the truth because of the lies our mother told us. We’re a team Kanna, You can trust me I’ll never do or say anything to hurt you” she said. I sat up with my legs folded atop each other like a pretzel and said “I...I know sis I just. I don’t want you to be disappointed in me. I know you don’t want me using my powers out there because of what others might think or say but he was hurting the kid and I stood up for him. I didn’t mean to use my powers, it just kinda happened. I’m sorry” I finished. Nami walked over and sat beside me on the couch. I put my head in her laps as she began to gently caress my hair while talking to me. “Kanna I love you so much you know this. I...I just worry about what others might think if they see you. You’re more than altari and I think it’s about time you knew that ”. She finished saying. I sat up and asked her what she meant by that and she began speaking. “Kanna you and I are both the daughters of the celestial goddess of light Asumi Sol. We were born to help our cousins along the way to their own journey. A really long time ago our mother Asumi foresaw a great disaster that would unfold and bring about an age of darkness among the stars; however this foresight was unfortunately a blessing and a curse. Asumi knew that she had to do something about the coming evil but the thing about

time is that it stops for no one. Asumi didn't know that the evil would be brought on by her own sister and so she found a way to stop the darkness. She constructed a being of immense light that would be able to walk the cosmos no matter how thick the black fog may be in order to give birth to history's first savior she named her Naomi. In our language it means The Cosmic Tree or The Tree of Life. It was believed that Asumi was that very being but that wasn't the case. During the time she sent Naomi on her path across the stars I was an infant. Our mother constructed a planet that I could be raised on. She named it Inchantee. From there I grew into the woman, mother and Queen that I am today. I learned of your existence after my encounter with our aunt Amino Sol. There were whispers among the stars that another celestial child was born on the planet Kinar as it was dying. I went to go see it for myself and so it was true. The note next to you confirmed my worst suspicion...our mother was alive and she gave birth to you on a dying planet." she said. I stood up in shock. "W...WHAT!?!??? OUR MOTHER S...SHE'S ALIVE!!" I said in a loud tone. Nami stood to her feet and looked Kanna in her eyes and simply said "yes". I fell to my knees in shock, completely unbelieving of what I just heard. Nami dropped to my level and hugged me as I wept. "W...why? Why doesn't she want us Nami..." I managed to say through my tears. Nami began to wipe the tears from my eyes and said "Kanna listen to me. We don't need anyone ok I grew up alone on Inchantee was raised by a monster who killed my adoptive mother and tried to destroy my people. Through all of that I became a Queen, a just ruler, and a Goddess to my people. You, my sweet little sister, are the very essence of the light itself. Your destiny is much greater than anyone can expect. You'll grow into a powerful woman and an even stronger goddess than I or she ever was." I sat there and cried in my sister's arms till I passed out.

The next morning I awoke to the sounds of arguing downstairs. I could hear my sister yelling at another individual about...me. I got up and rushed downstairs in my pj's. "I DON'T KNOW WHO THE HELL YOU THINK YOU ARE COMING INTO MY HOUSE DEMANDING SHIT FROM ME!!!" Nami yelled. As I sat atop the stairs looking through the bars towards my sister I could hear the man at the door say "ma'am my apologies. We are not demanding anything, just simply asking that Kanna Yukimura attend the open mic that Director Conner is hosting later this evening. He told us to come here and specifically invite her. We apologize for any misconception this may have caused." I walked down the stairs and greeted the man to which he and the other man he was with bowed to me. I rushed over to them "no no no please don't do that stand up" I said as I felt my face turn red from embarrassment. "What is it that the Director wants from me?" I asked as the two men rose to their feet. The first man turned to me apologized and said "the director wants you to stand by his side at his open mic today. He believes that you should be the face and voice for the Altari." I stood there in shock

for a few not regretting the decision I made but fearing the consequences of it. “This is because of the video of me that went viral isn’t it?” I asked the two men. No words were spoken, just a nod of agreement to my question. I turned to Nami and said “what should I do?”. I could see the worry in her eyes as she prepared an answer. Finally she replied “A celestial must face the consequences of her actions whether they be bad or good. This is simply another step into understanding who you are and who you’re going to become. As much as I am terrified of what we know might come of this, I am honored to be here to witness history unfold before my very eyes and so I say to go and be the voice for our people here on this beautiful planet and the planets across the stars”. I felt a rush of light come over me and I turned to the two men and said “let’s go”.

One hour and twenty five minutes have passed since that conversation and now I find myself lost in thought at this brunch party with the director and investors of Overlap corporations. “Ah Kanna, I’m so glad you could make it. And can I say you look absolutely breathtaking in your dress?” the director said to me. I gave him a weak smile and replied “I don’t like kiss ups Mr. Connor. What do you really want from me?”. He smiled and gestured to me to walk with him to a part of the area that had been empty of noise and drinking. “Listen Kanna, the truth is I can’t do this without your help. I want to turn Requiem into a place the world looks at and says wow...now that’s unity. I want world leaders to look at us as an example to how they should run their nations. But most of all I want the injustice that is happening to the Altari to stop. Do you have any idea how many Altaran children are sold off for their horns, claws, eyes, or even blood in a day? I’ll tell you it’s enough to make you throw up your own intestine. With your help we can force the world leaders to look to us as a staple in a united community. We can turn Requiem square into a city. Imagine that. The stupefying city of Requiem where no one being lives over another, a city where all voices are heard and all problems are fixed by the council of the people” He finished. I stood there amazed by his ambitions and replied “It’s an amazing idea Mr. Connor but there’s no way the world leaders will allow me to stand next to you as an equal. I come from the stars and you from this planet the differences between our people are far too great to be cast aside so easily”. The director assured me that he had a plan and so I agreed to stand with him for the sake of all altari across the stars and here at home.

Episode 5 A Burning Light from the Stars

“No one saves us but ourselves. No one can and no one may. We ourselves must walk the path we create for ourselves”

It's been 6 days since my conversation with the director. I couldn't tell if his intentions were pure and true but my gut told me that this was the path I had to walk no matter how bad or good it may be. (SCHOOL BELL RINGS) I snapped out of thought and began to pack my books into my bag so that I could head to my next class when Chris ran into the room and up to me. “K WHERE THE HELL HAVE YOU BEEN!!” he exclaimed. I gave him a light hug and said “I'm so sorry Chris I've had quite the week.” He then told me that Sinclair was hospitalized and in critical condition and Alice and Rachel were both in the hospital for major wounds. “What the hell happened?” I asked him in a worried voice as we both walked out of Mrs. Goodman's class. Chris told me that he would be better off showing me rather than explaining. He proceeded to pull out his phone to which we both stopped in the hallway and began watching the video he pulled up. As I watched the video of five Altari ripping their way through the southside of Requiem my stomach began to tighten as the screams of the locals and my friends could be heard in the clip. I moved away from Chris because I began to feel nauseous. “K a...are you okay?” he asked me as he placed his hand on my upper back. I simply nodded my head and asked him in a gutted voice “w...who are they?”. He took his phone and turned it to me showing on the screen a black and red flag with three altaran runes on it. “They call themselves the children of rah” there isn't much on the internet about them that's as much as anyone knows however after the incident I went back to ask a few people who were there if they noticed anything out of place and someone reached out to me and said that it seemed like the men were looking for something in requiem”. He said to me. I stood to my feet and grabbed Chris. “Listen to me okay! You can not do that ok you aren't like us your human. If they found out you've been snooping around they won't hesitate to kill you. Help me behind the scenes ok find out everything you can on them I'll do the muscle work” I finished saying. He agreed and we went our separate ways.

After the 7th period it was lunch and me and Chris had met up. “Did you find anything?” I asked him as we both sat down at the table. With food in his mouth Chris mustered together “*Munch* Ye...yeah I *Chews food*” I told him to chew his food first before speaking. He finished eating and said “yes I found something big. So apparently these guys have been operating around the world looking for an artifact of some sort. They killed the leaders of Nepal, Egypt, and Mongolia. Whatever they're looking for K I..it's old I think this may have something to do with the antique shop near the diner”. He said. I was confused and as I was about to ask

Chris something the side of the lunchroom wall blew open. Shards of the wall and explosions went flying everywhere knocking down any altar or human who had been sitting down eating lunch. "C...Chris I said as my vision began to come back". I could see two men lifting Chris to his feet and was thrown over one of the guys shoulders. "L...let go of him" I said in a raspy voice as I stood to my feet. One of the hooded men turned to me and began to walk in my direction. I could see his hands begin to glow with an ominous black aura. The man punched me in my stomach and sent me flying through the wall and onto the streets outside the school. I could hear the screams from the people around me as I landed on my side. "So your Kanna Sol. I was expecting more from the dead goddesses daughter" the man said as he continued to walk out the rubble and towards me. I stood to my feet and said "what do you want from Chris?". The man laughed and simply said his life before charging at me with another attack. At this point I knew that I couldn't fight him with all my powers because of the people around me so I stood there preparing to take the blow head on. Suddenly a burst of light appeared in front of me putting a stop to the man's attack. "YOU DARE RAISE YOUR FILTHY HAND TO MY SISTER!?" Nami said. I saw my sister standing in front of me in her celestial barbarian form. The man's eyes gleamed with fear as he muttered the words "I...it can't be...Daughters of the Light...you were supposed to be dead". Nami said nothing to the man but rather threw him into the air then flew up and punched him into the ground. The people around us began to take their phones out and started to record. The other men from inside dropped Chris to the floor and began to come for me and Nami. We stood back to back as the aura from the swells and Nami's celestial form engulfed the both of us. "Are you ready sis?" Nami asked. I replied a simple yes and the next twelve minutes as what you'd see in an action film. Just punches flying about, dodging and power colliding. After it was all done it was me and my sister who were left standing. Nami grabbed one of the men and asked him "Who sent you here, was it Amino?". The man laughed and said "we haven't heard from her majesty for almost six years now but you oh queen you will be a treat for her to feast on now that she's had the taste of your husband and daughter. My boss will find you both and gift creation to her majesty. Kimu Natal" the man said as he bit down on something in his mouth. Nami dropped the man to the floor and his body began to dissolve like cotton candy in water and all that was left was rotten flesh and bone. Nami looked at one of the people and told them to record her message to the people of earth. "My name is Nami Yukimura and for those of you who may not know me I am..I was the Queen of the Barbarian people and I am here to tell you that 8 years ago in the far off reaches of the cosmos I was apart of an armada that traversed the void and in it we found the Chalice of Infinity. Emperor Nocris drank from the cup and unleashed an ancient power that was sealed away before anyone of your time. Me and my sister are the

daughters of Asumi Sol, the goddess of light and creation among the stars. The reason I am telling you this is because that ancient power has a name and it's Amino Sol. She's a plague to the cosmos and needs to be stopped. Stand together and unite the powers of earth and I believe we can stop her". After Nami finished talking I asked her "Nami w...why did you expose yourself? She'll come for you too". She looked me in the eyes and said "then we prepare for her.

Episode 6 The Trials of Mezotari

The sweet scent of rain during the fall broke through the glass pane my curtain protects to bring me out of my slumber. As I sat up I could hear the light pounding on my window with every drop of water that fell from the grey sky. Outside my bedroom door and down the stairs were the sounds of the news playing on the T.V. I stood up and my oversized shirt had now become a mini dress as I walked down the stairs.

"In the latest news the rise of Altari hate attacks has been on the rise. Since yesterday's announcement from a Queen among the stars the world's governments have been on edge trying to figure out if what was said during yesterday's address has any validity to it".

"They think you were lying to them?" I asked my sister as I entered the living room. She turned towards me with a cereal bowl in her hands and she replied "Honestly K I don't know what they think. I worry for them...if Amino's darkness reaches this far into the cosmos I fear they won't be prepared to fight it" She finished. I asked her what we should do and she simply said that we would help them prepare for the black fog's arrival. "How do we do that?" I asked. I turned my body around on the couch and watched my sister stand up and walk over to the kitchen as she said "on Inchantee there was a Queen of the barbarian people eons before me her name was Mezotari Umongual and she was considered the strongest among our people. So strong even it was said that she once wrapped her hands around the nine realms and with her voice alone put an end to the demons locking them away in their world". I stood silent as I was stunned and my sister continued. "You see Mezotari was an incredibly powerful warrior who many men among our world feared. So the leader's of the men ran kingdoms banned together and freed the demons from the realm and joined forces to destroy the peace and tranquility that Mezotari built for the barbarian people. So to protect her people and the lives of their children Mezotari

sacrificed herself and the men of our world erased all traces of her in our history...or so they thought. When I took my trial and ascended I was taught the truth of my world and the truth of the beings among the stars. I named my goddess transformation Mezotari to pay respect to the woman who made it possible for young girls like me to get where I am now. My reason for telling you this story is so that you understand that by the end of this road we walk now may not be what you expect it to be. Mankind can be a cruel joke to powerful women like us. We prepare for the journey ahead by training you in the Trials of Mezotari'. Nami finished. As I was about to speak, the house phone began to ring. I answered it and on the phone was Chris's doctor telling me that he woke up. I hung up the phone and told Nami what the call was about and ran to my room to get dressed and head out.

As I entered the hospital I ran to the front desk and told them I was here to visit my friend and they guided me to his room. "Chris!!" I yelled as I entered his room. As I entered the room I could see the director sitting in a seat next to Chris as he was eating on the hospital bed. "Director Connor, what are you doing here?" I asked. Nami walked into the room behind me with a gift basket and flowers in hand and said "Hello Chris, Connor it is good to officially meet you both". I stood there confused and said "WHAT IS GOING ON RIGHT NOW!!?". Chris told me that everything was ok and that he was doing alot better after yesterday's incident. "K Connor is here because he offered me a position at Overlapse as a technical scientist" he said. I told him that I was happy for him but why would connor him a job now?. The director then turned to me and said "As you know Chris was the only one who discovered that the children of rah were looking for an artifact when they destroyed the southside residential district of requiem. Since then me and my people have been looking into what kind of artifact they were looking for and have apprehended a certain individual who calls himself No Face. Apparently he collects artifacts that hold immense power and in his total collections he is currently missing three artifacts but won't tell us what they are. So I offered Chris a job at my company so that he has eyes on him at all times and so that he can offer his level of intelligence to us. At Overlapse you won't ever have to worry about him getting hurt again. As for Alice, Sinclair, and Rachel they also have been brought to my facility to tend to their wounds. I mean no offense and if you feel that I am overstepping please tell me. I truly want only one thing Kanna and that is to protect what little humanity we have left here on this planet" The Director finished saying. I told him not to worry about anything and that I was grateful to him for taking care of my friends. "So what is the plan Connor? Because I can't help but feel as if you're leaving something very important out" my sister said. He turned to her and said "Yes of course your

highness; How very perceptive of you. *sigh. Your address yesterday at the children's school was in some ways the truth. Yes Amino's darkness is making it's way towards our star system but since our young little rainbow over here awoke her powers it seems that all darkness among the stars has now directed it's attention to us". Both myself and Nami looked at each other then back at connor. "What exactly does that mean Connor?" Nami asked. The director fixed the glasses on his face before saying "what I mean Nami is that like a pack of wolves the darkness only follows its leader and so for all of the darkness to suddenly change direction and come here well...it means". Before the Director could finish I said "Amino is coming to Earth".

Episode 7 Journey to a forgotten world

"What we once enjoyed and deeply loved we can never lose, For all that we love deeply becomes a part of us in the end"

**2 years ago on a planet being consumed by Amino's devouring touch*

"What are we doing here Ali?" I asked. Alison looked at me from the passenger seat and said "Oh lighten up Helix we're here because of the distress signal remember?". I nodded my head and began preparations to land. "Ali we need to be careful ok this planet is dying out look" I said as I pointed to the far distance. The black fog that was eating the planet could be seen dragging pieces of this world into deep space. "Let's hurry then. We'll head to the nearest village and begin planetary evacuation. Call the P.E.U and have them send in ships homing in on our location." Alison said. I responded yes ma'am and began to call for the P.E.U. "Hello this is God's Hand can anyone read me? Again this is God's hand reaching to the stars can anyone read me?" I said over the telemetry system. I turned to Alison who had been staring off into the distance. "Ali, are you ok? I asked her. She turned back to me shocked and said "y.yeah i was just looking over there. There's a woman over..." she finished before looking for the person she saw. "Never mind it Ali lets go we don't have much time left here on this planet" I said as we both began to walk. Both myself and Alison reached the village where we saw dozens of lifeless men, women and children laid out across the floor. "I'm sorry Ali..." I said. She told me not to lose hope that there might be other survivors. Every Time we've tried to help these planets nothing good comes from it. It's been 5 years of trying and trying to no avail because in the end there is no way beings who aren't like us

can survive such corruption. “HELIX!?” I could hear Alison yell to me from inside one of the homes. I ran over to her as the ember and ash clouded the sky and air around me. “Ali are you...” I said as I entered the house. I saw Alison sitting on the ground with a little girl standing in front of her. The girl's hair had been colored in such a strange way with half being blonde and the other being jet black it was something I could never forget. The way the brown fragments glew in her green left eye or the way the yellow fragments glew in her teal colored right eye was unlike anything I had ever seen in a being among the stars. “W...what is she?” I asked Alison. She told me that she didn't know but directed me to look at the beacon device. When I did, I noticed that the pulsating from the beacon matched the pulsating in the fragments in the girl's eyes. “Y...you called us here didn't you” I said in a soft whisper as a smile began to take shape upon my face. As I was about to continue to speak, the ground underneath us split in two. On one half was Alison and the young girl and on the other half was me moving away from the edge

“ALISON!!?” I yelled at her. I could hear Alison's voice in the faint distance scream out to me to make my way to the ship that she'll meet me there. I was worried because every time we've done this go from planet to planet it has never gotten this bad. I signaled to her to put her earpiece in and the nono tech mouth oxygen tank and she did. “Can you hear me?” I asked her through the earpiece. She responded yes and I said “listen to me I checked the planet's vitals and we have exactly eleven minutes to evacuate this planet before total deconstruction”. Alison said to me “you need to get to the ship Helix and come back to get us we'll make our way to you” I told her ok as I got up and began to run towards our ship. As I'm running to the ship the pieces of the planet that was getting carried into deep space are gradually getting bigger and bigger by the minute. I noticed her too late...Amino was descending onto the world as I began boarding the ship. I hopped into the cockpit and started the ship up and started flying towards Alison and the young girl. “Ali, she's here. Aminos on the planet” I yelled to Alison through the comms network. As I began to descend to pick the two of them up, blasts could be felt colliding with the cargo bay of my ship. “Helix she's firing at you, get out of here now!!” Alison yelled to me. I responded in a hurried voice “Ali, I am not leaving you here not now not ever we're all getting out of here”. I heard a loud thud and a whooshing sound behind me and the little girl from the house was standing there. “Helix...I never got to tell you this but I love you. Since you found me hurt on Judari and nursed me back to health I...I've always felt this way about you” she started saying. I stopped her and with tears in my eyes I said “w...What are you talking about Ali get on this ship now so we can go please...”. She could hear the

pain in my voice as I pleaded to her. “I can’t Helix. I used the last bit of my powers. That little girl is the last of her people but the first of a new generation. Take her far away from here please and teach her everything we do. I know you’ll make it without me and when you do my love remember Grief can be the garden of compassion. If you keep your heart open through everything, your pain can become your greatest ally in your life’s search for love and wisdom. Goodbye Helix, I love you” she said. I couldn’t fight the tears in my eyes as I watched Amino consume the light from Alison Yukimura and leave the planet. I landed to get her and buried Alison’s body on what remained of her homeworld. I vowed to destroy Amino and everything she stands for.

Episode 8 of Shadow and Light

**1 year after the death of Alison Yukimura. On a planet in the Tranqor star system*

“We ran out of Ku’maji.” I heard a whisper behind me. I opened my eyes and there Luna was standing in front of me with an empty Ku’maji bowl in her hands. I chuckled and said “didn’t I say to only bother me while I’m working if it’s a life threatening matter?”. Luna pouted her face and said “but...I...it’s life threatening to me. Now can we please go to Bugar to get some?” I gave in and said sure let’s go. It took us fifteen minutes to find a spot to land near the shopping district. “Helix, look at these newsletters. The Queen abandons people amidst chaos among the stars, or how about this one son of stars missing along with the emperor’s shadow” do people not know the truth? Luna asked me. I kept walking as she caught up to me and I said to her “these people won’t ever know the sacrifice Tohru and the others had to go through so that we may live today. Their ignorance is bliss but like many planets before them she’ll find her way here...the darkness always does”. Luna stopped walking and I could tell by her expression that what I said went a little too far. “Listen Luna I...I’m sorry I didn’t mean what I said I’m just bitter ok...I...I miss her. Life hasn’t dealt me a good hand. I lost my father before I ever met him and my mother was taken from me by that dark goddess and now....*sigh now I lost the woman I loved. I’m sorry for my comment,” I said to her. Luna forgave me and we kept walking.

The sounds of overlapping chatter could be heard in the far off distance as a man speaks into a megaphone. “Listen to me out there beyond this world there is still

hope. I felt it. I saw it. The goddess of light still exists living and breathing among the stars. She was no less than one hundred and eighty two light years from here” the man said. The people in the crowd began to boo the man with some calling him a fraud and others tossing rotten food at him. Suddenly a man in a hood with grey hair asks “how do you know she’s even real?”. The mysterious man’s question brought the crowd’s anger to silence and put all eyes on the man with the megaphone. I know because when I was on the planet Lanvik my people felt this pulse across our star system and with this mysterious power our entire star system glew in such a beautiful rainbolic glow I...it was breathtaking....but moments after the colors appeared they disappeared and the black fog appeared and began to devour our homes. Most of us made it off the planet but others....well you all know what happens when the black fog comes. I believe the goddess is still out there fighting for all of us even if we don’t see it we must have hope...because without it...we’re all doomed” the man finished. The morale of the crowd grew into a more somber feel and everyone dispersed. Luna walked up to the man and said “You’re right sir. We must have hope and if it means anything I believe you”. The man got down on one knee and placed his hands on Luna’s shoulders before saying “yes...yes young one one it means so much to me”. The man stood to his feet and began to sing under his breath as he walked away.

“For all the days that have gone cold, we call out to you my dear friend of old. Oh wake oh wake my dear sleeping man oh wake oh wake my dear sleeping man”

Me and Luna continued to walk to the market as she continued to hum the song the man sang. As I began to purchase her snacks Luna asked me “Helix, who’s the sleeping man?”. I told her that I didn’t know and that it was my first time ever hearing the melody. Moments later both myself and Luna got back on the ship and Luna asked “Where do we go now?”. I looked her in the eyes and asked her if she truly did believe the old man to which she responded an instant yes. I then told her “Then we go find this goddess of light”

Camera pans down to Helix’s telemetry system which shows the milky way galaxy on the display

Episode 1 The Crossroads of Destiny

After traveling in deep space for three months Helix and Luna both arrive on planet Earth in the Milky Way galaxy. "Is this where we'll find the goddess of light Helix?" Luna asked. I sat silent because I was unsure. This planet is vastly underdeveloped compared to other planets I've been to. Let's leave the ship here Luna and continue on foot.

**Yaaaawn "Kanna? Are you awake?" I heard my sister call out to me. As I opened my eyes I saw a young girl sitting at my bedside and another boy reading through my diary. "September 21st, dear diary today I was approached by the director of overlapse corporations to be the voice for the Altari here on earth and across the stars" the boy says. "Are you the Goddess of Light Asumi Sol?" the little girl asked me. Without thinking and becoming immensely over encumbered by the situation I began to yell. In an instant my sister bursted into my room and put her blade to the boy's throat and pinned him to the wall. "WHO ARE YOU!!??" my sister said. The boy raised both hands to signify he surrenders and the girl with the half and half hair stood up with a worried look on her face staring at the boy. "My name is Helix, barbarian goddess and this young girl is Luna" the boy said. "Nami, it's ok to let him go. I don't think they're a threat to us" I told my sister. Nami let Helix go and we all began to speak. "Explain everything," Nami said. Helix cleared his throat and began to speak.*

"16 years ago I was born on planet Gongoru in the Stella Maris. My mother died and I was raised by a species named Perfects. You may know of them as I heard that some who left Gongoru were headed this way to the Milky way. My name is Helix Ashtone. My fathers name is Seru Ashtone and my mothers name is Emiko Utago. Queen...you knew my father...you were with him until the end and for that I am eternally grateful. After 10 years of living on Gongoru a young woman fell onto our planet and into the forest I was living in. She was beautiful...but injured. I did all I could to heal her wounds with the medicine we had and let her rest until fate decided if she should awake once more. 5 days passed and I saw the beautiful girl walk out of the barn and into the open field across the pond where I was, then collapse. I ran to her and carried her back into the barn. This is when she told me her name was Alison Yukimura Daughter of Kin Akabane and Nami Yukimura, the Barbarian Goddess of Inchantee. I hadn't known the importance of this knowledge yet but soon I would come to find out. After 3 hours of resting Alison came out and thanked me but I couldn't understand her. She would come to spend day after day to teach me the barbarian tongue so that we may speak. When I became more familiar with the language

we would have hour-long conversations of her homeworld and her child. About how her sister once ate an entire frog alive and how her parents chased her around the kingdom because they were afraid of the possible sickness she would have to endure. I could tell she was sad...I can't explain it but ever since I was young I could feel the emotions of others around me and every time I was around her all I could feel was loneliness. She was searching for you out there in the dark all by herself and so I told her that I'd help her find you. 6 years of traveling together trying to save as many people from Amino's destruction passed and your daughter and I found ourselves back in the star system I once called home on a planet that was dying because of the corruption. It was on this planet where we found Luna and where...." Helix stopped speaking. Nami grabbed Helix by his shoulders and with tears in her eyes demanded he'd continue what he was saying. I could tell that my sister already knew what Helix was going to say and as that realization set in my heart grew heavy. "Alison Yukimura...the world collector was killed on that planet...at the hands of Amino Sol". The room was silent for a few moments that felt like eternity while Nami fell to her knees and cried. "I took her body back to what was left of Inchantee and buried her body with her people. I understood the customs of the barbarian afterlife and did not want Alison to have a dishonorable death. She will be remembered your highness not only for the countless lives she saved but for her contribution to history. With me her memory would never fade". Helix finished

I went to my sister and held her then looked up towards Helix and said "Thank you for being with my niece until her final moments". Helix nodded his head and looked towards Luna and nudged his head in the direction of the queen. Luna walked over to Nami and laid her back to the floor matching her eyes to Nami's eyes. As Nami's tears fell onto Luna's face Luna spoke. "It's ok. Mommy once told me that she'd bring me to you but she never got the chance to. I miss her...but when I look at you...I...it almost feels like looking at her". Nami's eyes opened wide and she sat up. Luna sat up and tilted her little head to the side with curiosity. "A...are you?" Nami could barely ask. "Her entire name is Luana Amele Yukimura. She is the daughter of Nani Yukimura the barbarian princess of Inchantee" Helix said. Both myself and Nami looked at Helix in shock then looked back at Luna. "D...did the darkness...change you? I asked Luna. "No. Mommy fell in love with daddy and now I'm here" Luna replied. Helix closed his eyes and shook his head before speaking. "Luna's father was the 8th celestial God of the land. Under his care Amino's darkness couldn't spread to over 8 separate star systems. And as you already know Nani was...." Nami cut Helix off and said "a born demon barbarian". "So Luna's a hybrid?..." I said. Helix nodded his head and Nami spoke again saying "I...I was told that it wasn't possible for Gods and Demon to give birth...h...how could this be?". Helix stood silent for a few to gather his thoughts and said "I have had quite a time to think about this, your highness and I couldn't even come up with an answer. However I do believe that you are correct about one thing.

This was never possible before but with Amino's corruption eating away at the stars I believe the cosmos has officially entered a new age of beings and Luna...She's the first".

Episode 2 A Prism of Darkness

"Even the Darkest night ends when the Sun rises"

2 months after Helix and Luna came to our home I returned to Overlapse to speak with the Director. "You wanted to see me?" I asked the Director. "Kanna, god am I glad to see you. The U.C.O.T.P (United Confederate of the People) are voting on the Altari bill today. We need to put you on the air in 10 minutes' ' the director said. I stopped walking and told Connor, "Is this not the goal we wanted?". The director grabbed my hand and gently pulled me over to the side. "Kanna yes this is indeed what we wanted but we cannot have them vote now we're not ready yet. The altari are not ready yet there are still Humans out there that are willing to help, we just need time and you have to give us that time Kanna. We need to gather supporters and people in power that are willing to stand with us. We have to make them understand that there are issues far greater than our own". The director finished. I looked Director Connor in the eyes and told him that I would give my speech.

The feeling in my gut began to sink deeper and deeper as the moments of my grand seech grew ever near. What if I mess this up? What if my people are prosecuted further? What if more altaran children are stolen from their home because of what I say?...I..I'm afraid...I'm afraid to fail my people...the humans don't understand the threat we face among the stars and because of me...now they might have to face it sooner than later. I have to put this voting off for now until I can deal with my aunt. "Going live at 3...2...1" Connor said as he waved his hand at 1 to signify the start of the broadcast. I took a deep breath and closed my eyes remembering the countless losses my sister has faced and the continued losses the Altari of earth continues to face. I opened my eyes and spoke.

"People of earth please stop what you're doing and hear me. As you might have seen online and on your social media outlets, there is a threat out there in the depth of space that is poisoning our worlds. For so long now Human beings have believed themselves to be the only intelligent life among the cosmos but since arriving on your doorstep this truth has been shattered. I understand what it means to have so much faith in something you believe to be fact. Something you have been told for so long that you neglect any other option. The Altari that came to your planet are your fellow mothers, fathers, sons, daughters and

grandchildren across the stars. We are you, we breathe, have the same aspirations, have the same dreams and nightmares as you, we love the same as you and even hurt the same. Do not look at us differently simply because of the texture of our outer shells or even by the powers some of us may have inherited. Human beings and Altari are one in the same. Taught that all life among the stars are non essential but this is not true. The life of a 3 years old human girl matters just as much as the life of a 12,000 year old elven king. I believe that we beings here on this beautiful planet have the potential to come together to create beings of immense beauty and strength, intellect and courage. Please my human brothers and sisters stand with me and prevent the repeal of the Altari bill, give rights to your Altari sisters and brothers, give your children and our children the courage to grow up and fight for what they believe in. Today we take the first step and tomorrow together united we walk into the forever". The director and other media managers ended the broadcast. "Did it work?" I asked the director. As he checked his phone his eyes began to glow with hope. He turned around and turned the t.v onto the news channel.

"Kanna Sol took to social media today to give her thoughts on the latest voting for the Altari bill that the U.C.O.T.P (United Confederate of the People) will be voting on shortly. Before we cut to George who is at the capital for the vote I would like to ask your opinion of Kanna's speech Lyra". The news Anchor said. The woman who was sitting across from the man began to speak "well Jim, I think what Kanna said was right. Her point of us Humans being negligent to other truths out there is completely preposterous. We need to open our eyes to the truth here at home. For so long now humans have been fighting racism and segregation in our own history, now that we know that there are beings far more advanced and far more different then us and choosing to be ignorant to the emotions and thoughts these beings share with us is completely dull-witted. Tell me Jim, what difference is there between the way we as a society have treated African Americans before and the way we treat the Altari people now?" the co anchor said. Jim replied with a simple "nothing". The Anchor Jim then turned the feed over to George at the capital. "Thank you Jim. We just got news from inside the office on the proceedings pertaining to the repeal of the Altari bill. It seems that the bill was indeed repealed and the prior bill which gave the Altari beings their rights here on earth is now revoked. The results of the votes are on the screen now" George said. "199-200...w...we lost the vote" I whispered to myself. The feeling in my gut sank deeper as I realized what this would mean for requiem. "I...*sigh I didn't want it to come to this" The director said. "Kanna, get home to your sister now" the director said to me. I turned around and asked Connor what we were going to do now. He told me to head home and nothing else.

30 minutes later I opened the door to my house. "Hello Kanna, want some grape pudding?" Luna asked. I was confused what she meant by that and so I asked "grape pudding?". Luna

gestured her hand for me to kneel down and look into her pudding cup. "L...luna i...is that" I asked worriedly. Luna smiled and nodded her head. "It's Chocolate pudding with grape and strawberry jelly inside. With tiny green and purple grapes. Grandma said not to do it but...I did it". She finished as she shoved a spoonful into her mouth. I got up and walked away and before I could make my way to my sister Luna called to me. "Auntie later can we make rice pudding white chocolate cake pops with reeses pieces sprinkled on it?" she said. I just nodded my head and walked into the room to Nami. "Sis!! Are you okay?" Nami asked me. I told her that I felt defeated and that I felt as if I failed everyone. My sister spoke to me for a few and helped me calm down. "Um...grandma there's a strange man at the door" Luna said as she stood at the door. My sister chuckled and went to the door. I stood in the hall and felt a dark sinking feeling in my gut as Nami approached the door. "Nami! WAIT!!" I yelled but it was too late. *DOOR BLOWS OPEN. The fog cleared and a man was seen standing there holding my sister by her neck off the ground. "G...get off of her" I said as I tried to stand on my feet. The man turned his head to me and lifted his other hand towards me and shot a spike through my right shoulder pinning me to the ground. "AHHHHHH" I yelled in pain. "Why are you hurting Grandma mister?" Luna asked the man. When I noticed her voice my head shot up and stared at her commanding that she run away. "Leave, girl. This is no place for a child" the man replied. The air around us began to thicken and walls and floor began to shake violently. "Please put grandma down" Luna asked in a more serious tone. The man was getting aggravated and lifted his hand towards Luna. I screamed and it was as if time slowed down as I watched the man shoot another spike out his hand and pierce Luna through the chest pinning her to the wall. "LUNA!!!!" I yelled.

Episode 3 The Day She Died

"At the end of our road we all meet our end. The goal isn't to live forever the goal is to create something that will" - Nani Yukimura

It was as if time slowed down as I watched the man shoot another spike out his hand and pierce Luna through the chest pinning her to the wall. "LUNA!!!!" I yelled. My body was engulfed by the light within me and I flew towards the man in a fit of anger grabbing him by the neck and flying into the earth's uppermost atmosphere punching him over and over. "YOU SON OF BITCH!!! HOW DARE YOU!!! HOW DARE YOU HURT MY GRANDNIECE AND MY SISTER!!!" The flame within me continued to light brighter and brighter but the deepening dark feeling sank further and further the more I got close to space. The man

said nothing and only laughed. Once we broke through the earth's exosphere the man grabbed my hand and his eyes turned black. "Oh my look at you little light. My sweet little niece" the man said. I felt her touch through the darkness and through me... "A....Amino?" I whispered as she used her darkness to force me out of my divine form. "Do you think these mortal beings can protect you from me.? I have eaten more worlds than you have taken breaths my sweet little rainbow. I will find you and your sister and I will rip the power my stupid sister wasted on you both. For now enjoy playing with these beings. After all you are Lin's creation" Amino said through the man. As the man was about to strike me in his eyes I saw a bright white light appear behind me. "Y...you are not supposed to be alive yet. H...how could history allow such devastating sadness" Amino said. As I turned my head around I could see a woman standing there with hair to her knees dressed in a slim full body suit of armor that glowed with the light of the sun in the distance. "Unfortunately dark goddess I am not here to change the course of history but I am here to witness it" the mysterious woman said. "Ah i see now...it seems that my sands have run up" Amino replied to which the woman stood silent. The woman looked at me and said "Good Luck" then left. "You will not win this war. My time will not end nor will my rule of the stars. You and Namiya will die on earth with those pathetic human beings. I will see you soon" Amino said. The man then dropped me back to earth. As I fell back down I felt my body begin to lock up and my eyes forcibly shut.

*back on earth at namis house

*cough *cough "Luna!!? Oh my god Luna!! Luna!!" I ran to my granddaughter as I tried to wake her up. "Oh hi grandma you're awake. Can I have some ramen pudding?" Luna asked. I was confused and asked Luna if she was hurt to which she responded a simple no then phased her body through the spike much like how a ghost would phase through a wall. "L....luna h...how d...did you?" I asked Luna as she walked towards the hole in the wall. "Grandma, look at the shooting star," Luna said. I stood to my feet and rushed to the hole. As I stared up into the sky to match my eyes to what Luna was looking at I saw Kanna falling down to earth from deep space. "Luna, that's Kanna!!" I said to her, "Wait big sis Kanna? She hasn't made cake pops with me yet..." Luna raised her hand and her hair and eyes began to glow. Suddenly a massive teddy bear appeared in the sky catching Kanna before she plummeted to the ground. Luna looked at me and said "even strong adults need teddy hugs" as she tightly hugged her bear. I was so shocked that in the moment no words could present themselves. I ran outside towards Kanna as the giant bear grew smaller and smaller bringing Kannas body closer to the ground. As I lifted kannas head into my lap the big bear that was now little stood up and saluted Luna like a military official would and Luna saluted the stuffed bear back and he ran off. Luna looked back at me and said "He did a great job now he gets muffin cake pop brownies" then sat on the ground playing with

Kannas shoelaces. As I continued to try and wake kanna up I could hear cars pulling up behind me. "Nami Yukimura stand aside!!" the soldier said. When I turned around I could see military officials with the U.C.O.T.P (United Confederation of the people) insignia on the sides of their vehicles. "What is the meaning of this?" I asked the man. "According to article 08:12 we are here to confiscate the alien(s) known as Kanna Sol, and Luna Yukimura" The man said. Luna stood up and said "I'm not going anywhere with you spaceman". She turned to me and told me to hold onto kanna and I did. In an instant we teleported to Overlapse Corporations. "Grandma, look big sis's friend" she said as she pointed to Director Connor who was sitting in front of us. "Yes hello...young one. What a pleasant surprise to have you both here or should I say all three of you. I would say this was a good meeting but you landed on my desk so..." Connor finished. "Connor the government is after Kanna and she's like this. I don't know what happened in space but she came back like this. Please help me," I said. Connor stood up in shock and called his top doctors to help me bring Kanna into his medical facility.

"Her vitals are stable and her brain activity is completely functioning but her body....it's like it's in a cryogenic stasis. Her body temperature is currently at -460 degrees fahrenheit. Connor I...I've never seen anything like this before." Dr. Jackal said. I looked over to Kanna worried and asked Connor what was happening to my sister. "I...I have a theory but...you may not like it Nami" he said. I asked what his theory was and he then ordered his guards to grab me and hold me down and they did. Connor then proceeded to pull a gun out of his lab coat and fire it at Kanna. As the bullet got 10 inches from her body it came to a complete stop mid air. "*Sigh....Just as I thought..." Connor said. The guards let me go and I fell to my knees staring at the suspended bullet and asked Connor what happened. "Kanna isn't asleep, Nami....She's frozen in time".

Episode 4 An Eternal Slumber

For the first time in my life my world was empty. I opened my eyes and before me was a giant beautiful woman with white snow hair. She stood before what looked like a garden. Instead of water the woman was sprinkling stardust onto the cosmos. "Your awake young one," the woman said. I stood to my feet and looked around but there was nothing to see. The woman looked down at me as I approached her. As my eyes met hers I felt the light made me spark up and I was engulfed by the power of the swells. "W...What's happening??" I said. The woman looked at me and said "Welcome home Nijiko". I was confused and asked the lady who Nijiko was. She looked at me and then suddenly we were both inside of

a house sitting down and she was drinking tea. "Nijiko was the light that Rah had within her when she called out across the stars to me. Together we created the Putu'ri in your dialect. You beings call it the cosmos" She said. I stood up and said "WAIT Y...YOUR LIN!!!". The woman laughed at my outburst and said "Yes. My name is Lin and I am the 2nd being who created all of life across the stars. The power you beings call The Swells is called Nijiko. Before Rah called out to me I was trying to give breath to the individual colors of the rainbow but in the end I was unsuccessful. However with Rah's help together we used our power to give birth to the cosmos and all the beings that exist within it. I was happy...but rah wasn't....she just kept questioning everything....Who would rule? Who would be the strongest? Who would be the weakest? Who would live and who would die.....I couldn't understand why she was so obsessed with this....I tried to understand and even helped her create...The corruption that plagues your people. She told me that she believed me and her weren't the first beings and that there might have been others out there and of course I didn't believe her but the thought always came to mind....what if we weren't alone?" she said. I stood silent and then spoke out asking "w...what are you saying Lin? Were you and Rah not the only two beings?". Lin looked at me and in her left eye there were small teal glowing fragments in her brown eye. "Kanna...I was created by another...a being not of this timeline but of another. The girl you call Luna. she will be the next after the boy your mother tried to protect. This timeline is Luna's beginning not her end...you cannot relay this information to no other being because if you do Luna will die and this timeline will come to an end" she finished. I couldn't believe what I was hearing...h...how could this be? I thought to myself. "WHY ARE YOU TELLING ME THIS" I yelled back to her. Lin looked at me and said "because Kanna...the truth about you and your sister's birth wasn't entirely right...the woman known as Asumi Sol doesn't exist...Kanna the truth is..." *Lin transforms her body into the goddess of light. "Kanna....I am yours and Namiya's mother. You both are the only beings in all of history to have been born from the blood of one of us. Rah used her power to make Amino and Asana but I...I was selfish...being alone for so long among the dark....left me with such an emptiness inside...I...I wanted someone I was close to...I wanted a blood connection...I met your father across time. His name is Hughal Itomari and he is the ruler of his timeline. He came here to conquer our timeline but found me instead. Soon after I gave birth to twin daughters as the goddess of light Asumi Sol. I gifted one of them Nijiko and the other was gifted with the powers of time, this includes the ability to control time at will and even transcend the limitations of normal beings. It seems that only one of you grew with the powers we gave you. Namiya Sol and Kanna Sol...you both have no idea how bad I wanted to hold you every time you cried....how much I wanted to kiss your wounds everytime you got hurt...I pained my heart to see you both grow without me but knew that I couldn't intervene because if I did....history would have changed and I would have lost one of you....Kanna...I..I'm so sorry for the constant lies you have been told to both you and Namiya" Lin finished.

"B...But...Lin...m..mom...WHAT DO I CALL YOU??!!" I yelled as I stood to my feet knocking the chair over. "All my life I...I felt as if I was drowning alone in sorrow...I have felt like such a burden on my sister...she lost both of her daughters....AND HER HUSBAND WHY DIDN'T YOU SAVE THEM!!! WHY DIDN'T YOU HELP HER W...why" I finished as I began to break out into tears. Lin walked over to me and said "Kanna I...I wanted to. I really did but both myself and Rah cannot intervene in the natural flow of time. The Book of all Existence isn't a relic of this timeline The Book writes all of history across the multiverse. If I would have saved anyone of them who knows what kind of effect that would have happened across the mutiversal timeline....I...I couldn't risk the lives of trillions of beings across all of time for such a selfish act". I moved away from Lin and said "You intervened the moment you decided to give birth to me and Namiya. YOU CHOSE TO BE SELFISH THEN SO WHY NOT NOW??!! WHY NOT TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE LIVES YOU BROUGHT INTO THIS WORLD!!!!. Now we have to clean up the mess you two created millions of years ago. Rah isn't the only one to blame mother YOU ARE TOO!!" I finished. Lin stood silent and said nothing and sat down. "M..mom I...I'm sorry but it's true...look at everyone who has suffered because of you and Rah...Tohru, Seru, Aurelia, Rosalie, Nocris, Kin, Alison, Nani, and all of the beings across the stars....so many have died because of an question...how can any of that be justified with a simple explanation?" I said. Lin looked up at me and said "It can't be...and for that I'm sorry. I can't stop Rah's power or Amino's corruption without breaking the rules of the book. But what I can do is take responsibility and help my daughters. Here Nijiko, come to me". I walked over to my mother and she handed me a pair of rings and told me "Your father gave me these a long time ago. He told me that if either one of you ever found out the truth to give you these and that you'd know what to do with them. I love you both so much and please tell Namiya the truth...I...I don't want to die without you both knowing the truth. It's time for you to go Kanna go and be the brightest star in the night sky and show Humanity and the Altari how strong you both are together.

*on planet earth 24 hours before Kanna's conversation with Lin

"GRANDMA HURRY COME I NEED YOU!!!" Luna screams from Connors office. I run into the room and see Luna sitting in front of Connors open mini fridge. "Grandma the space man doesn't have rice pudding chocolate cake pops. Is he evil?". I kneeled down and said "Sweetheart you can't be in here ok". The door opened behind me "Oh don't worry Nami it's ok. Here little one" Connor said as he handed a cake pop to Luna before taking a bite of another in his hand. "Thank you Connor" I told him. "No need Nami. She has taste plus these things are actually good. Can I hire her as our head chef?" Connor said jokingly. "So what's the plan Connor? I know you have one, ``" I said to him. Connor looked at Luna then said "Jesus, for an 800 year old goddess you're extremely serious. Hey kid, is your

grandmother always this serious?”. Luna looked at Connor with chocolate all over her nose and mouth and said “yup she even hides the snacks at home cause she says I eat too much? What does that mean?” Luna replied. “It means your adorable kid” Connor said to Luna before redirecting his glance to me. “Do you want the truth or a lie?” he asked me. I gave him my serious stare and he continued speaking. “I get it, I get it. Truth is I think we have a great opportunity here. What if we can show the government that Kanna was killed during the attack at your home. We can kill two birds with one Kanna. The government will stop trying to come after her and it’ll prove the truths you both have been telling the people of earth. If we do this however it needs to be convincing. This means a funeral, death certificate, human priests and both human and altari attending the funeral. This will give the people of earth the courage to stand up and fight for what they know is right” he said. I stood silent for a few minutes and then agreed to have Kanna’s funeral.

*23 hours later

“Alright Queen everyone’s outside” Dr. Jackal said. I was nervous and asked Jackel what time it was. “It’s 11 pm Nami. good luck out there” he said. I took a deep breath and walked out the front doors and onto the top of the stairs outside and was immediately brought to tears. In front of me were thousands of humans and altari holding lit lanterns in their hands. “T...they’re all here for K...Kanna” I whispered. Connor stood behind me and said “This was the part I didn’t tell you Nami. I understand that you’re older but look at the impact that Kanna has on people. You support her outside but I know that on the inside you wish you can shelter her from the world. I wanted you to see her strength Nami and these beings are Kanna’s true strength without the protection of her sweet big sister. Now go ahead and show her your strength Queen Namiya” he said as he walked away. “Thank you all for coming here today and thank you all who are tuning in to this broadcast from across the world. Today my sister Kanna Sol...passed away...she died doing what we all knew she loved, protecting earth. The threat we warned the human government about has finally found its way to earth and to protect this planet my sister faced one of Amino’s lieutenants head on and it ultimately cost her; her life. My brothers and sisters both human and altari, we must stand together and revert the ruling on the altari bill because today it was my sister but what about tomorrow? Who’s daughter will be next? Or who’s son, mother, father, brother or sister?. We need to stand together to protect our home from Amino. Today we mourn the loss of earth’s brightest and tomorrow we protect our planet,” I said. The beings here at Overlapse Corporations and around the globe raised their lanterns into the sky and let them fly away. Both myself, Connor and Luna walked around thanking people for coming to the funeral. At 11:50 pm we went back to the lab where Dr. Jackal called us. “What’s going on!!??” Connor said as we both entered Kanna’s hospital room. “I don’t know Connor, her brain is showing a level of activity that I have never seen

before!!” he said. Luna walked into the room and as her eyes met Kanna they both began to glow with the light of the rainbow. “Grandma, she’s sending big sis home” Luna said. I looked at Luna and said “What?!?!”.

**Kanna’s takes a deep gasp*

Episode 5 Across the Stars History flows

“For each of us, there comes a time when we must awaken and become what we were born to become”

I awoke on a hospital bed with Nami, Connor, Luna and a doctor from Overlapse Corporations standing around me. “W...what happened?” I asked Nami. she didn’t immediately reply, just hugged me tightly. “Welcome back Kanna it’s good to have you back” Connor said to me. I was confused and didn’t know what was going on. I saw Luna with her head on my bed and so I just reached my hand out and started to slowly pat her head. “Kanna you’ve been in a weird slumber-like state for the past 24 hours. We tried everything to wake you up but nothing worked” Nami said. I told her that it was okay but for everyone to take a seat that I had a lot to tell them. For the next 45 minutes I told Nami, Connor, Luna and Dr. Jackal everything I could tell them.

*“Wait so...our dad met our mom through time?” Nami asked. I nodded my head. “And our mom is actually Lin as in Rah and Lin??” she asked. I nodded my head again. “And dad gave me the power to control time but I grew up forgetting it and eventually lost the power?” she asked. Again I nodded my head and said “Mom also told me to tell you how sorry she was for all of the lies and deception we both had to endure over the last few decades. She gave me these rings and told me that dad told her, if either you or myself found out the truth to give these to us and that we’d know what to do with them. The only problem is that I have absolutely no clue what the hell the rings do,” I finished saying. As Nami was about to speak a knock came at the door and Helix and another small boy came in. Helix pushed the boy into the room. “Hello Kanna, Nami everyone else”. Helix apologized to me for not being here for when I died and before I tried to explain to him how i didn’t die and it was a huge elaborate plan/hoax created by the director Luna spoke out and said “Ha Ha he you big dummy my big sis never dies *blows raspberry” Luna said as she turned towards Nami only to throw her head in my sister’s lap and say “Grandma*

can I have an apple pie with dark and white chocolate covered banana slices on top and pieces of gumdrops on top?”. Nami smiled and simply told her “of course my little acorn”. Helix walked over to us and explained how confused he was by everything and I then expressed to him that I was in the same boat but that I’d explain everything later but to focus on the situation at hand. “You’re right. This ladies and gentlemen is the infamous No-Face”. No-face and Connor both stared intently into one another’s eyes as if no-face had given recognition to Connor’s wit. “So collector of artifacts tell me again what went missing from your immense collection?” Connor said. No-face looked annoyed but soon his face seemed relaxed.

*sigh “fine Human you win. The three artifacts I lost were Yusigrils Vector, a single Petal of Fate and Abigail’s Mirror” No-face said. The Director looked at No-face and told him “Explain to me why these artifacts are important to your precious collection?” Connor said. No-Face spoke out saying “Yusigril was a beautiful maiden on the planet of Togu. Her people were exceptionally gifted in the art of creation and with it gave birth to such beautiful creatures and cities alike; however when Amino’s devouring touch came to corrupt her once beautiful home into a desolate wasteland Yusigril took the remaining hope and aspirations of her people and created a Bow and Arrow she called Yusigrils Vector. With it she shot an arrow into the black deathening fog that descended onto her planet and was able to save one last piece of her homeworld. That piece of her dying planet along with the bow was in my collection but now her bow is gone. The petal of fate that went missing wasn’t really important, just a collectors dream. Now Abigail’s Mirror....oh boy this one’s truly my favorite. Abigail was a girl born to a poor family who was already on the verge of poverty if not poverty stricken already. Abigail was tormented in school and with no one else to turn to she became her own friend. Young Abby found a broken down mirror in an old antique shop and decided to make a purchase and everyday, morning, afternoon and night she would spend imaging her own little reality in front of the mirror until one day young Abby disappeared and was never seen again. Some say she killed herself in front of that mirror and now lives within it while others think she died in the Requiem river. But I’ll tell you that all of the artifacts I own have a purpose and hers has the greatest purpose of all. To transcend time and space creating a pocket dimension of your own choosing” he finished. We all stood silent before Connor asked “Where is Abigail’s Mirror No-Face?”. No-Face smiled and said “the earth’s moon”.

Episode 6 Preparations

3 days after that conversation Director Connor received a call from the president of the U.S. After Explaining the situation to the president of the U.S he told Connor that Overlapse has the full technological support of the nations around the globe. Soon after I announced my resurrection to the people of earth and we told them what the plan was.

"Okay so what's the plan?" Helix asked. I looked at Connor who looked at Nami who looked at Luna who had begun pouring melted white chocolate into a bag of doritos. "You and Kanna are going to the Lunar colonies that humanity established back in 1987 then hid to the rest of the world. You're going to get into contact with a man by the name of Cyrus. He's a lieutenant in the Lunar militia and he's in charge of the Lunar colonies and will be your guide around the place" he finished. "Okay so we go there and just look for Abby's mirror right?" I asked. Connor nodded his head and we all left the room.

**outside Helix and Kanna are seen sitting with Luna and Nami*

"We all know what's coming. We'll have to fight a war against Amino's darkness soon. None of us know what's going to happen next but right now I just want to let you guys know how grateful I am to have you all here by my side. If I die in this coming war I want you to know that I love each and everyone of you" I told the others. "K!!!!" I heard a female voice yell from behind me. As I turned around I could see Rachael and Alice standing with Director Connor and Chris at the door and Sinclair running towards me. "S...sinclair oh my god how are you i haven't seen you in forever!!" I told her as we embraced in a tight hug. "Well duh you was all busy being this sick cool lady rainbow while i was busy being bleh" **acting dead* Sinclair said as we both laughed for a few. Everyone got closer and we came in for a group hug. "Who are these strangers. They smell like gross bananas" Luna said as she hugged us. Everyone laughed after our big hug. I introduced Helix, Luna and Nami to Rachael, Sinclair and Alice. "So not to sound like I'm not happy to see you but why are you guys here?" I asked the girls. Alice began talking while tying her hair up into a bun. "Well as you know I'm creating my own elite team of trained swordswomen and so here we are. While you and Helix are on the moon we'll be defending Earth from the monsters in the black fog" she finished. I was a little confused and asked her what she meant by defending earth and all three girls turned towards the director. "wait...YOU DIDN'T TELL HER!?" Rachael said. "Dude, so not cool," Sinclair added. The director took a deep breath and began to say "I didn't want to tell you because I need you both to focus on the mission at hand. But now that I have no choice...thank you girls....Amino's first wave of corrupted beasts will be making their way here in the next 6 hours. We first detected them in Saturn's outer rings 2 hours ago and they are rapidly making their way here as we speak" he said. I yelled at Connor and said "for this team to work we need to be a TEAM not only one of knowing everything. Some of us may die in this war Connor so please give us the decency

of dying knowing what we're dying for". Dr. Connor apologized and agreed to tell us everything as it played out. "We can't waste anymore time here. Helix let's go" I said as we hugged everyone before we drove off to the space center uptown. We spent the next hour and a half driving to the space station and preparing to fly to the lunar colonies. *BOOM!! "What the hell was that?" I asked. One of the scientists came into the room and yelled "THE MONSTERS ARE HERE!!". Everyone in the room began to rush faster to get us into Overlap Corporation's spaceships and into space. I tried to leave and help out but Helix grabbed me. "They can handle it here. We need to get to the lunar colonies" he said. As much as I felt disappointed, I understood the seriousness of our current situation. Both myself and Helix entered the spaceships and began to fly into earth's atmosphere.

Episode 1 The Lunar Colonies

As me and Helix boarded Overlap Corporation's spaceships the walls from the other side of the room blew open. "PROTECT THE SHIP AT ALL COSTS " one of the men yelled as the guards opened fire at the dark beings that descended onto the planet from Amino's black fog. One of the scientists placed his hand on the glass that separates us and them and said "Kanna, your humanity's last hope, please save us" as the other scientist blasted us into space. As the ship me and Helix departed broke through the Earth's Exosphere Amino's darkness could be seen around the planet similar to the way the outer crust of a pie surrounds the inner filling. "Oh my god..." I said in an exasperated gasp. "I know Kanna....I...I know. We need to focus and get to the lieutenant so we can find Abigail's mirror" Helix replied. I knew he was right and so I stood silent, emptied my mind and put all attention to the task at hand.

Moments later we entered the lunar airspace and were attacked. *alarms blaring* "WHAT'S GOING ON!!!" I yelled. "I'm checking the comms now" Helix responded. *Alarms continue to sound off " the left wing of the ship was completely destroyed. We're falling out of the sky brace for..." Helix said as the next few moments consisted of us getting tossed around the cockpit. I awoke to the sounds of metal tearing. As I opened my eyes I could see a blurry Helix fighting beings from Amino's darkness. I slowly lifted my hand in Helix's direction and covered him in a translucent armor that resembled the colors of the rainbow then used my powers to send a blast from the armor to kill all of the monsters that surrounded Helix. After the enemies died Helix walked over to me and lifted me up and said " I didn't know you could do that". I chuckled and said "Me either. Guess there's a first time for everything". After what felt like hours of walking on the lunar surface both me and Helix stood atop a hill and saw the Lunar colonies in the distance. "W...were we too late..." Helix asked me. I stood on my own and said "No. This is just another battle we need to win against her. We can't allow Amino to consume Earth's moon without it the planet will die out. Our primary objective has changed, Helix the mirror comes second and now our first priority is to protect the Lunar colonies".

As me and Helix began to run down the hill towards the colonies, multiple beings of the darkness could be seen tearing the humans apart and destroying the bases and homes of the scientists and workers on base. "Helix lets go" I yelled as I jumped into the air surrounded by the swells. Both me and Helix began to save the humans that were still alive and kill the beings of the dark. "Are you ok?" I asked one of the female scientists I saved from being torn in half. The woman looked at me and said "are you two with Connors Ghost Division?". I replied "No, I'm here to meet up with the lieutenant, do you know where he is?". The woman looked at me with shock and said "The lieutenant is dead...". I looked over my shoulder to Helix and released a deep breath. "I know where the main station is...I can take you there as long as you can keep me alive," the woman said.

Episode 2 A Touch of Faith

"True courage is not the brutal force of vulgar heroes, but the firm resolve of virtue and reason"

As the woman stood to her feet me and Helix began to follow her through the war torn battlefield. Sounds of explosions and screams could be heard as we entered the building. I stopped and the woman yelled "we don't have time to pause, we must hurry ". I looked at Helix and told him "These people don't stand a chance against Amino's dark beings. One of us needs to stay here and protect them. You go on ahead and find Abigail's mirror". He nodded his head in understanding then said "You be safe out there Kanna" and Helix and the woman ran off further into the facility. As I turned around to gaze upon the battlefield I felt a deeply rooted sense of sadness overwhelm me. "This was all because of my family" I thought to myself but quickly realized that I couldn't allow my feelings to get the best of me and so I used the swells to cover my body in rainbolic armor and charged into battle.

"Are you sure this is the way to the mirror?" I asked the woman. The woman replied "I'm not sure because Connor split this place into multiple sections. Some scientists were not permitted to talk to one another so there were times where even we didn't know what was going on". I was confused and asked her "why didn't he tell you all what was happening?". As we continued walking through the long hallway she said "The Director is a secretive man. He doesn't like when others are snooping around his work. And well...there were rumors of unethical and morally questionable projects he had certain doctors partake in like project Notebook or War Beast. He wanted to find a way to enhance human genetics and even potentially push human evolution further than our current genetics so he hired a man called Carnegie". As we entered the center of the facility robots could be seen hanging from the ceiling. "What the hell are those bots?" I asked. "Those are the super called A.I warminds that Dr. Kidd created for Connor from left to right are Unova, Chaos, Epsilon, Gamma and Echo. Connors office is this way".

**outside the facility*

"The black fog is getting thicker by the minute...no matter what happens I have to hold off her minions to give Helix more time" I thought to myself. I fought and fought for what felt like hours. Killing over and over to defend the humans on the lunar surface. As I jumped up

and killed another being of darkness I saw that on the other side of the colony the black touched the moon and began to pull it apart. "Oh no.." I whispered to myself. I landed on the floor and one of the scientists ran to me amidst the chaos. "K...Kanna what are we going to do.." She asked me in a frantic voice. I felt the fear in me begin to surface. I grabbed the woman by the shoulders and said "get all the remaining survivors into the main facility and barricade the doors. I'll take care of the rest". The woman looked worried and I could tell by her expression that her fear was for me. "B...but what about you? Your humanity's final hope you can't die, here not" she said. The fear in me began to grow stronger. "Go protect the others. If fate deems that the end of my journey is here then so be it. But I won't go down without a fight" I said. The woman ran off and I took a deep breath to focus my mind and soul. "Nami, Helix, Luna, Rachael, Alice, Sinclair....Chris". As Kanna whispered the names of those close to her each individual color of the rainbow presented itself and engulfed her with its power. When Kannas eyes opened the full power of the swells could be seen swirling around in her iris. As I jumped into the sky and into the black fog my heart began to beat at such a dangerous rate I thought I would die. The fear within me grew stronger and stronger with each passing second but the resolve I had within was stronger than my fear. Once I reached the center of the black fog that surrounded us I released all the light I had within myself.

As Kanna unleashed the full power of the swells a rainbolic pulse covered the earth and its moon dissipating the black fog that surrounded both celestial bodies. As she made her way back to the ground all of the remaining humans on the lunar surface came out and watched as Kanna could be seen with a full body of royal armor and a rainbolic crown hovering just a few inches above her head. The power of the swells was still surrounding her. "K...kanna " Helix said as I got inches away from the ground. I felt an even stronger power in me. "I...is everyone ok?" I asked. Helix let out a light chuckle and said "yeah everyone's ok your highness". I was confused and the woman that entered the facility with helix held Abigail's mirror and in its reflection I saw myself. "Wha....what happened to me??" I asked. Helix told me that he didn't know or understand celestial beings like me and nami's anatomy. Moments later Overlapse spaceships began landing on the lunar surface. Both me and Helix got the remaining humans on board and we all headed back home.

Episode 3 A Tale as old as Time

When me and Helix's ship landed at Overlapse Corporations Nami, Luna and everyone else could be seen standing near the building's front doors. As we got off the ship my sister and the others walked to us. "K...kanna" my sister said in a worried tone. "Hey little one" I

heard Helix say to Luna before hugging her. Sinclair, Rachael and Chris slowly walked over to us. "So your highness, is it over? Did we win?" Sinclair asked. I gave the three of them a group hug and said "No. Now everyone, listen up when I jumped into Amino's corruption I felt it weaken her grip on the darkness grow weaker. I don't think she can hit us with another army like that for a moment so right now we're in the calm before the storm. We need to figure out what she wants with Abigail's mirror and why" I finished. Connor told us to all go inside to speak so we did.

**inside the meeting room*

"How does the mirror work?" Sinclair asked. Chris spoke out responding "so theoretically Abigail's mirror acts as a pocket dimension however within her mirror is another timeline said to be an extremely dark reality. None of this is confirmed for obvious reasons but now that we have the mirror we can run some diagnostics and see from there". The room was silent before someone else spoke out. "We know very little about artifacts in the Altari community and Humans know even littler...how many of these artifacts are there actually out possible wandering around looking for someone to claim them?" Rachael said. We all knew that what she said was the truth but we had to focus on the situation at hand. "We can't divert our attention to matters that don't concern us as of now. That is a matter for the future. As of now we need to figure out how the mirror works and what Amino wants from it" Nami said. Just as my sister hit us all with the hardest truth that needed to be heard a young girl's voice spoke out. "I can tell you what the dark goddess wants if that's all you require?". We all turned to Chris who had Abigail's mirror covered in a bed sheet next to him. As Chris slowly pulled the black and white bed sheet off of the mirror the figure of a small girl around the age of 10 to 14 years old materialized within the glass reflection. "Hello my name is Abigail. I am the owner of this mirror and the sole prisoner of Diantha" the young girl in the reflection said. For a moment Sinclair believed we were pranking her. It didn't take her long to realize that Abigail was a ghost. "Nice to meet you, my name is Dr. Conno..." The director tried to say before getting cut off by Abigail. "I know who you are. Dr. Connor. I've watched all of your deaths a thousand times over in my reality. Must I say that the true honor lies not with your blade but the courage it must take to sheathe it anytime at will. It's easier to kill someone rather than try to convince them" she said. I rose to my feet and asked "in your reality do we all lose and die to Amino?". Abigail replied without making eye contact and simply said "yes". We all stood silent letting Abby's answer sink in. "Don't fret, fallen one. In my timeline the Dark goddess wins on the Lunar surface, dropping your body to earth for all to witness the end of a celestial goddess" Abigail said. We all looked at her in horror. "Even Teddy's nicer when he explains things to me". Luna said. "So what is it that Amino wants Abby?" Nami asked. Abigail looked at all of us and said "Amino wants the only artifact that can transcend Time and

Space, the only artifact that can rewrite the outcome of any war or battle. This is what Amino wants". Abigail held out her hands and in them was the Book of all Existence.

Episode 4 Queen of the Light

"T...the Book of all Existence..How did you??" Nami asked in a shaky tone. Abigail responded "The book was brought to me by the colorless king. He found the being known as Naomi drifting among the fogs infinite deep. Colorless saved Naomi from the corruption's hold on her and set her out on her path here" Abigail said. "Wait so if colorless found Naomi we can just wake the savior now then right? He'll stop Amino and put an end to her devouring grip on the stars" Chris said. Abigail looked displeased by this response and retorted "such a task is simply impossible christopher. We as mere constructs of history can absolutely not interfere with its grand design. But nonetheless even if it were possible to wake the sleeping man. Kisunukai cannot exist on the same plane as another savior". Chris took a deep sigh and put his head down. "Ok so what if we use the book and just remove Amino from the table of contents. Then book sorrow and death never happen" Sinclair said. Again Abigail looked displeased and said "this is impossible. Only the writer can directly change the course of history. However in our current timeline we have no such being therefore rendering the possibility of altering historys linear course virtually impossible" she finished. "So we can't wake Kisunukai...and we can't use the book to erase Amino...it seems we're at an impasse" Connor said. While everyone was silent I thought closely about what Abigail said. "Wait" I said loudly. Everyone turned to me and I continued. "Abby's right. We can't directly change the course of history; however she also said something that lit a fuse in my head. Abby, you said that Kisunukai couldn't be awake on the same plane as another savior right?" I asked Abby. The light in her eyes began to shine as she said "yes this is true". And I continued to speak. "If this is the case then that means there is another being in our current timeline that has the power of Savior. I'm just going to take a wild guess here and say that what happened to me on the moon had a direct impact on historys decision in making me the savior before Kisunukai". Abigail looked at me and smiled. "Yes. You Kanna Sol, the new goddess of light, are indeed the Savior before Kisunukai" She said. "This is sweet and all but what does it mean?" Sinclair asked. Abigail put the Book of all Existence in the directors hands and said "it means that only Kanna has the power to kill Amino, but it cannot be done here on earth. If you two collide here with your full power the sheer amount of celestial energy you'd both release will tear this planet and surrounding stars into ash. Lure Amino somewhere you know she'll strike and Helix and Nami will lay in wait. Once Amino appears I will lock you both in my pocket dimension. From there the fate of the cosmos lies in your hands, savior". We all agreed to the plan. We all stood up and began to prepare for the final battle.

Episode 5 The fine line between the Light and the Dark

"It is often in the darkest skies that we witness the brightest stars" – Luna

As the sounds of the howling wind in the night's rainy sky filled my ears I felt a great discomfort. She was the very reason a child could look up into the night sky and see no more stars. Yet she was my family. A family torn apart because of power. Parts of me wish I could have got to know her, to know my cousin, to know my own mother. Growing up here on earth has taught me a lot of things. It has taught me that no matter who you are there are people that you will meet along this journey we call life who will be there with you through it all. In the final moments of these preparations I find myself at peace with the unknown. The family I've built here with Nami, Chris, Sinclair, Rachael, Alice, Connor, Helix and Luna has made me the happiest I've been in a long time and for a moment it made me forget about the many complications of life. With this feeling of love in my heart and sorrow within my mind in solace I find peace. I took a deep breath as I ended my meditation and walked out into the blistering cold as the rain danced around us.

"We don't have to do this. You control the black fog and I, the light. Together we can usher in a new age for the cosmos" I said to Amino as she stood there before me. "And you think they'll forgive me? Forget how I tore the lives of their loved ones or forget how I twisted their homes into play things as I watched them run from me with fear. No, my sweet niece. I have come too far to stop now. With your death the power of creation will be mine and with it I alone will swallow the cosmos and all who live within it" she replied to me. The sorrow I felt only grew deeper with each sentence. "I understand how you feel auntie. I once felt alone, abandoned by the woman who was supposed to protect me. I was alone on a dying planet before my sister found me. Before the light....I only knew darkness. But here this planet's inhabitants have taught me that it doesn't matter what you don't have or what you need and can't get. What truly matters is what you make of the things you do have. In my darkness I chose to open my heart to love and compassion and I was raised by the strongest woman I know. All you have to do is take the first step and let me guide your soul into the light" I replied as tears fell to the ground from my heavy eyes. For a slight moment I felt a flicker of light within her. "For me Kanna...there is nothing but darkness" she said as she raised her hands towards me releasing a burst of corrupted energy at me. I was hit directly and fell to the ground.

"My family was torn apart many eons ago. My sisters chose one another as their successor while I, being born from the fog Rah created, was shunned and disgraced. To them I was nothing...but now with this power I realized that I don't need Asumi's light or Asana's perfect smile. No, all I need is to rid the cosmos of the happiness and light the two of them gifted these worthless beings" Amino said. I looked up at her as she towered over me and said "I wanted to give you a final chance...I believed you still had light within you even if you had buried it deep within. But now I realize...you killed the light within yourself the moment you forgot what it felt like. NOW!!!!" I screamed. Nami and Helix both jumped out of the bushes with Abigail's mirror and I held Amino in place. "WHAT THE HELL IS THIS!!!" She screamed. As Abigail came out from her mirror and sent us inside, I whispered to Amino "This is the end of the dark goddess's reign among the stars".

Episode 6 An Era of Light

"Death is the construct of things we perceive as finality; however what all beings perceive as the end is merely the beginning of a different journey"

- Kisunukai Asuhina

The bright orange sky was complemented by the beautiful green grass under the sunset that gave the sky its color. The sounds of waves crashing against the sandy beach almost reminded me of home. Although out in the real world it has only been 2 hours since both myself and Amino entered this pocket dimension, for us it has been 600 years of fighting. We have seen the beginning and end of many beings in this world. Some believing in the dark she created for herself and others believing in the light I surrounded myself with. "This needs to end...these beings need to live their own lives and not be convinced to join a history they have no understanding of." I said to Amino. She levitated into the sky and said "the purpose of their lives is to serve me until their bones are dust then their children shall serve me. Generation after generation will die in the name of the Dark". I...I couldn't let this go on any further and so I used the light within me and burned everything away from the place we had been standing. "There it is....the true nature of the light....death and destruction" Amino said. I flew to her, throwing her to the ground and moment after moment we went blow for blow hitting one another with all we had. 600 years...of this...senseless fighting.

As I got on top of Amino hitting her over and over I summoned the light I had inside myself and scorched the entire right side of Amino's body. "AHHHHHHHH" she yelled as she fell to the ground. I stood there upset that it ever had to come to this. As I was about to walk forward

Amino conjured a spear from her darkness and threw it at me, piercing straight through my stomach and out my back. I fell to the ground in absolute agony.

**outside the mirror*

"We have to help her!!" Nami said as everyone watched Kanna and Aminos battle helplessly. Abigail spoke saying "w...we cannot interfere with history Nami...if kanna is not meant to win this battle the w...we must accept that". Nami was upset and said "how could you say that?...after all Kanna has done for all of us...for all she's done for humanity...for altari". Everyone lay silent. "Grandma look!" Luna said, pointing to the sky. "Oh no....w...we're too late" Abigail said. Connor asked her what she meant and Abigail replied "this is how she wins and destroys the stars". Helix, Rachael, Sinclair and Nami all left to fight the dark beings that began to descend from the black fog that once again surrounded earth.

**inside the mirror*

**coughs up blood. "Y...you have to stop A...a..Amino" I said as I felt my body grow weaker. Amino walked to me and placed her left hand on my chest and said "n...no. This power you possess will be mind and with it I'll burn the stars away". I felt Aminos darkness enter my soul. Both myself and her began playing a tug of war for the power of creation. The light within me began to surround the both of us and the darkness she had within her acted as the outer layer to what many would consider an abstract piece of art. "JUST GIVE UP!!!!!" Amino yelled. I...I can't hold on like this forever I...I'm tired. My soul is growing more and more heavy with each passing moment...and my body is growing weaker and weaker. "Fine...y...you win" I said in a faint whisper. I surrendered the power of creation to Amino and with it gone I closed my eyes. "I...I have it...THE POWER OF CREATION IS MINE!!!!!" Amino yelled.*

"So this is it huh? You're done? Just like that. I thought the first Savior was the mightiest of all of us?" ????????? Said.

"The first? But I thought..." I replied

"The light within you was the brightest anyone of us ever had. You were our star Kanna". ????? Said.

"I...I don't have it in me anymore...I'm dying" I replied once more.

"Even when we're at the end of our road it's up to us to keep pushing forward. You taught me that K" ????? Said.

"You're all right...Thank you" I replied the final time.

As I opened my eyes I could see Amino using the power of creation to give breath to her corruption. I slowly pulled her spear out of myself and stood to my feet. "YOU'RE STILL ALIVE!!!! HOW MANY TIMES DO I HAVE TO KILL YOU!!!" Amino yelled as she shot her dark corruption at me.

*camera pans behind the shoulder of the dark goddess to show the impact of the blast in the area Kanna had been previously standing.

"Death is not the end. Not for beings like me that have a lot to fight for. Out there in our world there are millions of beings that need saving from the atrocities you've inflicted on them. I am not the one who dies here today Amino. Today is a day history will remember as the day the dark goddess Amino Sol fell to the hands of Kanna Sol the Savior of the Cosmos!!!" I yelled as the power of the swells covered me in my celestial armor. The power Amino blasted at me prior to my speech was once again used to try and immobilize me and once again it failed. I flew to her and with the full light within me sent Amino into the forever.

*outside the mirror.

"WE CAN'T HOLD THEM OFF NAMI!!!" Sinclair said as she continued to kill the dark beings in her broken armor. Nami, Helix, Sincalir and Alice could all be seen fighting and killing the beings of the dark. That had now surrounded them and Abigail's mirror. Dr. Connor was holding an unconscious Rachael who was covered in blood as Luna hid inside Connors lab coat he wore. "GRANDMA I...I'M SO SCARED" Luna cried out. *camera pans to Nami who is now in her celestial form with tears in her eyes. "I KNOW SWEETY...G...GRANDMA IS TOO. JUST STAY WITH CONNOR WE'LL KEEP YOU SAFE" Nami yelled out. Helix looked over to Nami with worry in his eyes as the two of them knew the outcome of this battle. "If I die here...promise me you will protect her...and raise her to be who she is" Nami said to Helix. He simply nodded his head. Helix ran off and grabbed Connor, Rachael and Luna and began to run away with them in his arms. "GRANDMA!!! YOUR LEAVING GRANDMA!! GO BACK.....p...please go back" Luna said as she began to cry heavily. Helix began to cry also as the memory of Alison's death replayed in his mind as he fled from battle. "Attaboy kid..." Nami said as she watched Helix save the others. "Now for you monsters" she said to herself. Nami once again transcended into a new form beyond a celestial. This was the first time a being had ever pushed themselves beyond the power of a savior. "YOU TOOK MY FAMILY FROM ME AND WORST OF ALL YOU MADE MY GRAND DAUGHTER CRY!!!!" Nami yelled as she began fighting all of Aminos army. 13 million dark beings descended to earth and alone the barbarian Queen stood defiant to them protecting her sister and Abigail's mirror. Suddenly Abby's mirror began to glow with a bright light. The dark beings slowly backed away from Nami and the mirror. Nami fell to her knees

with her celestial armor breaking into pieces. "I...I'll see you soon...Kin" Nami said. As Nami closed her eyes she felt a hand on her shoulder. "K...Kin?" Nami said as she looked up with tears falling from her eyes. "Not yet sis. Eventually that day will come but not today. Come go be with Luna, I got it from here." Kanna said. Kanna lifted Nami to her feet and Nami asked "K...Kanna L...y...you died how?". Kanna smiled and said "Death isn't the end, Nami. The forever is". In an instant Nami found herself with Helix and the others. "GRANDMA!!!!!" Luna yelled as she ran to hug Nami. "N...Nami" Helix said as he cried and hugged her also. "Jeez, how many kids do I have to take care of?" Nami said in a raspy voice. "It's her isn't it?" Connor asked. Nami turned around with Helix and Luna in her arms and said "It's true what they say Connor. Even the Darkest Sky runs away when the Sun rises". In the distance Kanna could be seen flying into space and using the swells to cleanse earth and the surrounding celestial bodies of the darkness Amino brought to the milky way.

Episode ???

**20 years after the death of the Dark Goddess.*

"Did you think she'd actually win?" ??? Said

"Honestly...I don't know. How about you ????" ??? Replied

"Well although her victory against one of the strongest celestials to ever exist was indeed quite a shock, I find it more surprising that we haven't been punished for our interference" ??? Said.

**The 3 hooded figures continued to speak as a fourth entered the bar. She walked over to them and took her hood off revealing a white and golden crown sat atop a head full of white and black hair.*

"Our interference needed to happen. I found out why they've come back" the mysterious woman said.

"#1 we cannot be seen by the locals of this timeline you must put your hood back on" ??? Said.

The mysterious woman said "It doesn't matter Lucia, I've already split this timeline from ours years ago. The reason the dark ones have returned is because..."

**The bar door opens and Kanna, Connor and Kisunukai walk in.*

"We have to go now!!!" ??? Said.

The mysterious woman looked at Kisunukai and Kanna before whispering the last of the sentence she was saying earlier.

"This was the only time in all of History all 3 Saviors were awake at the same time"

To be Continued...

Episode 1 A New Era

It's been 20 years since the death of Amino Sol. The Dark Goddess, a bringer of death and...my aunt. Since her death on earth so many things have changed. Humanity has given Altari their rights and now even Altari beings are in top positions within the world's governments. Altari and Human schools have been created worldwide and now even work spaces are shared between my people and theirs. The world government created the B.O.O (Board of Officials) to watch over all Human and Altari activity here on planet earth. I've taken up quite a position myself since then; becoming a representative of Requiem City. Overlapse Corporations has grown at an alarming rate that now even the B.O.O has taken notice but no serious actions have been carried out. My sister is well into her age and today is actually her birthday.

"Hey, how old is Nami turning in earth years?" Chris asked. I responded "let's see Nami will be 46 years old today in earth years". We both let out a light chuckle and Chris asked "how old is she in celestial years?". I laughed a little before responding. "Nami is 1,208 years old in celestial years". Chris's mouth opened wide with shock and again we both laughed. "So the B.O.O would like it if you joined them. Have you given it any thought?" He asked me. I told him that something like that wouldn't bring me much happiness. "We both know that the only reason they want you to join is because of your knowledge. Look K the beings of the cosmos are on edge. We all know that with Amino gone he'll be waking up soon and they want to be the ones to find him first. Lord only knows what'll happen if another psycho were to take her place and find him first..." Chris finished. I made eye contact with him as we approached Nami's door. "I...*sigh. I'm sorry K, I just worry about you ok. Having to kill a member of your own family has to have taken a toll on your mental health. Since that day all you've done is work and work. I just wish you'd take this desk job, let the B.O.O do what they do best and relax till retirement. Is that so hard to ask?" He finished. I smiled a bit because of his crude humor then responded. "I'd love the job Chris but we have no idea when or even if another psycho is going to try to become the next Amino. Plus Kisunukai is set to awaken any day now we need to prepare the cosmos for the birth of the savior. That means protecting him from both domestic and foreign threats. The only people I trust are you and the others, not some desk jockeys. Plus I'm not the kind of girl to sit behind desks. I'm the girl teaching in front of them" I finished. Chris smiled and I knocked on Nami's door.

*Door opens. "Yes?" Luna answered. I looked down and said "hey Luna, I brought you your favorite". She smiled and came outside. "Hey big sis. How are you?" Luna asked. I told her I was doing ok and asked about Nami. "She's....grandma's mind is fading. I've done everything in my being to prevent this but...even I'm not strong enough to challenge nature" Luna replied. Chris placed his hand on Luna's shoulder and told her "it's ok Luna. Death is merely a cycle of life for all beings among the stars. Nami will always be here with us in the memories we share with her. So let's go inside and make these little moments last". She smiled and we all headed inside. I always admired the way he could speak to her. As we all headed inside and closed the door behind us Nami could be seen sitting on the couch with Alice, Sinclair, and Rachael in the living room sitting on the sofa watching T.V. "Hey everyone!" I said aloud. Everyone got excited

and Sinclair got up to greet me with one of her famous hugs. "Holy smokes, it's been a long time. How have you been?" Sinclair asked. I responded "eh I've seen worse". We all laughed and I went over to Nami. "Hey sis...how are you holding out?" I asked. Nami turned to me and the colors in her eyes had long since faded away. "Hello Kanna. I've missed you so much. Can you make sure my sweet Luna has her pudding today?" She said in what practically sounded like a whisper. I simply responded yes and sat down on the couch next to her. "Happy birthday old lady" I said, trying not to cry. Nami smiled then raised her arm as if to flex her muscles. "This old lady still packs a punch" she said with a light chuckle in her voice. We all smiled and laughed lightly. As I was about to speak, Nami cut me off. "Listen to me, all of you. *sigh...I was told yesterday by my doctor that I had only days left here on this planet. With the little time I have left I have decided to have a writer jot down everything I've ever done or been through as a guide for you all and for the Savior. Kanna, Luna...Kisunukai will be born soon. I can feel it. Once he arrives on earth and I'm gone you both must make sure he becomes the savior history needs him to be" Nami said. Me and Luna both nodded our heads. As I was about to speak a loud knock came at the door. I walked over to the door and there was a human man standing there pointing to the sky. I walked out of the house with everyone behind me and looked up to the sky where my eyes were met with the largest display of light shining from the cosmos. I stood amazed and whispered to myself "He's here".

Episode 2 The Ceremony on Stella Maris

*3 days ago

As the day shifted from its scenic afternoon to the sunset evening Evelyn and Kiko Kamari could be seen standing outside of a house's balcony. "It's been a long time since we've been back in the Stella Maris don't you think?" Kiko asked her sister. Evelyn was hesitant to answer at first remembering what first brought the two of them to the Stella maris star system. "Yeah It really has; hasn't it?" She retorted. The two stood silent for a while before Kiko spoke out. "It's kinda crazy to think...It's only been a few years now since the dark one's death. Yet still so many people and worlds alike still suffer greatly in the aftermath of her corruption". Again the two stood silent, understanding the weight of Kiko's words. "It wasn't that long ago we watched Orion burn away because of the dark goddesses' corruption. I do agree however that it is strange to be on a planet where its inhabitants are living in peace. Everytime I close my eyes I feel this eerie sensation...of wanting to run. Being on Orion was such a...horrible experience and every planet since then...hearing the screams of so many different civilizations pleading for help knowing none will come...I...It haunts you" Evelyn finished. Kiko placed her head onto her sister's shoulder. "We've been through alot over the years but we've also seen so much change. Since Kanna ended the reign of the dark one a lot has changed. The H.A.A (Human Altari Alliance) has brought so many supplies to beings among the stars because of Kanna. The Sucoup beings from the Tritinium have also helped the humans turn the planets in the Sol system into habitable planets for others who have lost their worlds. *sigh; I think it's good to see

so much good come from such an evil era" Kiko said. Evelyn placed her head onto her sisters. "Speaking of Kanna...is it true what happened to her?" Evelyn asked. Kiko lifted her head and said "Yes. From what the Book told me it seems to be". Evelyn turned to Kiko and looked her in the eyes and asked. "How would something like that be possible? I mean...the goddess of light Asumi Sol was not a being of immense strength so how would Kanna be able to possess such power?". Kiko looked stumbled by the question for a moment before answering. "Well...logically the only way such strength could exist within a being like Kanna...well it would have to have been inherited from one of the two original goddesses". Evelyn's eyes opened wide and she said "WAIT!! SO YOUR SAYING!?!?". Kiko stood up and smiled saying "I am not saying anything simply...creating a narrative to help you understand certain events". Evelyn jumped out of bed and lightly threw the pillow at Kiko. She fell to the floor and Evelyn ran to her. "Oh my god Kiko I'm sorry are you ok?" Evelyn said. Kiko's eyes turned white as she began speaking in a different language "waioishi monaiii lubinalo anasilon....in 2 days the cosmos will burn to ash". Evelyn looked horrified as she helped her sister up. "I...evelyn...I...I'm so sorry" Kiko said as she snapped out of the trance. Evelyn hugged her sister and told her "don't apologize Kiko it's not your fault. What did you see?". Kiko sat up fully and said "I saw him evelyn...I...I saw Kisunukai. He's born here on Celedus...t..that means" Kiko said as Evelyn cut her off. "Us coming to this planet was no coincidence...it looks like history needs help again protecting the savior. We can't do this alone...isn't the Queen close by?" Evelyn said. "N...Nami? From Inchantee? I believe she's on planet earth with Kanna" Kiko replied. "So what's the plan...how do we get the savior out of there and onto earth?". Kiko handed a long hooded black cloak to Evelyn and told her that they would meet up with a friend, then all three will wear the cloaks and take the savior out of there. Both Kiko and Evelyn made the plan to wait till the savior was born then bring him to earth.

*2 days later

"Is this the place he's born? The Rosemary festival?" Evelyn asked. Kiko nodded her head and told Evelyn "yes this is it. I saw Kisunukai here in your arms". Evelyn placed her hands onto Kiko's shoulders and said "YOU SAW ME HOLDING THE SAVIOR!!?". Kiko told her sister to lower her voice because she didn't want everyone to hear what they were discussing. Just then a being was seen descending onto the planet. "Am I too late?" A man's voice could be heard behind Kiko and Evelyn as all three put their hoods on. "Nope you're right on time as always" Kiko said. "I...it's Asumi...Asumi is Kisunukai's mother?" Evelyn asked. Kiko told her that she wasn't sure but to simply focus on the task at hand. As the being whose skin resembled the cosmic sky landed onto the planet Kiko, Evelyn and the strange man could be seen taking the cosmic woman towards their house. As the festival raged on outside the woman began giving birth. "AHHHHHHH" the cosmic woman wailed in pain. Evelyn and the man continued to bring fresh rags and water to help Kiko deliver the savior safely. "H...He's almost here...." Kiko said as she pulled Kisunukai out of the strange woman. Once the Savior was born a bright white blinding light was seen coming from the strange woman. A pulse came out and was sent across the entirety of the cosmos. Once the light subsided Evelyn said "So uh...do you think they know he's here?". The music and festivities outside came to a complete halt and the man took his hood down and opened the front door revealing that he was in fact the Colorless king. Kiko,

Evelyn and Colorless walked outside with their cloaks still on but hoods down. All of the different beings who were once partying and enjoying the festivities we now see kneeled and bowed their heads to the front of Kiko and Evelyn's home. "I...its for him isn't it..." Evelyn asked. Kiko responded "they know...i think all lesser beings' natural instinct is to respect him. He is now the only being in existence now who surpasses the power of a pure blooded celestial". Colorless took point and they all continued to walk to his ship. As the three of them walked through the crowd the people rose to their feet with their head still down hovering their hands over the heads of the three of them creating the overhead of a bridge. Kiko and Evelyn both boarded the colorless king's ship. "Are you not coming to earth with us, King?" Kiko asked. Colorless responded "no my journey isn't supposed to be there yet. In time my path shall cross with you both and the savior once more on earth, not now is not that time. Head to earth and find Namiya of all beings among the stars; she is the only one with the wisdom and power to train history's savior". He said. Kiko and Evelyn both told colorless to be safe and he nodded his head. The door to the ship closed and the two Kinarian princesses left towards planet earth.

Episode 3 A Journey to Earth

The light from earth's sun broke over the horizon revealing a beautiful blue morning sky. As the ship me and Evelyn were on landed on earth's surface a dozen vehicle's began to approach us. Human men began jumping out of the vehicle's and surrounded the entirety of the ship. "What's wrong Evelyn?" Kiko asked scarily. Evelyn responded "we never made an official flight to come here so maybe this is just their military power is on high alert. Hold the savior and just try to keep calm. We don't want to trigger any outbursts that may endanger his safety" Evelyn said. As the door to the ship opened Kiko and Evelyn stepped out with baby Kisunukai in hand. "My name is Evelyn Kamari and this is my sister Kiko Kamari. We are princesses of a dead world and we're here today to talk with Nami Yukimura, the barbarian queen" Evelyn said loudly. One of the military personnel shouted back "what business do you have with her majesty?". Evelyn responded "we cannot disclose that information at this given time as it pertains to topics that are above myself as well as you. Please, all we request is an audience with her majesty" Evelyn said. In the sky behind the military personnel a being could be seen flying inward towards the Kinarian sisters. "G...General you didn't have to come, " the soldier said. "It's ok I got it from here. Head back to base" the mysterious woman said. The military men who arrived in vehicles were suddenly dismissed and proceeded to leave. "What business do you have here on earth?" The woman said. Evelyn and Kiko both put their hands down. "As I said before, the affairs that bring us to planet earth are to be discussed with the queen and her sister, not with lesser beings. These matters pertain solely to the constructs of history itself and they should not be discussed with lesser beings such as myself and you. Please take us to see her majesty. In time all will be revealed to the eyes and ears of the cosmos" Evelyn said. The woman agreed and said "I will be your guide to her majesty's home and if she decides to give the audience to you it is a choice of her own" the woman said. "Before we go, can we please know your name? I apologize for such a request as it may seem inappropriate at the given moment. I simply wish to

know our guide" Kiko said. The woman smiled lightly and said "If what you say is true and your affairs are the matter of History itself then now seems a more appropriate time than any to introduce myself. My name is Rava, daughter of Kumaji and high priestess to the kingdom of Elysium" Rava finished. Both Evelyn and Kiko gently bowed their heads to Rava as she did the same. Moments after the three set out to Nami and Kannas house.

*knock *knock

"Hello, it's Rava, the general of the H.A.A (Human Altari Alliance). I'm here to see the Queen" Rava said. A low voice could be heard from behind the door. "Did you bring chocolate?" Luna said. Another voice could be heard behind the door in a further distance. "Luna open the door" the voice called out. As the front door opened Kanna and Luna could be seen standing there. "Hello Rava, fancy seeing you around these parts" Kanna said. Rava looked delighted to see Kanna and said "Indeed it is Goddess. My apologies for the unexpected visit. This is Kiko and Evelyn Kamari and they're here to speak with your sister" Rava said. Just as Kanna was about to speak, Nami came walking down the hallway behind Luna and Kanna. "After all my years of living I see you've finally awoken Savior" Nami said. Everyone turned to Nami who never took her eyes off of the baby that was in Kiko's arms. "Wait...t..that's the savior??" Kanna and Rava said simultaneously. Kiko and Evelyn both nodded their heads. Nami told everyone to come inside and so they did.

Episode 4 Path of the Savior

Moments passed since the Kinarian princesses arrived with Rava at Nami and Kannas doorstep with the savior in hand. The group entered to sit and speak with the barbarian queen.

*In the living room of Nami's home

"Hello Kiko, Evelyn. It's been such a long time, " Nami said. Kiko and her sister smiled and greeted Nami. "So...is that really him?" Kanna asked. Nami responded "there's only one way to find out. Bring the child to me". Kiko stood to her feet and put Kisunukai into Nami's arms. Nami used her celestial power to try and burn Kisunukais finger then suddenly it looks as if he had a thin layer of shielding around his entire body. "Yes. This is indeed History's champion. I'm very glad I lived long enough to see your birth. With you I leave the knowledge of my people" Nami said as she rubbed her thumb onto Kisunukais forehead. "What does this mean grandma?" Luna asked. Nami turned to Luna and began slowly caressing the top of her head and replied "Kisunukai being awoken now means that history will soon need him more than ever. The flow of destiny brought the Kinarian princesses to us and so now we all have become an integral part of his story. We have to do our part in the grand design that is history, " Nami said. Evelyn replied "before Kisunukai was born Kiko had a vision of a great disaster that has yet come into fruition. Tell her Kiko ". Kiko's eyes grew sad with fear of the knowledge she had now

possessed. Nami called Kiko to her and so Kiko rose to her feet and kneeled in front of the barbarian queen. As Nami placed both hands on Kiko's cheeks their eyes met. "Listen young one. I know that these visions must bring you great sadness but you must understand that they also bring you great wisdom. History and the petals of fate both give birth to a path that is not set in stone and so it is up to us to write the finality. It's ok child tell me what you have seen" Nami said. Kiko's eyes began to water and soon after tears began to fall. "I...I saw the death of the Saviors...both Kisunukai and....Luna. Earth...I...it was destroyed by the same black fog that tore through the cosmos once before...I fear that our arrival today may have been far too late..." Kiko said through her tears. After moments of silence in response to Kiko's words Nami wiped away her tears and said "If History has taught me anything it's that no one is too late. Everything plays out just as fate deems it to be. Tohru took on the leadership of the emperor's shadow carving the path towards the chalice for him and his friends, Kanna chose to allow her power not to determine who she was or the person she'd become. No she grew with the people she cared about and stood defiant to the cosmic powers that threatened her home. And me, well I chose to stand up to my father and become the leader my starving people needed me to be. No one is too late or too early for the path fate chooses for them. You and Evelyn being on the planet this beautiful baby boy was born was no happenstance and now you both being here with everyone in this room is playing out just as history says it should. Now as for the future in which you saw, Kiko your ability is a gift from the celestial plane and you should be honored that you have been bestowed such a gift. There is something you should all know...I have been told by Dr. Hansen that I have 10 hours left on this world" Nami finished. Everyone grew sad and Luna began to cry. Nami held Luna in her arms as she cried and told her not to worry that Luna's job was to help Kanna and the others to raise Kisunukai and to protect him.

*3 hours later

Nami and Kanna went to lay Kisunukai down in the crib that Rava bought for him. The time was now 8 in the evening. Everyone went to lay down and ready themselves for bed but Nami went back to Kisunukai's room. "I know that you can understand me, young one. My name is Namiya Yukimura and I was the Barbarian Queen of the Kingdom of Innata on the planet Inchantee. For a long time our siblings have fought a war with the darkness to make sure your birth came into fruition. Once the last of my hours runs up the barbarian race will end with me. I only ask that when your strength returns to you that you use it to protect the stars we all hold dear.

Episode 5 Until we meet again among the Stars

The sun rose the next day and with it brought the tears and heart wrenching sadness all beings among the stars felt within them. A Goddess has entered the forever. *The door burst open. "AUNTIE WAKE UP PLEASE GRANDMA ISN'T BREATHING!!!" Luna screamed. As I rushed towards Nami's room I instantly fell to my knees and everything around me started to move in slow motion. As Luna turned around and ran towards me I felt my sister's spirit enters the

forever and with this feeling the sounds of wailing could be heard from outside our home all the way from requiem city. I held Luna in my arms tightly as she tried to fight her way towards Nami's room. "Kanna..." Helix said as he reached the top of the stairs. I looked at him and shook my head with tears in my eyes. In that moment I could tell that he fully understood what had happened. As time around me began to play like it once did Luna looked up at me. The tiny fragments in her multicolored eyes glistened against the tears that had now taken place. "G...grandma...s..she's gone isn't she.." Luna said. Her cheeks and nose grew pinkish as well as the surrounding of her now puffy red eyes. I held her tightly against my chest and whispered "yes Luna. Grandma has passed on".

*10 hours later

"How's Luna holding up?" Helix asked me. I turned to him, wiping the tears from my eyes. I replied in a broken voice "As well as any of us I suppose". Helix pulled me in wrapping his arms around me. "It'll be ok Kanna.." He said as he kissed my forehead. I felt the warmth of his arms and could hear the earnestness in his heart with each passing beat. I couldn't hold in my tears around him or be the strong goddess everyone knows me to be. With Helix I feel...at home. We stood in the hall together for what felt like forever. After our embrace and a few moments to ourselves in the hall we headed outside to prepare each other for my sister's funeral. As Helix and myself make our way to the site where Nami was getting buried, Luna could be seen holding Kisunukai in her arms with Rachael, Alice, Sinclair, Chris and Connor standing around her. "How are you holding up K?" Sinclair asked while she gently rubbed my upper back. I turned and gave her a full hug while replying "you know sometimes i forget that even the lives of celestial beings must come to an end". We all stood talking to one another while we waited for the other beings who felt impacted by Nami. After 40 minutes of waiting the entire yard had been filled all the way towards the front gates of Requiem city which spans for a total of 15 miles long. Altair from all over came to pay respects to Nami. A being who was adept in her telepathic abilities linked my mind with all of the beings who came today so that they can hear the words I say and feel the meaning behind them.

"Thank you friends and family for coming here today. On this day we lay to rest a Goddess of the stars, Queen to a mighty people, Slayer of Demons, Ruler of the Nine realms, a caring and protective sister and a loving grandmother. For most her words healed broken souls, for others her words shaped the very beings they've become. Most of you know how old my dear sister was. She had been around since the rise and fall of the once mighty empire. She has lived through the legends and stories to read to your children at night. What most of you don't know is that Namiya Yukimura has been fighting the darkness for as long as most of your planets have taken breath. I was an infant when my sister found me in a desolate world on the brink of collapse. She raised me to believe in the strength I had within. With that strength I understood that I had to become the person the cosmos needed me to be. Without her I would have lost my way among the stars and would have never made it to this beautiful planet. Nami taught me that beings like us are meant to serve the stars and the beings who live in it. The last thing I will say is that against all odds when earth was going to be destroyed it was Nami who stood defiant to Amino's corruption and she single handedly held off an entire army to protect her family. We all

thank you for the many sacrifices you have suffered throughout your lifetime in order for us to be here. May the love from your heart live on in us all and your soul light the way for the beings after you in the forever. I love you Nami and thank you for being a wonderful sister" I said. All the beings that came to the funeral bowed to Nami's casket as she was put into the ground and finally laid to rest.

Episode 1 The Dark Successor

5 years have passed since the death of Namiya Yukimura....my sister and so much has changed in that time. After making contact with Nami's celestial power Kisunukai began to rapidly age. In a single year he learned to walk, In 2 years he was speaking English fluently and by the third year he had already begun his combat training. Luna left the house and moved to Tokyo to live alone because she felt too much pain living in the same house she found her grandmother in. We have Rava and the H.A.A stationed in Japan to watch over her in case anything happens. And now for the last two years there have been well over two hundred thousand Altari and Humans alike who have suddenly disappeared. In march of last year a rumor began spreading about a man who saw a figure rise from the shadow of a lamp post and snatch a child away. When officials looked into the matter the next day the child was safely with their parental guardians but the man who witnessed it claims that the child's soul is no longer in her. After the incident the internet began calling this lamp post being a body snatcher. Myself as well as the H.A.A has been looking into the matter of the disappearances but have had no luck.

"Auntie I'm ready for training look!!!" Kisunukai said as he changed shapeshifted into a Barbarian. I looked at him and said "what did we say about powers being used in the house?". He changed back to his mortal form and said "never use powers unless an absolute emergency". I placed my hand on his head and kissed it. "Good boy. Now today there isn't training because Helix and I have a meeting with Connor at Overlapse. You can either come with us, stay with auntie Alice or I send you to Requiem to stay with Auntie Sinclair. What'll it be champ?" I said. Kisunukai seemed flustered and said "I...I'll go with auntie Alice". I kneeled down in front of him and said "listen. I understand that you want to do your part in helping us figure out what's happening but you are still too young. You need to master your power and learn more about what you are and aren't capable of. Okay?" I finished. Kisunukai simply nodded his head in understanding. I left and headed out to Overlapse.

After auntie Kanna left I stood in the living room for auntie Alice to arrive. "Master my power...what does that even mean...aren't I a shapeshifter?" I thought to myself. I looked at my hand and continued to change it into the barbarian half of my power. "Wow, I didn't know a being could isolate the transformation. Looks like whoever is teaching you is doing a great job". A voice said walking through the living room entrance. I rose to my feet and said " auntie Alice! My apologies. I didn't mean to use my powers in the house, I just..." I said. Alice told me that it was ok and that she used to do the same thing when she was younger. I sat back down on the couch and she sat next to me. "What's wrong kiddo?" Alice said. I replied "I just...I want to help Alice...I'm supposed to be the savior and I can't even help out with missing beings. When am I going to be useful.." I asked her. Alice opened her eyes wide and said "sheesh I didn't think the savior had any issues i kinda thought you guys were above that kinda stuff" she finished. We both stood at each other for a few then let out a small chuckle before she spoke again "Listen kid you shouldn't worry yourself about issues like that. You're supposed to focus on more serious matters, not some disappearing people". I stood silent for a few seconds and right asni was about to say something Alice's phone began to ring. " Hello you've contacted the phantoms

of epsilon, how can I..." she said as she paused. Alice suddenly rose to her feet and told me to put shoes on. "What's wrong?" I asked. She looked me in the eyes and said "I...It's Kanna...". Moments later we arrived at Overlapse Corporations hospital wing. "Connor what the hell happened" Alice said the moment we walked through the front doors. "I...Is that...auntie...K...Kanna?" I asked. Kanna could be seen in a hospital bed covered from head to toe in severe battle wounds. "She went south investigating another missing child and was attacked by what some are calling shadow beings...this is the first we're hearing of them. I have people looking into the matter" Connor said. I turned to him and told him that I was ready to look into the matter myself. "Kisunukai, you are not leaving this facility until we figure out what is going on," Alice said. I replied "THIS IS MY JOB! I'M SUPPOSED TO BE THE SAVIOR". Connor yelled back " YOU ARE A CHILD AND NOTHING MORE". I stood silent and walked out of Overlapse.

*In Tokyo Japan

"I'm sorry I wasn't strong enough to protect you from life grandma...I'll train harder everyday to become stronger...I'll use my power to shield all of History if I have to" I said to myself as I sat atop the Tokyo gate bridge. "So you're Luna. I thought you'd be older by now..."*sigh I suppose you'll do" a strange man said before he charged at me. I leaped backwards and onto the busy freeway. The cars around us began to slow down coming to a complete halt while the man and I fought. "Who the hell are you?" I yelled. The man pulled out a white and golden blade charged at me screaming "you should focus on THE FIGHT SAVIOR!!". The humans around me began screaming in fear. The man continued his barrage of attacks landing none of them on me. I became irritated and rose into the air. I used my power to teleport all of the humans to the land away from the bridge. I lifted all of the vehicles around me and broke them down into millions of razor sharp blades. "So this is what you're capable of...Interesting" the man said before disappearing. I dropped all of the blades onto the floor and landed back onto the bridge. Moments later the Japanese police arrived.

Episode 2 A friend in the dark

As I ran outside and away from Overlapse Corporations the words of what Connor said continuously echoed through my mind. I ran all the way to 42nd Avenue across the street from a park that was there. "HELP!!!" I heard a young female voice call out from inside the park. As I ran onto the faded path into the dark forest the female voice continued to call out into the night making her voice closer and closer. Once I reached the area the voice called out from. I saw the twisted body of a being that seemed to be around 8 feet tall, swallowing the entire body of a child as old as 4 years of age. "W...what the..." I whispered to myself. The monster twisted his body around to face me as the bottom half of the child draped from its mouth. I felt an overwhelming fiery sensation overcome my body. "LET GO OF HER!!!!!" I yelled. I began to charge the monster and without realizing I materialized a blade from thin air and slit the throat of the monster freeing the young girl. I caught her mid air and fell to the ground. Before I realized it

the monster swiped his arms and hit me with enough force to toss me through the trees and onto the playground. He ignored the child and put all focus towards me. I stood to my feet barely catching my breath. I took in a deep breath and charged the monster again. As I ran towards him, a golden and white armor overtook my body, giving me some protection from the monster's hits. He swung again with enough force to break apart my armor and toss me into a nearby tree trunk back first. I fell to the floor with the wind completely knocked out of me. The monster walked up to me and in a broken distorted voice said "y..you...s..sav...savior".

The wind continued to toss my hair around wildly as the helicopter's rotor blades cut through the air. "What happened in Tokyo Luna?" Rava asked me through the headsets we all wore. I looked up at her ready to give an answer and she tapped my knee and pointed towards her eye. I lifted my hand towards my eye and felt wet. When I raised my hand to my eyes I saw blood. "We need to hurry back to requiem I...It's Kisunukai he's in trouble" I yelled back towards her. I tried to use my power to get us back home faster but I couldn't...I felt a tiredness I never felt before and then suddenly my eyes closed.

Golden pillars surrounded the entrance of this snow colored kingdom. There was no color in sight, only a singular white rose...

My eyes opened and the monster held me by my ankle dragging me through doors that seemed to warp space and time. Suddenly the monster's arms were removed from its body and with it I fell to the ground. The heat in this world felt worse than 100 degree weather. In front of me stood a being of average height and muscular build. I tried to move but I couldn't. The monster charged the young boy and in a single instant he raised his hand splitting the monster in half. The boy turned to me and said "Hello Savior, my name is Aruku the prince of Tartarus. Can I join you on your journey?".

Episode 3 Era of the Dark

Once the helicopter landed me and Rava ran out towards Connor and Alice who seemed to be in a panic. "You two need to get inside fast let's go" Connor said as he began to walk away. I stood still while the others started to walk away. "Where's Kisunukai?" I yelled out. Connor, Alice and Rava stopped dead in their tracks and turned back to me. "Luna we don't have time for this right now let's go inside and speak" Connor called out again. My eyes began to glow with frustration and I said "It took a director, a leader, and entite military and your worthless corporation to keep him safe and yet you all failed. I have no idea why grandma decided to put her faith in a bunch of idiots. If he dies out there I want you to know that it was you all who doomed the cosmos". They stood there silent as I walked past them and into grandma's house.

*inside Nami's home

" So what happened? How did you let the most important being throughout history disappear?" I asked Connor. He stood there silent, not replying. I continued "How did you let my aunt get injured to the point of hospitalization?". Again he stood silent. "SAY SOMETHING!!!" I yelled at him. Alice walked closer to me and placed her hand on my shoulder. "Luna, listen to me nothing is going to happen to Kanna and Kisunukai is the savior. If history truly needs him it will protect him until our paths cross again. Remember what your grandmother said, history and fate are two in the same. Whatever happens is what history has already planned out for us all we need to do is walk the path". I took a deep breath and then apologized to Connor for disrespecting him. " I apologize, Director, my grandmother did not raise me this way. I...The truth is...I never wanted to come back here...the memories are too painful to experience again and being here...It feels like the walls are closing in around me and I'm...I'm suffocating" I said as tears broke away from my eyes. Connor and the other hugged me. "It's ok Luna. I understand...not a single day has gone by where I don't miss Nami. In all my years of living I never thought that I would ever meet such beautiful beings like you all let alone come to consider them family yet here I am the luckiest mortal to have ever existed. I wouldn't trade any of you for the world and for as long as I live I will protect you and Kisunukai even if it means having to sacrifice myself".

*on a hill outside of Requiem City

" Is this where we will find them my King?" A twisted voice said.

*Camera pans around from behind the twisted monster to the man who fought Luna on the Tokyo gate bridge

"Find the girl and kill her. Bring me the head of the savior" the dark king said. The twisted monster replied "and what of the city?". The king's face mustered up an evil distorted smile as he said "engulf the land in darkness and steal the light from them all. Humanity will remember today as the beginning of a Dark age".

*In Tartarus

"So I'm in another world?" I asked Aruku. He replied a simple "yes". I asked him what that monster wanted from me and he said "you are quite the topic around the cosmos. He thinks that by separating you from the girl that he would be able to kill her then use the power he consumes from her to kill you. Once he obtains the power of the savior all life around the stars will cease to exist. He wishes to succeed where Amino failed even if it means that the lives of trillions of beings across the stars be sacrificed". I couldn't begin to comprehend the words he spoke. "There has to be something else...even if he manages to kill me then what? History will simply choose another. There must be a champion. Evil cannot simply exist without good vice versa. What is he really after Aruku?" I asked. The demon turned towards me and said "He's after the Book of all Existence".

Episode 4 The Crimson Swell

We all stood there for a few holding each other. I felt a gut wrenching feeling beginning to take place in my stomach. As I let everyone go and turned around the ceiling caved in and one of those twisted monsters everyone has been talking about landed knocking everyone to different corners of the room. I lifted my arms in front of me blocking the claws from this beast. He hit me hard enough to throw me through the front door and onto the yard. As I rose to one knee I saw thousands of these twisted beings running from the distance and towards Requiem city. "It's an invasion..." I thought to myself. The twisted beast looked much different from the others with spikes and black ooze dripping from holes in its body. "ALICE, RAVA GO TO REQUIEM PROTECT THE PEOPLE!!! CONNOR GET MY AUNT TO SAFETY" I yelled to the others. I could see that they were afraid for me but the truth is. They should worry for this monster. Once they left the twisted being spoke to me "Do you honestly think that you can save them?" It said, I took a deep breath and said "now that they're gone I don't have to hold back. I hope that you beings have gods because you're about to meet them very soon".

We ran as fast as we could into the city and all around us was chaos. These twisted beings could be seen all over tearing humans and altari in half eating them or simply killing them. Homes were set ablaze as well as cars and other flammable things. The screams of the citizens were overbearing and for a moment it brought a memory my mind tried to forget...a...a memory of my true home. "ALICE SNAP OUT OF IT!! COME HELP ME" Rava yelled at me. I ran to her into a burning building and we began evacuating the citizens from the city and towards Overlapse Corporations. One of the twisted beasts leaped onto Rava and as it was about to tear her in half I felt a heat within overwhelm me and a massive crimson aura came from my body turning the twisted beast to ash.

*back at the house

The corrupted beast continued to charge towards me trying it's hardest to make contact with me. I landed on the roof of grandma's house and said "Your fate is inevitable you foul beast. I'll end it with this final attack". I put my right hand to the side of me and opened my hand. Dark black clouds began to form overhead and with it black lighting also started to strike the ground around us, finally hitting me, shredding away the clothes I wore and revealing a black and teal metallic armor that covered my entire body. I used my power to send a pulse across all of Requiem City giving all the beings inside the very same armor I was wearing. "I told you grandma...I'll use my power to shield the world if I have to...look down and watch your people fight as strongly as they once did". I looked down onto the corrupted beast as my helmet finished materializing. The black and teal celestial barbarian armor stood atop my body and beautifully as it once did my amazing grandmother. "Let this be your final memory of this world you foul beast. With this I shall cleanse this timeline of your twisted corruption. I call this attack the same name I gave my weapon. Burn to ash within the black flames of Mezotari" I said.

Luna raised her right hand and in it stood the replica of the barbarian goddess Mezotari. The black lightning struck the blade engulfing it in a black flame with the aura of the seven swells. *The camera pans to the eyes of the corrupted beast where the shine of Luna's power could be seen in the reflection of the beast's tears." I looked up towards her where she stood...defiant to my corrupted power...she was leagues ahead of me...ahead of any of us...so this...this is what death feels like...!...It's calm. Thank you....Luna" the beast thought to itself.

Episode 5 The Dark Age

"What the hell is going on Aruku!!!" I asked the demon. He told me that the dark king has begun his assault on requiem city. "We have to stop him" I replied to Aruku. He turned towards me and said while poking my chest "and just how do you, a scrawny little child expect to defeat a 600 year old celestial?" He replied. I stood silent believing his words. "You don't even know what you are. Let alone what kind of weight you must carry on your soul for all eternity. You see Kisunukai while your friends fight to defend your home here you are stuck on a world you know nothing of. You can't escape this realm nor do you understand the fundamentals of realm skipping" he finished. I turned to Aruku meeting my eyes with his. "I am not that naive demon. I know what you're trying to do but what you say is indeed true. I'll make a contract with you. The soul of the savior for undying loyalty to me and my friends. Should I meet my end in battle I grant you both my soul and my heart. What do you say?" I finished. Aruku stood there silent for a moment before saying "a...are you serious?". I grabbed his left hand and met it with my right, solidifying the contract I had just constructed. Aruku entered my body, becoming my sentient consciousness. Together with his knowledge and my power we began to traverse the multiverse making our way back home.

*In Requiem City

"AHHHHHH" Alice yelled out as one of the twisted beings struck her in the side. Rava could be seen running towards Alice and dragging her into the woods towards Overlapse. "Rava, leave me...please I won't forgive myself if you died here with me.." Alice yelled out. Rava continued to pull Alice into the woods replying "I can't leave you here Aly. After all, I just started to like you". One of the twisted beings attacked Rava from behind, throwing her and Alice to the ground. "I guess this is it huh.." Alice said in a light painful chuckle. Rava rose to one knee and said "No...!...I'll hold them off here..". The blood began to pour out of her stomach wound faster. Alice started to tear up as she gripped her broken blade. "GET AWAY FROM MY FAMILY!!!!" Luna's voice yelled out from the trees above. Black lighting tore through the trees shredding the twisted creatures to bits. Luna landed on the ground in front of Alice and Rava in her broken armor. "Alice here" Luna said as she held Alice's hands giving her a large portion of her power. "Take Rava to Overlapse. I finished evacuating Requiem. You both are the only people left...please I don't have enough power to focus on protecting you both during a large scale fight. I'll be there shortly". Alice stood to her feet, put Rava's arm over her shoulder and said "Luna...your left arm is broken...a...are you sure? I can stay to fight by your side". Luna looked at Alice and said

"Don't worry about me auntie. After all I'm a savior too plus I made a promise to Grandma. Go to the others and use the power I gave you to protect the others". Alice nodded her head and started to run off with Rava in her arms. "I don't have a lot left after what I gave auntie. But here I'll hold the line for you. Hurry Kisunukai we need you" Luna said as she watched 12,000 twisted beings charge her way. Luna stood to her feet and used the power of the savior once more only this time it began to break other parts of her body. *Grunt "didn't think it would hurt this much" Luna said to herself. The black and teal lightning supercharged Luna's armor and blade and as she charged into the 12,000 twisted beings she could be seen tearing them apart one immediately after the other.

*At Overlapse Corporation

"Come on guys....please hurry back" Connor said. In the distance Alice could be seen breaking through the trees with Rava in hand. Connor put his head inside and yelled out "RACHAEL, SINCLAIR. ALICE IS HERE RAVAS HURT". Sinclair and Rachael ran outside to help Alice and Rava. "Sinclair, Luna is back there in the forest fighting the army of beasts. Let Connor know asap. Take Rava in with you" Alice told Sinclair. Sinclair immediately replied "yes ma'am" and took Rava into the building notifying Connor what Alice said. Sinclair ran back outside to Alice and Rachael. "What about Helix? Have we been able to radio him?" Alice asked Rachael. "Helix is currently in Alpha Centari dealing with a similar issue we're experiencing here. It seems that this was a coordinated attack" Rachael replied. Alice replied in an aggressive tone "How did we not notice an army of this scale moving across the system!!!". Sinclair and Rachael stood silent. The sounds of timber breaking could be heard getting closer from the same place in the woods Alice and Rava emerged from. Luna's body could be seen flying through the trees and hitting the floor skipping on the ground in a similar fashion a rock would on water landing a couple feet from Alice's feet. Alice, Sinclair and Rachael ran to Luna's body only to find her clinging to life. "LUNA!!!?? Are you okay??!" Alice said as she put Luna's head in her lap. In the distance the dark King could be seen walking towards the girls with his corrupted army behind him. "Ah so this is where the roaches ran off to. How...unimaginative" the evil king said. Luna's eyes opened and she struggled to get on her feet but eventually she did. "You still live?.....what an interesting creature you are." The King said. Alice, Sinclair and Rachael drew their blades standing in a triangle formation around Luna. "We got you girl," Sinclair said. The king's face grew flustered by the sight of them. He raised his hand and sent out a blast that threw the girls to the floor and shattered all the windows of Overlapse Corporations facility. "You really believe you can beat me...truly you are mistaken. I hold the power to place my hand into worlds beyond and tear the souls out of beings like you, turning them into expendable puppets I can use" the king said. Again Luna stood to her feet. "WILL YOU JUST DIE ALREADY!!!!!" The King yelled. He raised his hand focusing his power onto Luna. Luna also raised her hand defending herself and the others behind her. The clash of the Kings black corruption and Luna's teal lightning spoke a story that only a true artist could tell. Luna held the King's power and cast it aside and into the forest. "Y...you...but how?" The King said to Luna. She took a deep breath and said "I...it is often in the darkest skies that we witness the brightest stars shine...luckily for me...I picked up a trick...from you". Two small orbs, one white and one black appeared in front of Luna. "T...this cannot be...for a being so young" the King said under his breath. The two orbs turned into two

small children, one boy and one girl with masks covering their faces. "My Queen, what do you wish us to do?" The boy said. Luna replied in a very weak tone "please...defend us..". The young girl said "with your lives ma'am". The two children charged forward carving up the beings the king brought with him. "T...they're moving too fast...she's their catalyst. If I kill her they'll die" the king thought to himself. The king aimed a lethal blast of corruption towards Luna. The masked girl jumped in front of the blast deflecting it back at the king. She then charged him dancing around him with her blade slicing around the king's body with small bone deep paper cuts. "AAARGHH" The king yelled out as he and his army retreated. "I'LL REMEMBER YOU GIRL. YOU SHALL ALL DIE NOW!!!!" the king released all the corrupted darkness within him into the air engulfing earth once again in a forever night. The king and his army then faded away into the forest. The masked girl and boy walked to Luna and the others. "He's headed back to his realm. Those wounds should last a few days" the girl said. "We'll be here for as long as her majesty demands us to be," the boy said. Alice asked the two of them. "W...who are you? " The boy replied " forgive us as we did not have the time to introduce ourselves. My name is Sty and this is my sister Pity. We are beings known as The Hallowed ones. We came because Luna used her power to call us. In our realm we have no Queen and so when Luna called to us we answered. It is the job of us lesser beings to protect the Savior whether it is of this time or another". Alice and the girls thanked Sty and Pity and they all headed into Overlapse Corporations to decide their next moves.

Episode 1 A Decision

It's been a month since humanity has been engulfed in the black flames of the dark king's corruption. After the fight in the woods against the king's army Connor contacted the world's government and tried to warn them of the impending doom but...we were too late. The black flame covered earth in a matter of days and slowly took apart the government tearing apart the homes of human and altari alike. Connor stood at Overlapse Corporations while the H.A.A continued to fight under the command of acting General Rava and have recently started fighting back against the body snatchers. Last week we managed to secure a small town 46 kilometers from Requiem City. We've been here since making plans for our next move against the body snatchers.

"GET INSIDE NOW!!!" Rava yelled from the balcony. Sty and Pity ran outside to help the refugees into the camp. As I looked out the window I could see Sty and Pity tearing apart the body snatchers outside the front gates of the camp. The humans and Rava ran into the building. "What the hell is wrong with you?" one of the people that was already in the lobby said. Another responded "YOU BROUGHT THE BODY SNATCHERS TO OUR HOME!!!" Rava stood to her feet and replied "They've known our location for a long time now. Your cowering isn't keeping them away is it? It's me and the others, so if I was you I'd keep my nasty comments to myself". Rava turned towards the 3 people that she brought inside and began helping them get settled in ignoring the two frustrated men. "YOU STUPID WOMAN HOW COULD YOU PUT US IN DANGER!!!" the first man said in a more angrier tone. The second man grabbed a weight and swung it towards Rava. The front door flew open and in came Sty who drew his blade knowing the object out of his hand and knocked him to the floor where Pity stood above him with her blade to his neck. "That's enough," I said as I walked down the stairs. Both Sty and Pity sheathed their blades and bowed to me. "You would attempt to attack the person that has been giving you refuge?" I asked the men. The two of them stood silent and I continued to speak. "I understand that for the last week now every single person's emotions in here have been on edge but attacking one another Isn't going to solve our countless issues. We need to trust in one another now more than ever because if we don't then we lose everything and all the lives we lost along the way were for nothing. So get up and help me barricade the doors" I finished saying. I held out my right arm helping the man to his feet. "I...I'm sorry Luna...we...we're just so scared. Any day could be our last...unlike you guys w...we don't have the power or strength to defend ourselves" the man said with tears forming in his eyes. I took a deep breath and said "I understand. I have no idea how hard it must be to live your life normally then suddenly have your entire reality shift. Honestly...everyday we continue pushing on it brings tears to my eyes and pain to my heart to know that we brought with us all this strife and agony to your people. It wasn't that long ago that we sought out shelter from your kind to protect our kin from the very same black fog that plagues us now. I promise you the king will die and the savior will end this dark age and with his power lead humanity into a new golden age". The two men slowly nodded their heads and thanked me for my words. After setting up the barricades we all went into the communications room to discuss what Rava encountered outside the walls.

"W...what do you mean??" One man said. The air in the room thickened as Rava spoke "Overlapse Corporations along with the southernmost part of Requiem City was completely destroyed. Nothing remains there...only what i could best describe as golden fluid" she finished. I looked around to the faces in the room and saw only despair. "W...what do we do now...our only source of food was coming from Overlapse.." Another man said. I looked around again and said "There is a way we can get enough food to sustain us throughout the winter but....it comes at a great risk". Everyone lifted their heads and I continued "before you object please fully hear what i have to say. Now, our best option is to head to the western colonies and seek refuge in the kingdom of Ganlu. If we can make it there by sunrise then hopefully King Tri'gon will aid us". Everyone in the room looked at me with fear. " Y...y..you would send us to ganlu...you know what their king does to outsiders. Running there is like leading lambs to slaughter" one man said. As I was about to speak the second man spoke out "Especially his son...Ahkamari mutilates those he deems unfit. W...we're human we'll surely be killed". I stood up slamming my hand on the table and said " NO ONE HURTS MY PEOPLE!! NOT TRI'GON AND NOT THE DARK KING". By next sunrise we head out to the Kingdom of Ganlu.

Episode 2 Diantha

The brisk air swept across my face as I stood there on the hilltop above the battle torn headquarters of Overlapse Corporations. "Why do you feel sorry for her?" Aruku asked. I stood there feeling the cold air on my skin. "Because she suffered, Aruku...." I replied. "What do you mean Kisunukai?" Aruku asked. I turned back to Kanna who sat on the hood of a car waiting for me. "She has our power...that of a celestial...yet her mind was infantile" I said. Aruku stood silent not replying even though I knew he had more questions. I walked over to Kanna and said "Are you ready to go auntie?". Kanna smiled and said "Yeah but...to where. Connor had no idea where Luna and the others were s..so how do we find them?". I pulled the fur coat over her shoulders and sat next to her. "I think you should go find Luna and Rava. I don't think my path is meant to be there yet. I can't explain it...but I can just feel it" I said. Kanna stood to her feet and said "you have to promise me that you'll be careful ok...If anything were to happen to you all of history will..". I placed my hands on her shoulders and said "Don't worry I'll be ok". I then told Kanna that she'd find Luna and the others at a place called Ganlu because that's what I heard her say through the energy we share. Kanna left to go search for everyone and I began to head east towards a part of Requiem that was abandoned long before this new king came.

As I walked into the graveyard ahead of me a deep thickening fog began to form around me. "What's going on?" I said. Aruku told me to stay on my toes because he felt the presence of multiple beings up ahead. We eventually made our way towards an abandoned house in the center of the graveyard and on the porch were the bodies of two young boys and their parents. "Goddesses above...." Aruku said. I walked towards the bodies and turned them over looking to see if there were any survivors. All of the bodies were torn into as if it were done by animals but Aruku and I knew better than that. We walked into the home prepared for a fight but were instead surprised to see a young girl by the age of 11 sitting in a room accompanied by blood

and body parts. "Hello?" I said in a soft tone walking towards the girl. When she looked up at me matching her eyes with mine I felt a sinking sensation within me. I could tell this child was traumatized. "Come. Let me help you" I said, lifting the young girl to her feet. As I began leading the young girl outside she said in a whisper loud enough to make out words "...that used to be m...my mommy". The weight in my chest grew heavier hearing this child speak those words. I took the young girl outside and away from the horrible scene to a nearby river. "Are you injured?" I asked. The child shook her head no and I asked "What happened back there?". She looked at me and again there was a sinking feeling about her gaze that I couldn't quite explain. "Big brother...h...he hurt the others..." she said under her breath. Aruku materialized next to me, knelt towards the girl and said "...what do you mean, young one". The little girl walked over to Aruku and placed her hand on his face. "...Y...you're like big brother..." the girl said. Aruku looked back at me with a worried look on his face. "What's your name?" I asked. The little girl looked at me and said "My name is D...Diantha Utago". Aruku stood to his feet and re-entered my body. "I...It's her...the warden". I turned to the child and asked "I know this may be hard but please try your best and explain to me what happened to your family". The little girl turned back to the river and knelt rubbing her hand in the water. "We came to earth from the white kingdom a really long time ago...It was when the mother of gods condemned my brother...Signious. He was hurting other angels the same way he hurt mommy...and so the big lady tore his wings off and threw him to earth. When we first came to earth a man in a white coat came and took us away. He poked us with skinny sharp blades...they hurt a lot after he was done he sent us back home. Since then my brother got more and more angry...hurting more and more people then suddenly one day he disappeared. He came back 2 weeks ago with his twisted friends and took my other brother's powers from them and he...he hurt them all" the little girl said. Both Aruku and I understood. "Your brother. Is he the one hurting everyone now?" I asked. The little girl nodded her head and said "He couldn't have my power because I'm not me anymore". I asked the young girl what she meant and she said "I'm no longer alive anymore...the doctor man told me that I was born for a greater purpose and that he made me into prison for other beings like me. He then named me Diantha". The weight in my chest grew heavier as I said "I'm sorry child. I'll try my best to help your brother and to help everyone without hurting anyone". The little girl said ok and began to walk away. "You think she'd be ok?" I asked. Aruku simply said "I don't know".

Episode 3 The Great Kingdom of Ganlu

After weeks of traveling west we made it to the last wall that stood before us and sanctuary. The smell of the ocean's salty water was carried across the frozen wind. As we climbed the mountain towards the kingdom of Ganlu the sounds of screeching could be heard on the tracks below. "IT'S THE BODY SNATCHERS!!" one man said. I turned back and yelled "STY, PITY HOLD OFF THE MONSTERS UNTIL WE GET EVERYONE TO SAFETY". Sty and pity leaped off the mountain and into the fog below battling with the body snatchers below. "Hurry up and move your asses" Rava yelled out. The refugees began running up the snowy path. One of the humans slipped and I instinctively reached out my left arm and the woman grabbed it. *snap the

bone above my elbow towards my shoulder snapped on the edge of the mountain as I fell holding onto the ledge with my right arm. Rava tried to come back to help me but the snow above began falling down. "RAVA GO!! GET THE ABOVE BEFORE THE SNOW KILLS US ALL" I yelled out. Rava's eyes filled with worry. She turned back and continued up the path. "P...please I don't want to die here.." the lady said as she held onto my broken arm. I began tearing up from the pain and replied "D...don't worry I...I'm not going to drop you just hold on and let me figure something out". The woman began crying profusely begging me not to drop her. "Grandma please...give me the strength to save everyone here" I thought to myself. I closed my eyes and used the power of the savior again. I pulled the woman up and onto the ledge next to me. "STY, PITY!!" I called out. The two of them came to me and I told them to take the woman up to Rava and the others and they did.

*Camera pans out still facing the mountain going through the forest and into the perspective of Kanna

"Kisunukai said they'd be in Ganlu so I'll just continue. I just hope they're ok" I said to myself as I continued to ride through the forest on horseback. In the distance on the mountainside a massive flash of light could be seen taking the shape of what would be sunrise. My horse stopped dead in its tracks and rising up on its rear legs neighing towards the sky. "L...Luna" I said to myself in a whisper. Suddenly a flash of blue light flew past me towards the bright light. "That was Kisunukai...shit. Let's go Nala, I said to my horse.

I ran towards the mountainside and stopped just before it. "Luna!!" I said out loud. "Kisunukai, I'll lend you some of my strength, go. and get her" Aruku said to me. I felt a massive burst of power overtake my body and I jumped up the mountain towards Luna. I caught Luna's unconscious body and landed at the top of the mountain next to Rava and the other people they had saved along the way. Across the split river bed the prince of Ganlu stood. "What do you want, Savior?" Ahkamari said. I laid Luna down on the floor next to Rava and said "My people seek refuge in the great Kingdom of Ganlu. You are aware of what is happening to the world. We need to join forces and put an end to this tyranny". The prince stood silent before raising his hand which prompted his soldiers to rise from their hiding places. "Kisunukai we're surrounded," Aruku said. I looked around and said "A war with the darkness is hard enough to win. Are you really naive enough to think that you can take on a war with a Savior also?". The prince smiled and said "As much as the hot blood that courses through my veins craves battle even I am not ignorant enough to know when I'm outclassed. My soldiers will help carry your wounded and your belongings to my Kingdom". We all saddled up and headed out.

*1 hour later

I stared off into the distance watching the light dancing its way across the beautiful blue waves of the ocean's surface. The strong scent of salt filled my nose as I held my eyes closed. "Hello mister? What brings you to our home?" a double voice called out to me. When my eyes opened the reflection of two young boys could be seen in the water below me. "Hello, my name is Kisunukai. I'm here because I'm supposed to stop a very evil man yet now...I find myself

questioning if taking this man's life is worth the very fabric of history. Why does this cycle of violence have to continue for the cosmos to exist. The more I experience these tragic events the more I find questions I simply cannot answer" I finished. The two boys looked at one another then rose out the water materializing.. "You're awfully strange Kisunukai. My name is Tai and this is my brother Kimo. and this is the Twin river's of Ganlu". Tai said. Together we sat there talking about the journey I took to get here so far and they told me the story of their people and the land of this great kingdom.

Episode 4 The Rainbow Bridge

"So what do you say?" Tai said. I looked at him and said "I'll take you up on the offer" I replied. Tai and Kimo handed me a golden bracelet each and told me "If you ever need our strength or our guidance, call us and we shall come to your side". I nodded my head.

*4 hours later

"Kisunukai wake up It's Luna," Kanna said. I got out of my bed and ran out of my cot. "WHERE'S MY GRANDMOTHER!! WHAT DID YOU DO TO HER!!" Luna yelled while holding Ahkamari 12 feet above the ground. "Luna!!" I yelled out to her. Luna turned to me and I could feel the pain in her chest. "Luna, Nami passed on...She's gone but that doesn't mean she isn't here with you each and every single day watching over you" I finished. Luna lowered Ahkamari to the ground where his soldiers immediately ran to his aid. I walked over to Luna and she hugged me with a tightness that spoke a novel of pain. "W...what's wrong with me Kisunukai...?" Luna asked me through her tears. I said nothing to her, just gave her the comfort she needed. An hour later Rava, Luna, Kanna and myself stood before the King of Ganlu to discuss diplomacy. "You come here to our home seeking shelter and you attack the crowned prince?" The King said. "To start this off on the right note your highness I want to apologize as I simply wasn't myself in the moment of the attack. and to the prince, you have my deepest apologies" Luna said. Ahkamari's face grew pinkish and he replied "No need I...*clears throat I understand that you have been through quite the ordeal before coming to our land" he finished. The King smiled and said "It seems that even a being as hardened as my son has a heart for the right person. Let's discuss plans, Savior". Kisunukai looked at Luna and she nodded her head. "I know the identity of the man that threatens our world. Along my journey I came across the place he once called home. His name is Signious Utago. He was an angel the mother of gods cast out of her kingdom because of his malevolent ways. When he was thrown here to this planet a scientist took him and his siblings and experimented on them turning a young girl who's name was stolen from her and was turned into a living artifact. This girl was once blood to Signious and she became Diantha. The monster that resided within Signious was only strengthened by the scientist and finally created the monster that tears apart our world now" I said. The information was a bit...too much for everyone to immediately understand. "What is it this beast seeks?" the king said. I looked the king in the eye and said "The dark king seeks to destroy me, consume my power and find the book of all existence. He believes there is a way to harness the

power of the book to control the natural flow of time and space". The king then asked me "What do we do?" I looked at Luna and the others and said "I plan to traverse the Rainbow bridge with Aruku and confront Signious in the dark realm".

Episode 5 The Dark Realm

"ARE YOU OUT OF YOUR MIND!!" Rava yelled at me. I simply told her no and Kanna spoke out "Kisunukai you cannot simply walk into the dark realm without a plan or backout". I looked at her and said "Kanna I understand the worry you all share but there isn't a single being that could withstand the amount of corruption in that realm other than myself and Luna. Between the two of us I am the only one fit for combat". Rava continued pacing across the room and Kanna's face grew more worrisome. "You're not going to kill him are you?" Luna asked. I turned back to face her and said "No". Luna rose to her feet and said "WHY NOT??! LOOK AT EVERYONE HE'S KILLED, EVERYONE HE'S HURT...H...he's a monster Kisunukai". I walked closer to her and grabbed her hands and said "I know he is Luna. But what does killing him make us?. We're saviors not murders. I believe that there is a way to reach the part of him that was once good and if there isn't then...then i'll do what i have to do". Everyone stood silent simply placing the hands on my shoulder.

*The next morning

Ahkamari rode with Aruku and myself to an abandoned kingdom to the north of Ganlu. "Is this the place?" I asked Ahkamari. We both got off our horses and landed on the floor facing the Kingdom. "Yes Kisunukai. These are the gates of Oblivion. Through these doors are the thousands of worlds that exist on our plane of reality throughout the cosmic spectrum. We call it the Rainbow bridge. With no one being to govern over the bridge the doors to all worlds remain open for all to traverse through with the appropriate strength". I turned to Ahkamari, matching my eyes to his and held out my hand. "Thank you for being our guide. Here's to meeting again someday". The prince grabbed my hand and said "Don't make this sound like a goodbye. I've met men in my life that have changed my view of the world but you savior, I have a good feeling that you and I will meet again". I smiled and walked through the gates of Oblivion and into the Dark Realm.

The sharp brisk air cut across my face like a hot blade to butter. "We shouldn't be here Kisunukai...." Aruku said. As we walked through this realm the air around us began to feel thicker and thicker. "Something doesn't feel right about this. We should leave and regroup with the others" Aruku said once more. I continued to walk and eventually came across a massive pillar the size of a skyscraper with a throne atop of it. "YOU FINALLY ARRIVED. IT TOOK YOU LONG ENOUGH" Signious's voice said as it echoed around the realm showcasing the true size of this place. "I'm not here to kill you Signious. I'm here to talk" I replied. In an instant Signious stood before me and said "You and I have nothing to speak about. Leave". I told him that I

wouldn't be leaving and that I simply couldn't ignore what he was doing on earth and across the stars. "You really don't understand just how out of your depth you are do you?" he said. I looked him in the eye and said "Why can't good and evil coexist. As the savior It is ignorant to believe that I alone can eradicate the darkness from the cosmos just as it is naive for you to believe with utmost certainty that you alone can eradicate the light from the hearts of men let alone the stars". Signious looked at me and tilted his head to the side. "I don't want to rid the stars of it's light, I merely seek to become the sole proprietor of history itself" he said. I replied "Such a feat is simply impossible. History does not belong to any one being. Not myself, not you, not any one being. History belongs to us all as we are the words that make up it's pages". Signious grew frustrated and said "If what you said were true then why would such a book exist in the first place other than to be the plaything of a being far greater than our feeble minds can conceive. *sigh Your words fall on deaf ears Kisunukai. I will be history's god". Signious attacked me and I flew into the pillar behind me. In the distance Signious could be seen floating towards me. "You see Kisunukai, You don't deserve the gift that was bestowed on you. If I had your power all beings among the stars would bow to me" he said as he hit me with another blast this time throwing me across the realm. A sound of *whooshing could be heard overhead. It was another blast from Signious meant to kill me. Suddenly the blast was deflected and above me Luna stood in her barbarian celestial armor. "W...what are you doing here I said to her". Luna looked at me and said "I'm here to help, what the hell do you think?". Luna, Myself and Signious continued to fight, tearing apart the dark realm when Signious threw Luna to the floor. I turned towards Luna and then back to Signious and was hit directly in the chest with a blast of his corruption.

As I opened my eyes Kisunukai's body could be seen falling towards the ground and finally making a direct impact with the floor. "KISUNUKAI!!!!" I yelled. I then felt a massive burst of dark energy overcome my body and I instantly charged Signious knocking him back towards his throne destroying it. I let out a loud roar that shook the entire realm. Below me were the body snatchers and beings that lived in the darkness bowing to me in fear. I grabbed Kisunukai's body and flew out of the dark realm. I crawled to Kisunukai's body where his veins could be seen turning black. "K...Kisunukai stay with me please...please".

Episode 1 Corruption

We stood in the center of Ganlu looking up at the beautiful blue sky when suddenly a loud boom was heard in the far off distance. "W...what was that?" Rava asked. Ahkamari looked at her and simply nodded his head signifying that he didn't know. Almost instantly the blue sky turned black and the screams began overtaking the city. "GET TO THE KINGDOM NOW" Ahkamari yelled out to Rava. She turned towards the kingdom then back to Ahkamari. "Kisunukai and Luna are still out there w...what if they got hurt?" she asked. Kanna, Sty and Pity ran up towards Rava and Ahkamari. "Where is Kisunukai?" Kanna asked. Ahkamari looked away. Rava looked at Ahkamari then back to Kanna. "Y...You didn't tell her did you?" She asked him. Ahkamari looked at Kanna and said "I took him to the dark realm...". Kanna walked up to Ahkamari with tears in her eyes and slammed him across the face. "DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA WHAT YOU'VE DONE!!! THAT BOY ISN'T READY TO FIGHT SIGNIOUS!!! So help me Ahkamari, if anything happens to Kisunukai I will have your head at the end of this." Kanna looked back to Rava and asked where Luna was and Rava responded " She chased after Kisunukai...". Kanna's face grew more angry and she yelled "WHY CAN'T THESE DAMN KIDS LISTEN!!!!". A loud roar was heard from the sky in the distance. " Sty go and find Luna and Kisunukai. Pity help me and the others defend Ganlu and it's citizens" Kanna said. Sty and Pity both nodded and did as they were commanded.

*At the gates of Oblivion

"K...Kisunukai..." Luna said weakly. Behind the two weakened saviors through the gates of Oblivion Signious rose. "Look at what we have here...a savior who abuses her power and a child naive enough to try and negotiate with corruption" Signious said. Luna turned her head towards Signious who was now standing in front of her. "W...what did you..do to him" Luna asked. Signious grabbed Luna face and said "The boys heart will burn in the flames of the darkness. The only weakness for a celestial like him is to burn away with the stars he holds so very dear". As Signious spoke the black corruption from within him took to the sky and began eating away at the world around him. Just as he was about to corrupt Luna's heart Sty jumped in and cut across Signious's face making him scream out. Sty went to lift Luna up but she yelled "GET KISUNUKAI TO KANNA AND THE OTHERS!!!!". Sty looked at her worried but he knew that he couldn't go against his Queen's commands and so he lifted Kisunukai and turned back to Luna before running off back to Ganlu.

Signious looked at Luna, pulled out his blade and pierced her stomach. Luna yelled and used the rest of her power teleporting away from the fight.

Episode 2 Maximillion Maxwell

The walls that once surrounded the great Kingdom of Ganlu were now torn asunder by the black flames of corruption. The air around us thickened as the citizens of Ganlu stood in dismay as they watched their Kingdom burn away. "THIS IS THEIR FAULT" A woman yelled out pointing towards Kanna and the others. "Do not blame them for the mishaps we now face. The burning of your homes and loss of lives here is what the world beyond our walls has been facing all this time. We need to stand together now more than ever" Ahkamari said. "Where will we go now...?" another citizen said. Kanna moved forward and said "There were rumors of a small village to the east of Requiem...I..I cannot tell you if these rumors are true but after everything we've endured...we have to take this chance together". The citizens stood whispering amongst themselves talking about what they should do next. Suddenly in the distance Sty was seen bringing Kisunukais unconscious body to Kanna and the others. Kanna, Rava and Pity ran over to Sty who was limping over to them. "The Savior is wounded...please get him," Sty said. Kanna grabbed Kisunukai and asked frantically "W...What happened to him...where's Luna". Sty dropped to one knee revealing a trail of blood coming all the way from the gates of oblivion. "Signious...he corrupted the savior...I...I tried to save them both...but I..I I'm sorry..." he finished. Kanna's eyes began to tear up as she looked at Sty. "I...is sh...she?". Sty said nothing only closed his eyes.

*7 hours later in an abandoned facility to the south of Overlapse Headquarters.

"Why?...WHY DID YOU HELP HIM!!!. A boy who controls time? it doesn't make sense" A Mysterious voice said. As I opened my eyes I could see a young boy with deep red hair staring at the wall speaking with himself. "w...where am I?" I said weakly. The boy turned around facing me, moving away from a carved twisted "C" in the wall. "HA HA SHE'S AWAKE and...Alive?...interesting. The time boy said that you would die...and honestly I was hoping you would so I could eat you. Well I'm glad you're here with us" the boy said. I looked the child in the eyes and asked "w...where am I?". The boy stood up and said "You're in my home. Or....in the home of the seven...no maybe eight...I...I don't know anymore". I tried lifting myself up to no avail. The boy came over to me and helped me up but I couldn't help but notice the two symbols carved into the boy's wrist. "Who are you?" I asked the boy. As he was about to answer, another child walked in. "Hey I'm back.." he said before making eye contact with me and dropping the bags of food he brought in. "Y...You're alive...I was absolutely certain Signious would kill you in this timeline...H...How?" he said. I looked at him smirked and asked "Who the hell are you?". The young blonde child said "M...my apologies...My name is Maxillion Maxwell and I am the Timelord that presides over this timeline".

Episode 3 The Painter

"Maximillion Maxwell?" I asked. Max turned to me and said "Yup that's my name don't wear it out. Ha ha...nevermind poor taste. Anyway, yes I'm Max...I'm a" Max said as he was cut off "I'M REGGIE!!! well...Reginald...well I like the name...Instincts...yeah Instincts CALL ME THAT!!" Both myself and Max stared at Reggie with an eerie look then continued speaking to one

another. "What happened at the gates of Oblivion? you were supposed to have your heart corrupted? Kisunukai was supposed to be here, not you...WAIT...Did Kisunukai die? Was he killed by Signious??" Max asked me. I stood silent as I adjusted the blanket around me. "I...I don't know what happened to him...his veins turned black after sustaining damage from the corruption" I responded. Max stood up walking away from me towards the wall placing his hand onto the twisted "C". "The heart of the savior...It's corrupted.." he said. I asked him what that meant. "It means that at the end of this timeline...Kisunukai...loses". I stood to my feet and said "He can't lose...If he does we lose everyone...Kanna, Rava, Alice, Helix....Grandma...". Reggie said "When he dies...um...Can I eat him?". I turned back to Reggie and yelled "WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!!! YOUR NO BETTER THAN THE BODY SNATCHERS!!!". As I said that I felt a massive pain in my head and I fell to my knees

*Flashback in Luna's mind

"W...what is this place?" Luna asked. The small child said "T...this was Elysium

"LUNA!!" Max yelled as he ran to me. "I...I'm ok...I...I saw something, a place...there was a crater...and a boy..." I said weakly. Max told me to rest up and take it easy and so I did. "Reggie protect her with your life while I'm gone. "Where are you going...are you leaving us too?...like Carlyle did..." . Max turned to face Reggie and said "No. I won't ever leave you like that. I just...need to speed up history a bit". Max walked out and headed to the village of Kage.

"You're not invited here, Ahkamari. You know that if my sister sees you she'll kill you right?" The woman said. Ahkamari rolled his eyes and said "Look eve...I understand the differences between our people but right now the Savior is hurt and he needs refuge". As Eve was about to speak out the voice of another woman could be heard screaming out in the distance "AHKAMARI!!!! YOU BASTARD!!" the woman yelled while running to them. Ahkamari hid behind Eve as the woman approached. "EVE MOVE OUT OF MY WAY SO I CAN GUT THAT SCRAWNY RUNT!!" The white and tan hair colored woman said. " *sigh...Maze we've been over this you have to stop trying to kill him every chance you get" Eve replied. Kanna walked up and said "Maze, Eve..please...we need your help. Kisunukai needs your help" she said, showing the face of the unconscious savior. Both Maze and Eve looked at Kisunukai and said simultaneously "He's cute". Moments later everyone was brought into the Kage village where Eve treated Kisunukai's and Sty's wounds. "So...how'd that happen?" Maze asked, pointing to Kisunukai. Kanna spoke out saying "He went to the Dark realm in search of the dark king. There the two of them fought and that's when...Signious corrupted his heart". The two stood silent and Eve came out of the room. "So...I was able to treat most of his wounds but Kanna...Corruption isn't anything that can be cured. The most we can do now is hope that his body is strong enough to survive it for now" Eve said. Kanna began to cry again and Eve held her. Just then a young blonde boy walked into the tent and said "Am I interrupting anything?". Maze drew her weapon aiming it towards the boy's throat. "Woah...easy there tiger. I'm here to help" the boy replied. Maze squinted her eyes and said "Who are you?". The boy seemed annoyed and said "God's above how many people are going to ask me that today. My name is Maximillion Maxwell. I'm a timelord. I need to know if Kisunukai is here or not?". Maze and Eve looked at

one another and Kanna spoke out through her tears “W...What do you want with the savior?” she asked. Max replied “I’m here to save his life”.

*1 hour later

“What the hell do you mean by the painter?” Maze asked. In the conference room stood Kanna, Pity, Alice, Sinclair, Ahkamari, Rava, Eve, Maze and Maximillion. “*sigh I’ll explain one final time. Kisunukai is the Savior of history. In order for him to beat Signious and put an end to this Dark age he needs to find a being only known as the Painter. The Painter is the only being throughout all of history strong enough and dare I say talented enough to craft an artifact strong enough to contain Signious’s power”. The room stood silent and Rava spoke out “Where the hell are we supposed to find this Painter”. Max replied “I wouldn’t travel this far if i didn’t. However I cannot tell you his name only where he is and it needs to be his choice to help the Savior. If any of us directly interfere with Kisunukai’s history the book will change it and this could mean he’ll possibly die sooner”. Kanna and everyone else in the room understood the consequences and so max told them where to find the painter.

*In a house in the village.

The scent of oils filled our noses as we walked through the hallway making our way to his room. As we opened the door a young girl could be seen painting Kisunukai encased inside of a beautiful white flower pod. “Oh dear wise man you call out to me from the tall tree tops you call out to me, hear me hear me dear soul of old here lies the old sleeping man” the child sang out. Rava said aloud “I...The painters a girl?”. The child turned around angrily and said “I AM NOT A GIRL!!!” throwing his paint brush to the floor. “My apologies I..I just assumed you were” Rava said before getting cut off. “What a girl? because of my long hair? Or maybe my stupid femenine face?...Do you have any idea how hard it is living in a body you feel exonerated from?” the boy asked. Kanna sat next to him and said “No we don’t. We both apologize for the assumptions but we need your help. The Savior needs your help creating an artifact to help him contain the dark king's power”. The young boy stood up and said “Oh no fucking way am I helping you guys. The last time I made an artifact I turned a boy into three pieces. No way Jose”. Kanna pleaded further and the child continued to decline. “Okay then...thank you for taking the time to hear us out...can I ask your name before we leave?”. The boy turned to the two and said “I...It’s Julian...tell Kisunukai that when we wake up to come see me. I...I’ll speak with him about the artifact”.

Episode 4 Pandora’s Box

“Do you wanna play eat tag?” Reggie asked me as I began waking up. Crunchy and squelching sounds could be heard from across the room as well as soft groaning. As I opened my eyes a body snatcher two times the size of Reggie could be seen trying to crawl away from him as Reggie tore into the creature's back. “What the hell?” I said. Reggie stood up and slammed his

foot on the back of the head of the monster spreading its brains across the floor. "I SAID STAY STILL!! THAT'S NOT HOW YOU PLAY EAT TAG. I EAT THEN YOU TAG...oh wait...YOU CAN'T TAG CAUSE I GOT YOUR ARMS!!" Reggie yelled out. I stood to my feet and said "What is wrong with you?". Reggie turned to me angrily and leaped at me ready to attack. I changed into my celestial barbarian form piercing my blade through Reggie's right shoulder and pinning him to the wall. "AHHHHH....P...please...d...don't hurt us we're only hungry...I...I can't control myself" He pleaded. I let him go and he ran back to the corner. I looked at him and said "Remember that pain every time you think of trying to attack me. Now where did Max go?". Reggie seemed sad and said "I...I don't know...he always leaves...sometimes he goes to the hat boy...or the elf...or to the colorful bear". Luna took a deep breath and walked over to Reggie putting her blanket over his shoulders. "I'm sorry for hurting you. Tell me, how'd you get like this?" I said. Reggie turned to me and for the next 4 hours he told me everything.

*In Kisunukai's Savior realm

"So what does this mean Aruku?" I asked. Aruku turned to me and said "well...Signious touched your heart with the corruption. Kisunukai...there will be no living past the dark age. We need to stop him for the sake of everyone else". Ty and Kimo sat to my side. "Well we used what little power we had left to fortify this realm...It's isn't perfect but...It'll hold for now" Ty said. "Yeah and on top of that we had to use the essence from our artifacts to sustain the amount of your power," Kimo added. Kisunukai thanked Ty and Kimo for their help and turned to Aruku. "It's time to wake up".

*In the real world

*GASP "LUNA!!!" I yelled. I awoke in a dark room to the sounds of beeping machinery. I pulled the wires out of me and walked outside. I sat on a bench that faced the ocean bed. Staring at the blackened veins in my hands I said to Aruku "I knew it was bad but....this...it's heart wrenching". I could feel Aruku's emotions sadden as he said "Death...isn't anything to fear Kisunukai...it's a part of the cosmic life cycle...in the beginning just as we come from the stars in the end we all must return to the forever" he finished. I spoke out replying "I appreciate the comforting words friend...but the sadness i'm feeling isn't for my fate....it's for the beings out there that suffered the same fate before being turned into those twisted beings...there's no telling how many of them were once beings like me and you...how many are just children who once dreamed of a life that is now stolen from them. for most of them....they'll never see the forever". Aruku stood silent and a voice could be heard behind me. "You know...when I was young...I had a brother...He would read me the stories he wrote...They were breathtaking...he would read to me every night before promising that we would one day meet his creations. I always thought what he said was nothing more than empty promises but now...Now I know they were true. Hello Kisunukai my name is Julian and I'm the painter" the young boy said after sitting next to me. I turned to him and for a moment the boy had no face. After I blinked, the child's face appeared. "Is it true what you said? Do you really feel sad for them?" Julian asked. I turned back to the ocean and I replied while looking into the night sky. "Everytime I look up there I remind myself...not all planets have beings like us to defend them...how many parents are

holding their children in their arms as they watch their planet burn to ash?...How many watch they're brothers or sisters turn into the same body snatchers that end up killing them?....How many are forced to take the lives of those they once held so close to them. In my short time of existence I realized how much death can change you. For some it's a pain that comes and goes *Screen flashes to Kanna and the others for others it's a pain that lingers within you for eternity *screen flashes to Luna. Death however isn't the end though painter. Death is simply another journey we must all undertake at the end of our lives. Soon my life will come to it's end. The only thing I wonder is if what I do today will be remembered tomorrow" I finished. The painter looked down at his hand where his brush stood defiant to the fears within him. Firmly grasped the painter said "I'll help you put an end to the misery among the stars".

Episode 5 Power of the Light

*4 days earlier

"What are we still doing here Aileen?" John asked. Aileen looked at John and said "We need to make sure Helix gets better. I was only able to tend to his wounds temporarily on Inchantee and after your little show in the stella maris your lucky he isn't dead". John put his head under the blanket and said "Y..you know when I change I...I can't control...him". Aileen walked over to John from the window and sat next to him. "I...I know john...I'm sorry I didn't mean what I said. It's just....it took so much to just find you and I..." she stopped. John lifted her head and said "I...I know Aileen...I wish I was there too...Maybe if I was the Reaper could've saved him...but we can't keep blaming ourselves for his death. Tohru was nothing more than a product of our mothers making...this corruption has been eating away at our bloodline longer than any of you know...believe me...I've lived all seventeen thousand years of It's bloodshed" John finished. I opened my eyes and said weakly "W...we have to go to earth...". Both Aileen and John turned to me checking if I was ok. "Helix!!" Aileen called out. John helped me sit up and he asked me "Does anything feel broken?". I responded with a quick no, to which he slapped my back. "AHH" I winced. John turned to Aileen and said "Sorry" before letting out a soft chuckle. Aileen slapped the back of John's head. As he stood to his feet screams could be heard from outside. "shit..." John said as he ran to the window. "Aileen get him up now the darkness is here already" John yelled out. We all ran down the stairs as the wall around us began deteriorating. As I boarded the ship with Aileen. John stood outside yelling back to us. "I'll find you two. Go get the hell out of here I'll stay behind helping as many people get off the planet as possible. After all, it's the least I can do to keep my promise to her". Aileen nodded her head and yelled back to him "Be careful brother!!". John nodded his head before changing into the reaper and running off. Aileen ran into the cockpit and strapped herself in as I began to lift off.

Reapers roaring could be heard from the ground below as he continued fighting the beings of the dark protecting the fleeing citizens. "T...this is never going to end is it..." Aileen asked me. I began feeling the helplessness also but instead chose to say "We need to stay strong. If we

head to earth we can find Luna, Kanna and Kisunukai. They'll have some sort of answers when we arrive". Just then a massive pulse of light could be seen through the depth of space. Soon after came the roar. "W...what was that...it shook the entire cosmos.." Aileen asked me. I turned to her and without even knowing Aileen's swells could be seen swirling around her. A loud thud could be heard on top of our ship. I opened the hull and in came Reaper. "Did you hear that?" Reaper's broken English spoke out as he changed back into John. "Yeah I did...I...It's Luna" I said.

*On Earth present day

*The camera pans into the dark realm where Signious could be seen standing in front of a young boy chained to the wall staring into the cosmos.

"Sir...I...It seems that the boy still breathes." The creature spoke out. Signious opened his eyes and the veins in his left eye had now been turned black. "Find him...and Kill him. The Savior cannot be left to live. "Y...you can't do this, Signious...the book will never come to you..." the voice said. Signious turned to the boy and said "That's no way to speak to your future God. I will find her soon...Edo. BRING ME THE HEAD OF THE SAVIOR NOW!!!!" Signious yelled out to his creatures. Every single body snatcher and being of the darkness ran out of the dark realm and into the real world. "Soon...I will learn the truth of the stars" Signious said to himself.

Episode #1 The Master Plan

I sat in my room staring at the empty canvas that hung upon my wall. During my conversation with the Savior something resonated with me. "Death isn't the end, it's just another journey" that's what the Savior told me. "What if...death...wasn't the end" I thought to myself. I knew what his plan was...I knew that I couldn't let him do it. Truth is...after patches...and my failure with Reginald I...I became fearful of the things I created but...to create something strong enough to rival...corruption, maybe that's something I can do. "How?...with what?..." I thought again. I remember something from human history, a legend of a woman who was given to the mortals of earth as a curse...after Prometheus stole fire from the heavens. Her name was Pandora, she was a being created by the power of several gods and was gifted to Prometheus's brother Epimetheus by none other than Zeus himself. Once gifted to Epimetheus, Zeus gifted her a box and told her to never open it. Cursed with an innate curiosity she opened the box and thus all of the evil from the world filled humanity. "This is it....I figured it out. Once before the box was created to damn humanity...but this time...I'll change it. This will be my grand design...I'll remake Pandora's Box" I said to myself as I stood up staring at the empty canvas.

*The next day

I ran into the communications room to show the others what I created. "Kisunukai!! The artifact it's..." I stopped. I looked around the room and everyone was sitting around the table speaking and in the center were three new people I had never seen. "Julian!! I'm glad you could make it come and sit down we're discussing the plans" Kisunukai said. I sat down next to Kisunukai and someone else began to speak. "How many planets out there were consumed by this corruption Helix?" Rava asked. Helix stepped forward and said "I've been all across the stars to over a dozen separate star systems in search of Lady Aileen and The Reaper and in every star system...there were over 5 planets that were completely consumed by the corruption...leaving millions dead in its wake. After finding these two in Armanda I was told that a being was crowned by the beings of the dark" Helix finished. The room stood silent and the air around the room began to feel drastically different. "May I speak?" The beautiful woman with the rainbolic hair asked. Everyone in the room simultaneously agreed and she continued to speak. "I believe Kisunukai should come with us...I...I understand that earth faces a threat that humankind cannot face alone...but out there among the stars there are millions of beings that have no one to stand by them. The cosmos needs the Savior more than Humanity does" Aileen said. Alice spoke up replying "Are you kidding me? Do you have any idea how much humankind has suffered?". Lady Aileen retorted "DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA HOW MUCH WE HAVE SUFFERED!!!". Reaper lifted his hand and placed it onto Aileen's shoulder. "I think what my sister is trying to say is that we have greatly suffered. I myself have both lived and died at the hands of the darkness. For seventeen thousand years I have watched the rise and fall of many great empires and kingdoms alike. Before the birth of any being in this room...I used to live in a place called Etherium. There was a woman who I happened to fall in love with when I was...still mortal. However she ran away from a king who sought out to harness the power she held within her book. Blinded by love...In the pursuit of her I stood in the way of the king's wrath and met my untimely end in a

cave near the riverbed. She used the book to bring me back to life, her name was Calypso. When I came back to the world of the living she told me that this darkness had already consumed worlds beyond our own. At the time to the best of my knowledge I hadn't fully understood what she had meant...but after seventeen thousand years of life I believe I now understand" he finished. The room stood silent and Kanna asked "The book that Calypso had was it...by chance". Reaper cut her off and said "Yes...but it wasn't the book we know today...I can't explain it but...I..It was different". Kisunukai said aloud "The existence of multiple books isn't anything we can fully process as of now...nor is it possible to confirm without a doubt. For now we do not put our focus on the existence of multiple books however we will not be negligent to the possibility. We put an end to the dark age here on earth then we head to the stars in search of the book of all existence. All in favor please raise your hand". It took a few moments but eventually one after the other all hands in the room were raised. "So now I would like to introduce you all to Julian the painter. With his help we will seal the corruption away for eternity. So please Julian tell us what you have made". I stood to my feet and said "well....I uh...I recreated an artifact known only as Pandora's Box. I took the real life inspiration from Pandora's story and reversed the effects of the Artifact. Now instead of releasing all evil onto the world...It'll take all evil away from the world...however on a cosmic scale I...I don't think it to be possible" I finished. Everyone stood silent and suddenly Kisunukai rose to his feet and said "Don't worry about that part, that's my job. We have our plan as it was discussed among those present this morning. It's time to catch ourselves a Dark king" Kisunukai finished.

Episode #2 The Phantoms of Epsilon

After the discussion at the meeting hall Kisunukai and the others went their separate ways. Alice, Sinclair and Rachael headed back to Requiem city to take out one of Signious's strongholds. After the meeting Kisunukai filled me in on the entire plan. To take Signious by surprise by destroying his strongholds throughout our lands. One in Ganlu, Requiem city, & the Dark realm. Everyone was to split up and work together to bring down these nests. I stood by the savior's side with Pandora's box in hand as we headed back to Requiem.

"Are you worried?" Kisunukai asked me. I stood silent, continuing to walk. "Kisunukai t...there's something..." I said as I was cut off. "Hold still" He said in a serious tone. I looked up and across from us stood a girl whose caramel skin glistened in the sunlight. her hair was split in two, one side white and the other black. She stood with a young boy with a deep red that seemed to dance along the strong blistering currents that broke across our faces. "What are you doing with a being of the dark Luna?" Kisunukai asked the young girl. She looked in my direction and replied "I could say the same for you". Kisunukai walked a bit more closer before stopping what seemed like 6 - 7 feet away from the strange girl and boy. "These are times where we are supposed to be looking out for one another. You are a Savior Luna and thus you cannot be seen walking around with a being like that" He finished. The girl's demeanor seemed to change

drastically. "We have a plan, Luna. We're attacking the places that give him power over us. Once their destroyed we'll attack him head on"

Kisunukai said to her. "Who's the kid?" Luna retorted, ignoring what Kisunukai said. "This is the painter. He's going to help us trap the corruption in an artifact he created. It's called Pandora's box" Kisunukai said. Luna again looked at me then back to Kisunukai and said "I'm familiar with the concept. Do you not wonder if this idea is going to have the same repetitive consequence that the chalice once had?" Luna asked. Kisunukai asked if Luna could explain what she meant and so she did. "Long ago this darkness was once locked within an artifact across the stars. It wasn't long before the individuals who participated in the concealment ceremony began spreading the word of the artifact across the land. Soon that tale became myth and treasure hunters began looking for the chalice to no avail then suddenly a new tale came into fruition. It spoke about a chalice that granted celestial powers to any mortal being who drank the water from its rim.

This was of course the same chalice that claimed the life of the emperor and his chosen, grandma's home and dozens of planets among the stars. Amino's darkness became a corruption that continues to plague the stars till this day and now even consumes the heart of history's savior. A being as small as this (pointing to Reggie) should pose no threat to not one but 2 savior's. If he did he would have already met the forever" Luna finished.

Kisunukai and Luna continued to speak until Kisunukai questioned the loyalty of history's second savior. "YOU DARE QUESTION MY LOYALTY!!" Luna yelled. Kisunukai replied "We have got to put our focus on Signious not beings like that" He said while pointing at Reggie. "You are a fool...beings like this will always matter more. Signious is the end of the story while beings like this are his beginning and middle. You question this boy but don't dare to question where the child who can birth artifacts came from?" Luna finished. She turned around and began walking away from Kisunukai and myself. Once Luna and the boy were gone Kisunukai stood there with desperation on his face and so I simply stood there silent just giving him time before heading out.

Episode #3 The Final Fight

After nine hours of fighting the beings of the dark and the dark king's army we finally got the transmission by Ahkamari and Reaper letting us know that the final stronghold in Ganlu was destroyed. "Now's the time to strike!!" Kisunukai said. Just then Kisunukai's body went flying through a building and into another. "YOU WANTED ME WELL HERE I AM!!" Signious yelled. The dark king rose his hand and began summoning an incredible amount of corruption, preparing to throw it in Kisunukai's direction. Kisunukai rose out of the rubble in time to dodge the attack prompting Signious to blow a nearby building to ash. "AHHH " Signious yelled as he leapt towards Kisunukai. The two of them began fighting, hitting each other in the face continuously while flying through the air. Alice, Sinclair, Rachael, Sty, Pity, Kanna and the others arrived just then. Signious looked down and saw everyone and so he opened thousands of portals in the air and out came beings of darkness from all across the stars. In minutes this once

empty war torn town became the aspect of a battlefield. While Kisunukai and Signious fought, the other began fighting the army the dark king summoned.

“YOU CAN’T KEEP THIS UP CHILD!!” Signious yelled at me as we landed in a nearby stadium. “I can do this for as long as I need to. You can stop this senseless war. Those dark beings used to be alive before you reduced them to such a state...you have the power to free them and I have the power to change them. Together we can stop this nonsense” I replied. Signious laughed and said “Do you have any idea how close I am to finding the other books!!! I found definitive proof that other books exist in the shape of a being called Edo. I believe there to be 2 books. Together they’ll guide us to the original book and it’s creator. All I need now is your power to get my hands on our version of the book. Only then can I transcend and find the other”. I stood there with the sinking feeling in my gut knowing that a compromise with Signious was now completely out of the question. “I’m sorry Diantha...I...I couldn’t save your brother...It seems that even he too has become corrupted by the very thing he looked to for salvation” I said to myself before charging towards Signious, piercing him through the stomach with my balde. He let out a loud scream that caused everyone around us to pause. I looked Signious in the eyes and said “I’m sorry it had to be this way...I wanted more for you...”. Signious coughed up blood and said “y...you...find the books....I...learn the...truth”. I opened Pandora’s box trying to use its power but something happened and this fiery sensation overcame me and suddenly...Black.

Episode #4 The Sleeping Man

As Kisunukai put an end to the Dark King’s reign a bright light came from Pandora's box piercing the sky and suddenly Kisunukai fell to the floor.

*7 years Later

“Good morning Kisunukai...part of me wonders why I keep doing this...but...It brings me hope that one day you’ll awake from this slumber. The people of earth are grateful to you for your sacrifice, So grateful that they’ve built a mural of you in the center of Requiem. For the last seven years the people of earth have changed drastically allowing more Altari to play major parts in the world's governments. Luna teaches Altari and human history at a school in Ganlu...She seems to miss you greatly. Kanna left earth to live among the stars with lady Aileen and Reaper. Her and Helix finally tied the knot and hope to live happily ever after. As for me...well I founded a group I call The Seven Children. There are a bunch of kids born with power we’ve never seen before. It turns out that the kid you and Luna argued about was actually a living artifact who was split between the consciousness of three separate versions of himself. I was able to find two others, One is a being known as a Calik. His name is Tyler, the other is a part of a species Overlapse is classifying as Sucoup. His name is Tyson. He used to live in a pocket reality we discovered not too long ago. I’ve heard rumors of other children across earth but haven’t had the time to look into it. I bought a home for us on 42nd street. It’s

called the Voknov home. I hope you wake up soon Kisunukai...I'll see you next week" I said before leaving his hospital room.

"I see you back," Connor said to me. I turned to look at him and said "Yup...how's he doing?". Connor put his hand on my shoulder and said "It's been 365 week since his slumber began...and you've been here for each one. You need to take some time to yourself Ali" Connor replied. I slightly smiled and said "I will...plus I know if he was awake he'd tell me the same. I got a house...even started an orphanage for altari children". Connor laughed a little and he said "I'm proud of you Alice. Take care of yourself okay? I'll see you at the same time next week". I gave Connor a hug and walked out of the room and headed home.

Episode #5 The Book of all Existence

*2 years later

I awoke to the sounds of birds singing in the wind. I rose to my feet sitting at the edge of my bed staring aimlessly at the wall. "To think it was only 9 years ago...he fell asleep to never awake again....I miss him" I thought to myself. As I was about to rise out of bed and head out my room both Tyson and Reggie bursted into the room. "MOM, MOM, MOM THERE'S SOMEONE AT THE DOOR FOR YOU!!!!" They yelled simultaneously. I got up and walked down the stairs and to my surprise Helix was at the door. "Hey, Miss Alice," He said. I gave Helix a big hug and said "Please don't call me that because it makes me feel old plus if you do I might just cook you up and feed you to the kids" We both let out a chuckle. "What brings you to my doorstep? Is Kanna ok? You better be treating that girl good" I said. Helix laughed again and he replied "Yes Alice, I'm treating her very well. I'm here because Connor called for a meeting to be held today and personally asked for me to come and get you". Part of me was surprised but the other half wasn't. I told Helix that I'd be dressed and outside in 5 minutes then headed up stairs and got ready.

*10 minutes later

"Fashionably late as usual" Helix said. I laughed it off and said "well you can never trust someone who's just woken up huh?". We both laughed, got in a car and headed to Overlapse Corporations new headquarters in Requiem city. Once we arrived Kanna and everyone else could be seen standing outside waiting for us. As me and Helix got out of the car and walked over to everyone else, Kanna came to me giving me a tight but closed hug. "It's been so long Alice, How have you been?" She asked. I hugged her back and said "I've been good. Raising 7 little superpowered brats of my own at the house. Thank you for letting me bring Nami's things into the house. After I did Regginald began calming down a lot better". Kanna chuckled and replied "No problem at all. It sounds like my sister's spirit is watching over the kids". Just then

Dr. Connor walked out and greeted all of us before ushering us into the building and into the meeting area.

*In the meeting room

I was the last to take my seat at the table as everyone else made themselves at home. "So why'd you call this meeting Connor?" Lady Aileen asked. Connor walked to his seat and said "Well Aileen I called this meeting because we detected a strange anomaly among the Zeta star system" He finished. Everyone looked around at one another before Kanna spoke out. "Is this not something you could have told us about over the phone...My apologies I don't mean to sound rude in no way shape or form but most of us traveled a great distance to be here today and this seems to be a miniscule issue. Is it not?" she finished. Dr. Connor said "on the surface yes...it does seem miniscule however under the surface...things don't seem to add up. The anomaly that was detected had the exact same heat signature as...Kisunukai.." He finished. The faces of everyone around the room held a very confused expression. "H...how is that possible?" Luna asked. Connor responded with "Honestly...I'm really not sure. The current hypothesis is that maybe Kisunukai's consciousness is somehow transcending the very fabrics of space and time but...it didn't seem plausible. So we began running tests on Kisunukai's physical body to see if what we did would alter the heat signature and still no result and so I stood in my office for weeks running hundreds of tests and came to the conclusion...What if it isn't him? What if...it's the book...and it's looking for him?". Reaper stood up and said "But...why would the book pop up now after being non-existent for all these years?". Dr. Connor placed his hand on his chin and said "I asked myself the same thing John...why would the book resurface years after the Savior enters a coma...so then I began to run a diagnostics around the different star systems over the last 9 years of Kisunukai's slumber and you know what I found. 1,879 separate instances where the book suddenly appeared. The book didn't just appear John...It's been traveling" Connor finished. Luna asked "Do we have any idea how? Or if possible...with who?". Connor replied a simple no that it wouldn't be possible for someone to travel with the book and not be detected by his satellites. "So how is it...traveling?" I asked.

Dr. Connor said "That's what I wanted to know also. After running the diagnostics I went to some friends at the new ACOTP (Advanced Clinic of the People) To see if there were any beings that were newly discovered to have the ability to hide from thermal tracking and was almost instantly met with a laugh. No such being exists. So again I headed home where I would spend the next year and a half tracking the book and on June 1st I found the same heat signature in a separate part of the cosmos approximately seven hundred million light years from the heat signature in our star system. After hundreds of tests from myself and all of Overlapse Corporations subsidiary organizations this led me to the conclusion that Signious was right...There are 2 books among the stars one is ours and well the other....the other is unknown" he finished. The room stood silent and Luna asked "H...how can you be certain of this?". Connor replied "Because as of yesterday I have successfully discovered concrete evidence of spacetime travel. A Doctor and well known associate of mine named Julie volunteered to be a part of a project known as Project Notebook. This project was to find definitive proof of time travel but the project immediately went south and once the teleporter was turned on Julie as well as her papers were sucked in. We immediately ran to the tracking monitor and her signature traveled as far as the

edge of the cosmos before disappearing. She left nothing behind but today....We found a paper hand written by none other than Dr. Julie herself. In great detail she had spoken about an Organization she had founded known as The Angel Corporations. I've searched far and wide for any traces of such a company to no avail. I am convinced that although the project notebook was a failure in its primary objective...I think we learned something greater than what we initially expected. We discovered the existence of a completely different Timeline adjacent to our own. Maybe that's where the other book is and if so...Does whatever happens to their book...affect our own?"

After the meeting we all went home with Alice and some with Kanna back to Nami's old house. We all agreed to stay on Earth until Kisunukai awoke and then we'd search for the Book of All Existence.

"They call me Savior. Kisunukai. A name spoken with awe, with fear, with hope. But what does it really mean? To Nami, I am rebellion made flesh. To Seru, I am proof that chaos can be tamed. To Rosalie, I am a boy who must be shielded. To Kanna, I am unity itself, the bridge between worlds. But what am I to me?"

I was born into light I did not ask for. Before I could speak, they whispered prophecy into my ears. Before I could walk, the cosmos bent its knees. They do not see the boy behind the title. They see a mantle, a crown of stars, a destiny too vast for mortal shoulders.

But I am not a god. I bleed. I fear. I stumble. If the Savior is to mean anything, it must mean choice. Not the will of a book. Not the weight of a prophecy. Mine. I will choose what kind of Kisunukai I become — not the cosmos, not history, not even those who love me. If I fail, let it be my failure. If I rise, let it be as myself. Only then will the name 'Kisunukai' mean something worth carrying."

Season #1

Episode 1: A Boy Called "The Writer"

Requiem's skyline shimmered beneath the fading light of dusk, its towers bathed in fire-red hues. From the balcony of his quiet dwelling, Kisunukai watched the city pulse with life—children racing through alleyways, merchants closing stalls, laughter echoing faintly from the plazas. The peace felt fragile, as though one harsh breath could shatter it.

It shouldn't be this quiet, Kisunukai thought. For years, battle had been his rhythm, chaos his constant companion. Now, the silence gnawed at him.

"You're restless."

The voice startled him. He turned swiftly, hand instinctively brushing the hilt of his blade. Standing in the doorway was not a soldier, nor a shadow-beast, but a boy. He was small, no older than twelve, though his eyes held the weight of ages. His hair was strange—black and violet strands woven like the night sky itself. In his arms he cradled a book bound in shifting leather, constellations rippling across its cover as if it were alive.

Kisunukai's voice was wary. "Who are you?"

The boy bowed his head. "They call me The Writer. And I've come for you."

Kisunukai studied him, suspicious. His aura was calm, but there was gravity there—a force that pressed against the edges of reality itself. "Come for me? For what purpose?"

The boy opened the book, and the air stirred with its power. Words and symbols bled across the pages like rivers of light, rearranging themselves as though alive. "Because Earth is fortunate. It

has known a protector—you. But the cosmos beyond? It is abandoned. Civilizations fall, worlds burn, and no Savior stands for them.”

The words cut deep. Kisunukai’s fists tightened. “I’ve given everything to this world. My blood, my family, my very soul. I will not abandon Earth.”

The Writer’s gaze softened, yet it held an iron truth. “You think Earth is safe because you remain. But safety is fragile, Savior. There are billions beyond your sight who cry out for help. Worlds who never even had the chance Earth was given. If you stay here, they will die.”

The wind picked up, carrying faint voices, echoes like whispers in the void. Pleas for mercy. Screams for salvation. Kisunukai closed his eyes, trembling as he recognized the weight in them.

He whispered, almost against his own will, “Show me.”

And with a flick of the boy’s hand, the book expanded into a doorway of light. Within its pages, Kisunukai glimpsed galaxies aflame, worlds collapsing, children weeping as shadows consumed them. His heart clenched.

The Writer’s voice trembled now, not with fear, but desperation. “Come with me. Not because I command it. Because you are the Savior of History. And history cannot end here.”

Kisunukai turned back toward the skyline of Requiem—the place he’d fought to protect, the home built from blood and sacrifice. He felt Alice’s laughter, Nami’s smile, Luna’s quiet strength, Kanna’s unyielding will. He wanted nothing more than to remain.

But the cries of the cosmos would not leave him.

He exhaled, long and weary. “Very well, Writer. But this choice is not yours to command. It is mine.”

The boy nodded, relief flashing briefly in his eyes. “Then we begin.”

Episode 2: Leaving Home

The dawn light filtered through the curtains of Alice’s home, soft and golden. Kisunukai sat at the table, his blade resting against the wall, his belongings few enough to fit inside a single leather pack. Every item he carried had weight beyond measure: a pendant that once belonged to Luna, its silver worn smooth; a ribbon Nami had tied in her hair, faded but unbroken; a single page from Kanna’s journal, folded and tucked safely away.

Alice stood in the doorway, arms crossed. She had known him long enough to read the truth in his silence. “You’re leaving.”

Kisunukai's eyes dropped. "The Writer came last night. He says the stars cry out for me."

Alice's fists clenched. "And you listened? After everything—after what this world cost you—you're just going to run off chasing ghosts in the void?"

Kisunukai rose slowly and crossed the room, placing a hand on her shoulder. "I am not running, Alice. I go because I must. There are children out there who will never know what peace feels like. Families who will never share the laughter we had. You above anyone knows what that pain is like..." Her pain cut through his words. "Don't you dare talk to me about pain!! For 30 years I waited for you...for you to wake up; to be here...here with me. Tears welled in her eyes. She pushed against his chest, weakly at first, then harder. Kisunukai responded "I'm sorry if this hurts Alice...but If I have the strength to stop that, then it is not a choice. It is my responsibility."

She continued sobbing more and more intently wishing this moment would fade away into the nothingness she taught herself to be comfortable with for all these years. Finally through cracks she managed to ask him "And what about us? Who protects us when you're gone?"

He held her in a tight embrace, holding her as she shook. "You do. You kept me alive when I had nothing. You reminded me why hope mattered. That is your strength, Alice. Not mine."

She buried her face into his chest, her voice breaking. "Don't you dare forget us, Kisunukai. Don't you dare forget where you come from. Don't ever forget those who paved the way for us."

"I never could. I carry them with me every day."

By dusk, the Writer stood in the courtyard, the Book glowing like a beacon. Silver light spilled from its open pages, forming a gate that shimmered with stars. Kisunukai slung the pack over his shoulder, giving Alice one last look.

"Goodbye," he whispered.

And with that, he stepped through the light, leaving the Earth behind.

Episode 3: The Stars Cry Out

The first world they arrived on was burning.

Ash choked the sky, blotting out its twin suns. Fires raged across its plains, and shadow-beings prowled through the ruins of cities, dragging Altari refugees into darkness. The cries of the dying filled the air.

Kisunukai's blade leapt to his hand, crackling with lightning. He charged into the fray, cutting through shadows with strikes born of fury and grief. He moved like a storm, his body wreathed in power, each fallen creature another vow kept.

The Writer stood on the outskirts, clutching his book. His pen scratched feverishly across the page as he recorded every detail—every scream, every flash of steel, every soul that fell or was spared. His face was pale, his hands trembling, but he did not look away.

When the last shadow collapsed, Kisunukai knelt beside a mother shielding her child. He placed a hand on her shoulder. “You’re safe now.”

But behind him, the Writer muttered, “Safe... for now. Until their greed consumes them again.”

Kisunukai turned sharply. “What did you say?”

The boy closed the book slowly, his eyes shadowed. “You fight with all your strength. You save them. And yet, they will fight among themselves tomorrow. They will betray each other. They will burn their world again. Perhaps not today, but soon. Tell me, Savior—why save people who are doomed to destroy themselves?”

Kisunukai rose, anger tightening his jaw. “Because they are not doomed. Not as long as someone believes they can be saved. Every life matters. Every soul deserves the chance to rise above their failings.”

The Writer’s lips curved into a bitter line. “And what if you’re wrong?”

Kisunukai sheathed his blade. “Then I will fail knowing I tried.”

Episode 4: Forgotten Worlds

They traveled deeper into the void.

The first dead world was a husk, its oceans boiled away, its cities nothing but skeletal ruins. Statues of ash littered the streets—men, women, and children frozen in their final moments of terror.

Another planet was split in two, its molten core bleeding into space, fragments of mountains drifting like islands across the void.

On yet another, the atmosphere itself was gone, leaving behind nothing but sand that glittered like broken glass. Kisunukai knelt, sifting the shards through his fingers. People lived here. Loved here. And now nothing remains.

The Writer traced his fingers over a shattered obelisk. “This is what I record. The echoes of history. But tell me, Savior, what is the point of saving one world when ten more are already lost?”

Kisunukai's voice was quiet, heavy with sorrow. "Because if even one child lives, if even one dream survives, then there is hope. And I have to believe that hope is stronger than despair."

The Writer snapped his book shut. "Or maybe all you're doing is delaying the inevitable. Perhaps mercy... is letting the universe burn."

Kisunukai stood and met his gaze. "Mercy is never giving up on those who can be saved."

The silence between them stretched, unbroken until the Book itself began to tremble with new light. Their next destination awaited.

Episode 5: The Barbarian Kingdom

The planet Innata loomed before them, crimson jungles wrapped in mist, black mountains jagged like fangs cutting into the sky. A place of whispers and warnings, where war was not merely waged—it was worshiped.

The Writer's expression was unreadable. "Here, you will see. Some worlds thrive only in blood. Tell me they are worth saving when you see the truth of them."

Kisunukai opened his mouth to reply, but the sky split with fire. Warships descended, their hulls spiked and rusted, bristling with weapons. Chains of burning metal fell from the clouds, ensnaring them before Kisunukai could raise his blade.

The world turned black.

When he awoke, he was bound to stone within a vast coliseum. The roar of thousands shook the air, a savage chorus demanding blood. Beside him, the Writer trembled, clutching the Book of All Existence tightly against his chest as though it were his only shield.

A voice boomed across the arena: "Outsiders! You have trespassed upon Innata. Survive the Trial of Beasts, or die forgotten."

The gates groaned open, and monstrosities of bone and sinew thundered into the sand. The crowd erupted in cheers, hungry for slaughter.

Kisunukai's chains shattered with a surge of lightning. He turned to the boy. "Stay alive."

The Writer's face was pale, his lips trembling. "And if I can't?"

Kisunukai's blade blazed with power as he stepped forward to meet the beasts. "Then you will never learn what it means to be a Savior."

The monsters roared, the crowd screamed, and Innata swallowed them whole.

Season #2

Episode 1: Blood of the Queen

The coliseum breathed like a living animal—stone ribs, sand-lung, a thousand throats roaring for blood. Kisunukai stood unchained in the oval of light, blade low, eyes high. The first beast charged—a thing of gristle and fossil bone, four red eyes drinking him in.

“Stay behind me,” he said.

The Writer nodded, both hands clamped to the Book. He looked less like a herald of history and more like a child who had wandered into a storm. The gate-horns blared again; two more beasts leapt from shadow. The sand trembled under their weight.

Kisunukai moved. Lightning crawled his blade; he slid under the first maw, cut the tendon that held its head like a lantern, rolled through spines and dust. The second beast came from the flank—he pivoted, heel dug, split a shoulder-plate to chalk. The third lunged for the boy. “Down!” Kisunukai shouted. The Writer dropped; fangs snapped air where his throat had been. Kisunukai’s strike arrived like a bell—clean, final. Silence rippled briefly through the stadium, then shattered into frenzy.

On the dais above the pit sat the Queen of Innata, rough-crowned and unbothered, her hair bound in warrior’s braids, the scars on her knuckles older than the arena itself. She did not cheer. She watched as if appraising a tool.

When the horn called the end of first trial, guards poured in—a line of iron and scale. The captain’s jaw was set like a welded hinge. “The boy keeps the book,” he said, eyeing the Writer. “Touch it and lose the hand.” He nodded to Kisunukai. “Savior,” he said the word like a dare, “the Queen summons.”

They were escorted through tunneling halls where torches hissed and bled resin. The Queen’s chamber was carved from black mountain stone, open to the wind and the hard red sky. She did not rise when they entered.

“You fight like someone who mourns,” she said to Kisunukai.

“I fight like someone who protects,” he said.

Her mouth tugged a corner that might have been a smile. “On Innata, protection has teeth.” Her eyes slid to the boy. “And you—are you his tether or his knife?”

The Writer swallowed. “I record. I...guide.”

"You doubt," she said, not asking. "You will doubt deeper before this is done." She stood. "Innata has laws. You trespassed, so you stand the Trials. Survive three nights. Earn the right to speak in my hall. Fail, and the sand owns your bones."

Kisunukai inclined his head. "We'll survive."

"Many promise the same," she said. "Few keep it."

As they were led away, the Writer whispered, "She doesn't want us to win."

"She wants us to be worth saving," Kisunukai said.

The boy looked back at the Queen—at the old war in her eyes—and didn't answer.

Episode 2: Chains of Innata

Their cell overlooked the practice field, a courtyard where the condemned sharpened spears and laughter sounded like metal. The night bled slow over the mountains. Kisunukai sat with his back to stone, eyes closed, listening to the city's heartbeat—work songs, hammer clatter, a baby's thin cry somewhere beyond the walls. Not a world addicted to blood, he thought. A world that learned to live while bleeding.

The Writer paced. "They cheer for slaughter," he said. "They sell food with the same hands that tighten chains. How can you look at this and still believe they deserve saving?"

Kisunukai opened his eyes. "Because I don't judge a world by its worst room." He nodded towards the courtyard. "Look closer."

The boy peered through the bars. Workers passed loaves of ash-bread to prisoners when the guards looked away. A young soldier knelt to tie a child's sandal, then handed her a plum stolen from his own ration. An old woman stitched a split gauntlet for a fighter with almost-maternal patience. None of it was loud. All of it was true.

The boy's shoulders dropped an inch. "Small mercies."

"The size doesn't matter," Kisunukai said. "Only that mercy exists where it has no reason to."

A shadow crossed their doorway. The captain from the arena leaned in, lowering his voice. "Trials at dawn. The second is not beasts. It is each other."

"What does that mean?" the Writer asked.

The captain's eyes flicked to the book, then to Kisunukai. "On Innata, we learn who we are when the knife we fear most is the one we carry." He slid a waterskin through the bars. "Drink. Dream if you can."

When he left, the boy whispered, “Each other?”

Kisunukai watched the moon claw its way past a cloud. “They’ll try to make us choose.”

“Between what?”

“Between who we want to be and what fear says we are.”

The boy hugged the Book to his chest like a shield. “What if I fail that choice?”

“Then you try again,” Kisunukai said. “Until you don’t.”

He didn’t sleep. The boy did—fitful, murmuring, turning pages in dreams that had no words.

Episode 3: Brotherhood in Battle

The second Trial was not in the arena but in the city itself—streets rerouted by barricades, rooftops turned to paths, alleys to traps. The horn called at dawn. A thousand spectators took to balconies and beams. The rule, shouted from the stone-throated herald at the square’s center, was simple: Carry the ember.

A brazier was lit before them. Inside, a coal the size of a heart, white-hot and drowsing. “Bring it to the mountain gate,” the captain said. “Do not let it die. Do not let it touch ground.”

“Trick?” the Writer said, voice thin.

“Truth,” Kisunukai said, wrapping cloth around his hands. He lifted the ember, and heat thundered up his arms like a second pulse. They moved.

The city tested them with speed and malice. A ladder snapped as they climbed; Kisunukai took the fall, twisting to keep the ember high while his shoulder accepted stone. He pushed up, teeth clenched. An oil-snare fired from a cornice; the Writer yelped as slick flame tried to find the ember—Kisunukai’s boot stamped fire into a harmless smear. Children tossed clay pellets from rooftops—some full of water to help, some full of sand to smother. A grandmother on a stoop winked and handed the boy a damp cloth. “For your friend,” she said. He stared. She waved him on.

Halfway, the square exploded with challengers—other trialed pairs, desperate to steal another’s ember and earn their own rest. “Go!” Kisunukai shouted, handing the coal to the boy. “Left path—stairs!”

“I can’t—”

“You can.” He broke the line, one against five, blade a narrow argument. He took a cut on his forearm, returned it with mercy that still ended the fight. The Writer reached the stair, clutching the ember with both arms, forearms blistering, eyes watering. Two fighters cut him off.

The boy froze.

Move, he ordered himself. Move. His feet wouldn’t listen.

The first challenger lifted a cudgel, eyes set on the glowing heart. “Sorry, kid.”

Kisunukai’s shout rolled from the street below. “Don’t you dare quit on me!”

The boy did something he’d never done: he stepped forward. Not away. Forward. He didn’t swing the Book. He opened it. Words like sparks, sentences like ribbons of wind; the air around the ember moved with the story of fire—how it lives, how it needs breath, how it dies when smothered. The cudgel swung, the wind curled, the fire leaned, and the club met nothing but heat. The challenger stumbled. The boy hip-checked him with all the ferocity of someone who had finally chosen a side.

Kisunukai reached him, breathing hard, bleeding more. “Good,” he said, shouldering past, taking the ember back. “Again.”

They ran. The final stair cut along the mountain’s face, and at its peak—an iron ring, a cradle for the coal. Kisunukai dropped the ember into its seat. It glowed, breathed, did not die.

The horn called the finish. The crowd didn’t cheer for blood this time. They applauded the ember—alive, intact, honest.

The Queen’s voice carried from the overlook. “You carried something that burns everyone it touches and still refused to pass your pain to another. Better men than you have failed here, Savior.”

Kisunukai bowed his head. “I had help.”

She watched the boy. “Yes,” she said. “You did.”

The Writer cradled his blistered arms and didn’t trust himself to speak.

Episode 4: N-KAN

The third Trial was not a game. It was a war confined to a street—the Western Quarter, where miners slept by day and traded bruises for bread by night. A warlord named Vok seized the quarter months ago, closing the wells and taxing breath. The Queen’s peacekeepers had failed twice. She cast the Trial across the city like a stone: free them, and you may speak in my hall.

"Mercy is treason," the captain warned as he laced Kisunukai's vambraces. "You spare Vok, his men will raise him again."

Kisunukai checked the buckles on the boy's borrowed cuirass. "We don't spare cruelty," he said. "We spare what's left of a man buried under it."

"On Innata, that man is often dead," the captain said.

"Not my job to decide that before I look," Kisunukai answered.

They went at dusk. Resistance men and women emerged from trapdoors and curtain-shadows. A map scrawled on a door with charcoal—three choke points, two towers, one gatehouse where Vok drank and counted teeth. The plan was simple because it had to be.

The first choke point broke under speed; a single lightning-cut, a thrown hook, a gate dropped and spiked. The second was uglier. A street full of Vok's boys—barely men—stared at the Savior with fear trying to dress itself as courage. "Go home," Kisunukai said. "Eat with your mothers. This man isn't worth the stain he leaves on your hands." Half of them ran. The others didn't. He didn't cut them down. He cut the fear behind their eyes, beat the weapons out of their fingers, left them breathing.

At the tower, the Writer saw something he'd been trying not to see—how the city loved itself in small ways the king had never understood. A woman dragged a ladder around with the ferocity of a storm. A boy of eight fetched water to cool a burned stranger's palms. The captain took a spear for a man he'd arrested last week. All of it messy. All of it human.

They reached the gatehouse. Vok waited with a dozen shields and a jaw like a locked door. "Savior," he grinned, "you'll look pretty on my wall."

Kisunukai didn't rise to it. "Open the wells. Walk away. End it here."

Vok laughed, and it wasn't a sound with a future in it. "On Innata, we end things with iron."

"You end yourself with it, too," the Writer said—surprising himself. His voice didn't shake. "You think anyone will remember your name when the water runs again? They'll remember the woman with the ladder. The boy with the bucket. Not you."

Vok's face curdled. "Break them," he ordered.

Kisunukai and the rebels did not break. They moved like a promise kept. Shields cracked. The floor found men who deserved it. When Vok swung at Kisunukai's head, the Savior slipped inside the arc and put him to stone with a blow that didn't ask for permission.

The wells were opened at midnight. Water ran. A girl put her whole arm into the stream and shrieked at how cold joy could be. By dawn, the Western Quarter had a new name—two letters

burned into the gate lintel with a miner's torch, letters that meant we rebuilt what you broke.
N-KAN.

The Queen came barefoot through the new fountains, leaving clean prints on wet stone. "My peacekeepers failed because they fight to preserve the map," she said, looking at the letters. "You fight to redraw it."

Kisunukai nodded. "Maps lie when they forget the people inside them."

She faced the boy. "And you?"

The Writer looked at his hands—blistered, ink-stained, ash-smeared. "I wrote what I saw."

"Did you judge it?" she asked.

He met her eyes, and for the first time since arriving on Innata, didn't look away. "I'm learning to hope before I judge."

"Then learn faster," she said, but her voice was softer than her words.

Episode 5: Escape

Freedom didn't come with the Queen's blessing. It came with the city's. The Trials had been a mirror—brutal, yes, but honest. The rebels of N-KAN lined the road as Kisunukai and the Writer were marched back to the coliseum gate, not as prisoners, not as victors, but as something Innata understood better than either: kin who had bled right.

In the Queen's hall, the captain stood to one side, sleeve torn, a smile like a secret. The Queen rose, and the room listened.

"You came to Innata as trespassers, and I gave you our iron until it learned your names," she said. "You did not flinch when it bit. You did not pass your pain to the weak. You carried fire without burning the hands that steadied you. You took a street from a man who confused fear for leadership and gave it to people who know the difference." She stepped down from the dais and faced Kisunukai at eye level. "You may speak."

Kisunukai did not ask for ships or soldiers. He asked for stories—safe passage for refugees to tell where they came from and what they needed, a corridor of mercy between Innata and the worlds that had none. "Not because we owe them," he said, "but because we can."

The Queen was quiet long enough for the rafters to creak. "I won't send my children to fight a war they can't win," she said. "But I will open our gates to those who carry their own fire and need a place to tend it."

It was more than he expected. It was exactly enough.

As they left the hall, the captain caught Kisunukai's forearm. "I've fought under a dozen flags," he said. "Most are laundry on a windy day. If you raise one, I'll see it."

Kisunukai clasped his wrist in return. "Raise your own. Make sure your people can see it."

Night came like a cooling hand. They climbed the ridge above the city, where N-KAN glowed with lamps and new water. The Writer sat with his legs over the edge, the Book in his lap, unopened. He watched steam carry laughter into the sky.

"I was wrong," he said, so softly Kisunukai almost missed it. "About them. Maybe about a lot of worlds."

Kisunukai didn't gloat. "Doubt has uses," he said. "It keeps us honest. It only becomes poison when you let it stop your hands."

The boy nodded. "Then I'll use it to ask better questions."

A wind swelled—cool, mineral, mountain-true. For a long breath, the season felt like it might end here: a city renamed, a boy relearning faith, a Savior allowed to simply watch people be people.

Then the Book trembled.

The Writer flinched; Kisunukai was already turning. The constellation-leather slithered and tightened, a heartbeat that wasn't the boy's. Words bled to the edges of the pages and pooled there like ink about to fall.

"What is it?" Kisunukai asked.

The boy's voice changed—thinner, older, like an echo of himself. "Something wants to be written," he whispered. "Or wants to be unwritten."

He reached to close the cover. His fingers shook. Kisunukai laid a hand over his.

"Not tonight," the Savior said. "Tonight, we let a win be a win."

The Book settled, resentful but obedient.

Below them, N-KAN sang a work song that belonged to no queen and every mother. Above them, the stars looked close enough to touch.

The Queen's warning arrived at dawn, carried by the captain, his face emptied of sleep. "The cracks you carry," he said to the boy, "are the kind that bring mountains down if you ignore them. Our Trials made you look. Your next ones won't be so kind."

The Writer held the warning like a hot coal and didn't let it fall.

“Where to?” he asked Kisunukai, voice steady.

“Toward the worlds that don’t know we exist,” the Savior said. He stood, gathered his blade, his pack, his quiet. “And the ones that forgot.”

They left Innata by the North Gate, where the letters N-KAN were still warm. Children raced along the walls to watch them go. A ladder-woman waved her rag. A boy with a bucket saluted with both hands. Somewhere in the city, a well sang to a courtyard.

On the road, the Writer said, not looking up from the Book, “I’ll try to hope first.”

“Do that,” Kisunukai said, and for the first time since leaving Earth, he allowed himself to believe the path ahead could be walked without losing himself along it.

Season #3

Episode 1: Whispers in the Dark

The road left N-KAN like a vein of light across stone—switchbacks carved into the mountain, gullies of pale grass, cairns where travelers stacked their thanks to the ground. The sky was winter-blue though it was not winter, and the air smelled of iron and rain.

The Writer walked a step behind, the Book held in the crook of his arm. He had learned to keep it closed when he could. He had not learned how to make it quiet.

We were a city once, a voice breathed from the binding, dry as paper. We learned to braid rivers and weave the wind. We learned to break each other faster than we learned to mend.

He flinched and nearly stumbled. “Not now,” he whispered.

Kisunukai glanced back. “You say something?”

The boy shook his head. “Just...wind.”

They crossed a plateau scabbed with old fire. Spires of glass lifted from the ash like frozen lightning, singing when the breeze moved through them. At dusk they reached a ruin that had been an observatory: a ring of cracked domes, a library half-collapsed into its own shadow, a telescope big enough to swallow a house. The plaque on the lintel still read its name in a language neither of them knew. In the courtyard, the wind had been trapped for so long it carried the taste of a century.

They made a small camp under the rib of the telescope. Kisunukai set stones in a ring, coaxed a fire from a handful of thorn and a breath of power. The flame came gentle—no theatrics, only warmth.

“You kept the ember,” the Writer said, eyes on the fire. The blisters on his forearms from N-KAN had thinned to pink maps.

Kisunukai smiled with half his mouth. “Some trials follow you home.”

Silence kept them company for a time. Then the Book stirred against the boy’s ribs, like something dreaming. He could feel the words gather weight, clustering behind the cover, not yet sentences, only weather.

We were a boy once, the whisper thinned, and someone told us to carry a thing that burned. We dropped it. They did not forgive us. We do not forgive us.

The boy closed his eyes. “Stop.”

Kisunukai looked up from the fire. “You’re pale.”

“I’m fine.” The lie was small, clumsy, almost tender.

Kisunukai didn’t press. “Tomorrow we turn sunward,” he said. “There’s a ridge that will put us on the trade-line. Ships use it when the wind gods aren’t looking.”

“The worlds out there,” the boy said, his voice small in the big machine of the ruin, “do you think they’re waiting for us or hiding from us?”

“Both,” Kisunukai said. “Maybe neither. Maybe they’re just being worlds, the way people are people.”

The boy stroked the spine of the Book with his thumb. The leather flexed, a muscle flinching. He wanted to tell Kisunukai about the voices. He wanted to hand the Book to him and say: Carry this a while. Carry me a while. Instead he whispered, “Goodnight,” and lay down with the Book against his chest like a shield.

He dreamed of a city that asked to be forgotten.

At some hour with no name, the Book opened without his hand. Pages turned in a wind that did not blow. Ink lifted from the paper like smoke and curled into a shape almost like a child’s, almost like a shadow. It leaned near the boy’s ear and said, If you set a bone wrong, it heals wrong. History is bones.

The boy woke with his heart like a broken metronome. The fire was low. Kisunukai slept on his side, one hand open toward the coals.

The Writer reached for the cover to close it—and hesitated. In the white of the margin, the Book had written a single line in his hand, though he had not moved the pen:

What if mercy is forgetting?

He shut the Book so fast the covers slapped. The sound startled a flock of glass birds from the telescope's mouth. They rose like notes and fell like rain.

"Not now," he said again. But the question did not belong to now. It belonged to always.

Episode 2: The Savior's Burden

The trade-line revealed itself at noon, a silver vein of ships drifting above a wind-red plain, sails taut with star-draft. Kisunukai and the Writer caught passage on a barge named Hearth, crewed by farmers who'd turned ferrymen when their soil turned to a map of cracks. The captain was a woman with a scar like a second eyebrow and a laugh that turned strangers into cousins.

They tethered themselves to a caravan of other ships and let the sky carry them to a world called Surrin—an archipelago strung across a warm sea like a necklace of green stones. The air tasted of salt and leaf, and the docks were crowded with people whose hands had learned both oar and plow.

Word traveled the way it always does, faster than feet: Savior on the tide. By sunset, a hundred candles burned on the wharf. By nightfall, a thousand. The captain of Hearth tried to push them through to the market quietly. It did not work.

A man knelt in front of Kisunukai and pressed his forehead to the boards. "Starfather," he said, voice shaking. Others followed—bending, weeping, pressing fruit and bread and rings into his hands.

Kisunukai's body went still. "No," he said, not unkind. "Don't set me between you and your strength." He moved among them, lifting heads, returning gifts. "I'm here to work beside you, not above you."

The Writer watched, arms folded tight. He saw the hunger in the faces—not for food, but for a cure that would let them stop choosing. He hated the part of himself that understood the hunger.

A woman with a baby at her shoulder tugged Kisunukai's sleeve. "The wells inland are sick," she said. "We drink and sleep like stones. We wake like old wood. The doctor says it's a curse."

"It's a leak," Kisunukai said softly. "Show me."

They walked by lamplight to where the island's spine rose into hills. The wells were not old; their stones still had tool-marks. The buckets smelled clean. The water did not. Kisunukai cupped a palmful and tasted metal and time.

He crouched, pressed two fingers to the earth, and listened the way a carpenter listens to a beam. "There's a fissure under your rock," he said at last. "Something slipped. The water's touching a seam it shouldn't."

"Can you fix it?" the woman asked.

"We can," he said, and taught them how: sand to pack the crack where it surfaces; reed-matting to divert a trickle into a safer bed; a prayer—though he never called it that—to say over the work: Let the map remember the people inside it.

They sang while they worked. The words weren't important. The rhythm was.

By dawn, the baby had stopped crying.

As they walked back toward the village, the Writer said, "You won't let them worship you. Why?"

Kisunukai glanced at him sidelong. "Because I won't leave them weaker than I found them."

The boy frowned. "Isn't that what religion is for? To remind people they're not alone?"

"Sometimes," Kisunukai said. "And sometimes it teaches them to hand their hands to someone else."

They passed a shrine: a simple alcove with three stones, one stacked atop the other, draped in a line of blue thread. The Writer paused.

"You can love a Savior," Kisunukai said. "You can thank him. You can even argue with him. But if you turn him into a ladder you refuse to climb, he's not a Savior anymore. He's a wall."

The boy stared at the stones as if they might rearrange themselves into an answer. "And you? What do you call yourself if not a god?"

"An apprentice," he said. "To the world."

The boy laughed once, too sharp. "That makes the rest of us what? Debtors?"

"No," Kisunukai said. "Partners."

The word felt like a cup of water after a salt wind. The boy did not drink yet.

Episode 3: A Savior's Oath

They stayed on Surrin long enough to learn the names of its rains. The hard one with teeth was called hammerfall. The warm one that kissed roofs without waking children, threadwater. The mean little sideways one, salt-tongue. The islanders taught these words as if giving away small tools.

On the third day, a storm bruised the horizon. Not weather—something sharper. The Hearth's captain squinted into the dark. "That's not rain," she said, and tied her hair back with a strip of old sail. "That's someone pulling the sky too hard."

A cry went up from the northern harbor. A tower that held a sky-bridge—a braided rope of light connecting two islands—shuddered and leaned. Each strand of light flickered. The bridge moaned like an animal.

"It'll drop the caravans," someone shouted. "The market's on the line!"

Kisunukai was already running. The Writer followed, the Book knocking his ribs.

The tower's base was a hive of beams and ratchets. A boy half Kisunukai's age clung to a spar with both hands, teeth bared. "Won't hold," he gasped. "The wind-god's mad."

"Wind doesn't get mad," Kisunukai said, taking his place at the spar. "It gets narratives. Change them."

The Writer blinked. "What?"

"Tell it another story," Kisunukai said over his shoulder. "You said you guide."

For a half-breath the boy did not move. Then he flipped the Book open and wrote without thinking, letting the ink find the tense the bridge needed. He did not tell the sky to be calm. He told it to remember being braided by patient hands. He told it about mornings when the sea was a bowl of blue milk. He told it about children who leaned over railings to spit and count before their spit touched water. He told it about threads that preferred company.

The wind's shoulders unclenched a fraction. Kisunukai's arms shook, then held. "Again," he said.

The Writer let the words become pictures. He saw the rope of light the way the old fisher saw it—a string you can hum. He wrote hummmmm into the margin and felt ridiculous and then felt right.

The bridge's moan softened. Bolts stopped creeping in their holes. The braided light thickened.

"Now tie it," Kisunukai said, and the boy reached into the story and made a knot the way a prayer makes a knot—twice for luck, three times for the ones who don't believe in luck.

The tower settled with a groan that sounded like an old man finding his chair.

People shouted. Someone laughed the laugh that only comes after something almost kills you and doesn't. The boy at the spar slid down and sat hard, head in his hands. "You're both insane," he said, grateful.

Kisunukai clapped his shoulder. "Keep the hum low for a day," he said. "Let the threads remember themselves."

The Writer closed the Book slowly. His hands were shaking. He looked at what he had written, then at the bridge, then at Kisunukai. "What...what is this job?"

Kisunukai wiped his palms on his trousers. "It's fixing what we can reach."

"And what we can't?" the boy asked, the question too quick for him to stop.

Kisunukai's face did something complicated. He bent, picked a sliver of driftwood from the planks, and tucked it into a crack in the railing so the boards would stop complaining. "We grieve," he said. "Then we look for the next thing we can reach."

That night, the islanders asked him for a speech. He said no speeches. They asked for a blessing. He said he wasn't licensed. They asked him what to teach their children.

"Teach them to carry fire without burning other hands," he said. "Teach them to draw maps that remember the people inside them. Teach them the names of your rain."

"And you?" a girl asked, serious as a ledger. "What do you teach yourself?"

Kisunukai didn't answer the girl. He answered the sky. "That my power belongs to anyone who needs it."

The Writer wrote the sentence and underlined it twice. The ink refused to dry. The page stuck lightly to the one beneath it. When he pulled them apart, a corner tore.

It was small. So small it didn't seem to matter.

Episode 4: The Betrayal Within

In the morning, the corner of the page was missing.

The boy told himself it had fallen into his blanket and been ground to a fleck. He told himself it had drifted into the fire. He told himself it had never been there.

But something else was missing too. A gull that had haunted their camp with the persistence of debt did not arrive to steal their breakfast. The harbor bell rang once at noon and then could not

remember how to ring again. The wind, when it blew, blew the wrong smell—turning the sea to wheat and the wheat to salt.

Kisunukai poured water for both of them and did not drink his. He was listening with his hands again—the way he pressed his palm to a bulkhead, a doorjamb, the mast of Hearth. “Something stuttered,” he said.

The Writer clenched his jaw until his temples ticked. “What do you mean?”

“Like a man tripping on the same step of his own house,” Kisunukai said. “He’ll make the coffee. He’ll put on his boots. He’ll say hello to the dog. But he’ll never get past the step unless someone turns on the light.”

The boy nodded too fast. “We should...go. The trade-line moves at dusk.”

Kisunukai watched him a breath longer than was comfortable. “All right.”

They left Surrin on a smaller ship with a mean name and a kind crew. The sea huffed under the hull like a big animal. The sky-bridge hummed, as instructed, a contented throat-song.

The Book weighed as much as it ever had and more. The boy kept his thumbs on the cover’s edge and felt the pulse inside—ink and history, both restless.

At night, when Kisunukai slept, the boy opened to the torn page.

The rip looked like a tiny country with a truth bleeding out of it.

He pressed the edges together. They did not kiss. He wrote in the margin, tiny, as if the Book might not notice: My fault.

Ink beaded, refused to sink. It sat on the paper like a small shield and then rolled away.

“What if mercy is forgetting,” the whisper returned, this time in his bones and not his ears. What if mercy is never letting them get back to the step that breaks their toes?

He saw, too fast and too clear, a thousand small violences replayed. Markets stamped into mud. Wells salted. Names mispronounced into erasure. He thought of leaving those pages out of the Book so the universe couldn’t find them again.

His hand moved before his mind did. He slid one fingernail under another corner of the page—clean, whole—and pulled.

It tore like skin. It tore like cloth mothered by a grandmother, soft and strong. It tore with a sound that memory will not keep.

The ship did not lurch. The stars did not blink. The ocean did not change color. But somewhere far to port a lighthouse forgot its job for four breaths and in those four breaths a boat went where it should not and kissed a rock shaped like an apology.

The boy heard, very far away, the shouted surprise of men who would live and be angry about it later. He heard, very near, his own breath counting. He heard nothing of the step he had not tripped on yet.

When he slept, he dreamed he was pulling thread from his own sleeve and waking cold.

In the morning, Kisunukai put his palm flat to the mast and frowned. "Again," he said.

"Again what?" the boy asked, too quickly.

"Nothing," Kisunukai said, and that was not true, and both of them knew it.

Episode 5: Shattered Trust

The trade-line took them to Vaelor, a world stitched from islands and sky-paths, where the air smelled like citrus and brass and where bridges of light hummed between cliff cities like harp strings. The storm they met there had teeth and intention. Not weather—collapse.

The central span—the oldest bridge, the one that taught all the others how to carry—began to unbraid. Its lights went thin as thread. Carts were on it. Children were on it.

Kisunukai didn't shout. He moved. "Anchor lines," he said to the crews at the pylons. "Three each, alternate sides. Breathe when I say breathe."

The anchors flew, arced, bit. The bridge held the way a man holds his temper.

The Writer opened the Book. The page where he had underlined my power belongs to anyone who needs it wouldn't turn. The torn corner had become a missing angle. The margin where he had written my fault was clean.

"Write it," Kisunukai called. "The hum. The knot."

The boy stared at the gap. He felt it like a mouth. He could put his hand inside and lose his wrist.

He looked up. On the bridge a girl had stopped walking because she had decided to become a stone. A boy behind her would not pass because passing would make it true that he could. A man had put his wife on his back and his pride in his pocket. The bridge sang the wrong note.

"Now!" Kisunukai said, and his voice did what it always did—it found the part of you that had decided not to die yet and shook it awake.

The boy did not move.

He thought: If I don't write, the bridge will fail, and they will fall, and the world will learn a lesson about building better bridges. He thought: If I do write, they will do this again and again and call it faith. He thought: Maybe mercy is forgetting how to walk across.

"Kisunukai," he said, and the Savior heard something in the way the boy said his name that he had never heard before.

Kisunukai did not wait for the boy to choose. He threw himself into the span, not onto it but into it, letting the threads run through his hands, burning his palms, setting his bones humming. He sang the knot himself—badly, stubbornly, the way a man with no voice sings in the dark to keep wolves out of his chest. He took anchors and changed their angle by degrees a carpenter would approve. He asked the bridge who had braided it the first time and borrowed their patience.

The bridge held—but only in one lane. The second sagged, the third went to ropes, and the far rail split like an old laugh. Carts went over. Children didn't, mostly because strangers threw their own bodies across the planks and made themselves into rails.

When it was over, the count of living was larger than the count of dead by a margin that would look generous on a ledger and mean nothing to the mothers.

On the quay, Kisunukai stood with his hands open and shaking. Skin hung in black petals from his palms where the light had eaten him. He looked at the boy. The boy could not look back.

"You chose," Kisunukai said. There was no anger in his voice, which made it worse.

The Writer's mouth opened. No words came out. He held up the Book like proof and confession. "I..." He swallowed. The little muscles in his jaw jumped. "If I keep writing, they'll keep asking it of us. If I don't, maybe they'll learn to do it themselves."

"They did do it themselves," Kisunukai said, and turned his palm to show the parts of himself he had left on their bridge. "With me. With you. With strangers who will sleep a week to pay back the debt their bodies took tonight."

The boy's eyes filled and did not spill. "Then why does it always take us?"

"Because we're here," Kisunukai said softly. "Because this is where our feet are."

Something in the boy that had been pulled tight for months snapped and became string. "Maybe they don't deserve it," he said, the sentence said a thousand ways by a thousand frightened men across a thousand dying rooms. "Maybe some worlds don't deserve saving."

Kisunukai did not step forward. He did not step back. "Deserve is a door that locks from the outside," he said. "Responsibility is a key you carry even when you're tired."

The boy made the mistake of looking at the torn page. The gap had widened while they worked. It was the shape of a mouth laughing or a wound learning cursive.

"I took a corner," he whispered. It was almost a relief to say it. "I told myself it didn't matter. I told myself it was a splinter. I told myself—"

Kisunukai closed his hand, opened it again. Nothing in his face moved but the light behind his eyes. "Don't tear another."

The boy nodded so hard his neck hurt. "I won't."

"Don't write another page that ends with mercy meaning 'gone,'" Kisunukai said.

The boy could not promise that. He could not promise anything. "I—"

Kisunukai put his burned hand on the Book's cover. The leather warmed, flexed, settled. "If you need to doubt, doubt beside me. Not behind my back."

There was no forgiveness in it. There was something harder.

They moved through the night helping count and carry, binding rails with rope and with the stories of how you bind rails with rope. When the sun rose, the bridge still stood, uglier and truer.

They took no breakfast. They took the road that left the city by the unpainted gate.

At the edge of the fields, the Writer said, "You shouldn't trust me."

Kisunukai looked down the road they had to walk. "Trust isn't a wall either," he said. "It's a ladder. You can fall off it and climb again."

"What if I fall and take you with me?"

"Then I hit the ground and stand up," Kisunukai said, and there was no bravado in it, only arithmetic. "And then I make sure the ground is still there for the next person."

They walked.

Behind them, grief learned a new song that it would keep for a generation. Ahead of them, the sky had a place where color had been rubbed a little too thin, as if a page had been worried between nervous fingers.

The boy didn't look up. He watched his feet and tried to keep them on the road and not on the step.

Season #4

Episode 1: Tearing Pages

The first time a city forgot its own name, it happened without thunder.

A market in a river valley woke to morning and could not remember how to hang its awnings. The rope was rope, the knots were knots, but the hands that tied them kept pausing, as if the thought of shade had slipped out of the world. Traders stood in the open and burned, confused but obedient to a logic none of them had made.

Kisunukai felt it as a lost step—a stutter in the joint of the day. He turned his face toward the hills and listened with his palms, the way a carpenter listens to a beam. “There,” he said, pointing toward the ridge where the wind went sideways. “Something just...came out.”

The Writer opened the Book. A page had thinned overnight. The corner he’d torn in Vaelor had recruited neighbors while he slept. The margins looked tired, as if even the white had been working.

“We can fix it,” the Writer said, too quickly. “We can rewrite—”

“No,” Kisunukai said gently. “We mend. We don’t replace.”

They walked the valley like men adjusting the spine of a great, old animal—straightening ladders, teaching hands how to remember their own cleverness, reminding the rope of its purpose. And the city—ashamed without knowing why—took a breath and learned its name again, shy and relieved.

That night by the river, the Writer sat with the Book on his knees and told himself, Don’t open it. He opened it.

There were new voices. Not whispers—pleas that didn’t even bother to be words. A mother somewhere asking the sky to choose her child. A child somewhere asking the ground to be less hard. A prisoner asking a lock to believe in mercy.

His chest tightened until the world had edges.

“I hear them too,” Kisunukai said, not looking up from the small fire he was nursing with patient hands. “Hearing doesn’t mean you have to bleed for all of them at once.”

The boy shut the Book harder than he meant to. “What if that’s the only way they live?”

Kisunukai fed one more sliver of wood to the flame. “Then we teach them to hear each other.”

The boy slept on the sentence and woke with a conviction that felt like fever. Before Kisunukai had finished whispering the morning's thanks to the water, the Writer had his nail under a page and pulled.

A port stopped loading grain. The men on the docks stood and blinked at the sacks as if they'd never seen weight. The tide forgot which way was forward.

The boy flinched like he'd been slapped. He pressed the page back toward itself, panicked, trying to make paper into time. It wouldn't hold.

Kisunukai's shadow fell across him. He didn't say a word. Not yet. He took the Book in both hands, closed it softly, then set it between them like a wound neither of them knew the name of.

"Don't," he said at last.

The boy stared at his empty hands. "I already did."

Kisunukai nodded once, as if acknowledging weather. "Then we go make sure no one drowns because of it."

They ran until the river turned to salt.

Episode 2: The Edge of the Broken Sky

They found a cliff where the world peeled up like a page lifted by wind. On one side, a living plain—ants arguing over their future, women naming bread after the person who first taught them the recipe, a boy practicing how to throw a rope with grace. On the other side: a hush so complete it had weight. The air was motionless. Dust hung like a thought that would not resolve. Beyond the edge, a city froze mid-breath: hands halfway to waving, a violin bow forever just before the note.

The Writer stood at the seam and shook. "Listen," he said, and his voice had splinters in it. "Listen."

Kisunukai didn't answer. He was already listening. His jaw worked once like a man grinding courage into flour.

"They hurt," the Writer said, and now the words came like a dam breaking. "They always hurt. They starve. They betray. They kneel to monsters because it's easier than standing up, and then they call it fate. Do you know how many children I've watched die without ever learning a word big enough to call for help? Do you know—" He struck his own chest with the heel of his hand. "—what it is to carry the whole sound of that and be told to write it down so the universe can keep doing it?"

Kisunukai opened his mouth, closed it. The boy was shaking so hard the Book clattered against his knees.

"I am a child," the Writer shouted, "with the skeleton of history on my back! Every time we fix a bridge, they build a gallows under it. Every time we teach them the name of their rain, they set their neighbor's roof on fire and call it warmth. And you—" He jabbed a finger, reckless with grief. "You keep acting like if we just try harder, the cosmos will clap and pass a hat for us. They don't clap, Kisunukai. They take."

His voice broke into something feral. "How many wars before we admit the patient wants the knife more than the cure? How much blood buys us the right to say no?"

The plain winded itself tighter. Even the still city seemed to lean in.

Kisunukai's reply came low, like ground-sound. "Do you think I asked for this?"

The Writer blinked, thrown by the quiet.

Kisunukai stepped to the seam until his boots kissed it. His eyes never left the frozen city. "I didn't choose to be the Savior. I didn't hold out my hands to the sky and ask for lightning. Before I had a name, people died because of mine."

He swallowed. The tendons in his neck drew lines grief could read. "There were women who smuggled a prophecy through the bellies of ships so I could breathe air that didn't hate me. Men who dug graves with borrowed bones so soldiers would think they'd already found me. A teacher who burned her house to buy me three minutes that turned into twenty years." He exhaled a laugh with no joy in it. "A boy once handed a letter to the wrong person so I could hand a sword to the right one. He didn't survive the correction."

He finally looked at the Writer. "I have not been brave. I have been carried. By people who did not audition for that job. By people who never got credit. By people who'd never heard the word 'Savior' and would have mocked it if they had."

His voice roughened. "You think I want to keep standing up? I stand up because the dead who made me have nowhere to put their hands anymore. So I lend them mine."

The Writer's breath sawed. "And what if lending them your hands means mine get torn off?"

"Then we bandage you," Kisunukai said simply. "And when the bandage is mine, you tie it."

The boy's face twisted. "It's not enough." He gestured savagely toward the still city. "Look at them. They're stuck. Not dying. Not living. Just...waiting. For us. For you. I can end this. I can make the pain stop."

Kisunukai's eyes softened with a grief older than either of them. "By ending everything that makes relief worth having."

The boy screamed then—no words, just sound, pulled up from the part of the body that never learned grammar. He threw the Book at the ground and it hit with a meaty thump, like a heart.

“Then tell me the rule!” he shouted. “Tell me the law that says I have to keep letting them hurt me to prove I deserve the right to help them! Tell me why your pain is holy and mine is a temper tantrum! Tell me why you get to be the myth and I—”

“Because I’m older,” Kisunukai said, not proud of it. “Because I’ve outlived too many good people to pretend I can afford despair. Because they died protecting me before I was even born and I refuse to make their gift a monument to quitting.”

Silence slammed down. The Writer stared, panting, cheeks wet and furious.

Kisunukai stepped closer. “You’re allowed to hate this,” he said. “You’re allowed to hate me. You’re allowed to scream until the stones learn your name. But you aren’t allowed to decide the universe deserves a bullet because you’re tired.”

The boy’s mouth trembled. “I’m not tired. I’m broken.”

“Then be broken beside me,” Kisunukai said, voice gentling. “We can carry broken. We’ve been doing it since the first story had an ending and someone said, ‘No, not yet.’”

The Writer’s eyes slid to the Book on the ground. The leather breathed. The pages listened. Behind the seam, the still city glittered like a threat.

He bent, picked up the Book with hands that wouldn’t stop shaking—and in that same motion ripped a page clean out and flung it into the air.

It burned like snow.

Across the seam, a bell tower forgot the hour forever. The violinist never took the note. A mother’s hand never reached her child and the child never learned the shape of rescue.

The Writer whispered, horrified by his own relief, “It’s quiet.”

Kisunukai closed his eyes. “That’s not quiet,” he said. “That’s absence.”

Episode 3: The Fractured Cosmos

It spread like frost—veins of stasis running under rivers, across trade-winds, into the bones of languages. A greeting lost its answer. A boat forgot to float. A prayer skidded past the mouth that made it and fell into silence like a coin dropped down the wrong well.

Kisunukai ran triage on reality. He stood in doorways making them remember how to be thresholds. He held rails up with his burned palms while people crossed from one heartbeat to the next. He taught a baker's oven the difference between bread and ash. He pressed his forehead to the ground where a road had been and told it stories until it opened its eyes and became a road again.

The Writer followed at first, sick with what he'd started, bandaging where he could—smoothing small edges, stitching the seams his pages had cut. But the voices never stopped. Whole systems crying to be spared another century of their own history. He tore another page. And another.

"Stop," Kisunukai said, raw. "Tear one more and I'll—"

"You'll what?" the boy snapped, voice gone hoarse and old. "Beat me? Lock me up? Be the god you keep telling them not to worship?"

Kisunukai flinched like the words had hands.

They reached N-KAN in the gray light before dawn. The letters above the gate were rimed with silence. The well did not sing. The ladder-woman stood midway up a rung that would never know the weight of her next step. The bucket boy's hands were a prayer he couldn't finish.

Kisunukai bowed his head like a man receiving a sentence. He walked to the well and put both hands on stone, then both knees. "Not this one," he begged the cosmos, not ashamed. "Please not this one."

The world did not answer.

The Writer stood three paces back with his mouth open like he'd lost the habit of breathing. "I can fix it," he whispered, reaching for the Book. "If I take enough away—if I take the pages where they learned to be cruel, the ones where they invented prisons, the ones where they—"

Kisunukai surged to his feet and caught the boy's wrists. "You don't get to edit grief out of a species and call what's left people."

The boy yanked free. "Maybe grief is the problem."

Kisunukai's face worked, then smoothed. "Grief is proof."

"Of what?" the Writer spat. "Incompetence?"

"Of love," Kisunukai said simply. "Of connection. Of memory. Of value. If nothing matters, nothing hurts. Your plan is a mathematician's mercy." He gestured at the still street. "I won't live in a mercy that cheap."

The boy covered his ears and still heard him.

He tore again.

Kisunukai felt the tear the way a mother feels a son stumble in a city three countries away.

“Enough,” he said, and the word came out a plea and a command and a prayer and a tired man’s last good story.

Episode 4: Last World Standing

They ran to the far edges of the map—out past the trade-lines, past the ships that named storms, past the polite sky and into the hard one.

There was one world left moving.

It wasn’t pretty. It was a chunk of ground with a stubborn river, a village with bad manners and excellent bread, a school with a roof that leaked and a teacher who turned the leak into a lesson about patience. It had a temple with no god in it, only a bell nobody rang because the rope was frayed and the knot frightened them.

Kisunukai and the Writer stood on the road into the village and watched people forget and remember themselves every five steps, fighting the stasis that lapped at their ankles like an incoming tide.

“This is it,” the Writer said, exhausted awe in his voice. “The last place still trying.”

“Trying is everything,” Kisunukai said.

A child ran to them, hair wild, knees scabbed, eyes the color of reasons to live. “Are you the bridge-fixers?” she demanded.

“We try,” Kisunukai said.

“Our bell doesn’t like being a bell anymore,” she said, stern. “Mama says it has opinions.” She frowned. “Can you tell it to stop?”

Kisunukai smiled despite the ache in his bones. “We can ask it to remember. We can show it how.”

The Writer watched him carry the ladder alone because there was nobody else to carry it and he couldn’t trust his hands. He watched Kisunukai climb and test each rung the way a man tests his own heart. He watched him touch the rope with reverence, kiss the fray like a grandmother, retie the knot as if the whole cosmos were a bell and this one rope the part that held it up.

“You keep doing that,” the Writer said quietly. “Like it matters.”

“It matters,” Kisunukai said, breathless with the small labor that always costs too much. He set the bell swinging—soft at first, then with a confidence it had almost abandoned. The sound moved through the village like a scoop of water passed from hand to hand.

The stasis paused at the boundary, uncertain.

The Writer put his hand on the Book. He didn’t open it. “If I stop, the screaming won’t. If I keep going, everything will end. Tell me which of those is the right thing and I’ll do it.”

“There isn’t a right thing,” Kisunukai said, climbing down. “Only the next honest one.”

The boy’s laugh broke in the middle. “And what’s that?”

Kisunukai touched the bell rope once, the way you touch the shoulder of someone you’re about to leave. “We stay with them,” he said. “As long as we can.”

They did. They fixed small. They fixed wrong, then fixed the fixing. The village learned new songs to shout out the quiet. Children were very brave for ten minutes at a time, which is how bravery is actually measured. The river refused to freeze because it had once made a promise to an eel and eels are relentless witnesses.

And still the stasis came.

At dusk, the bell rang a final note that felt like the word almost stretched into a ribbon and tied too tight around a throat.

The village stopped.

Kisunukai stood in the center of the square with his hands at his sides, useless and holy.

The Writer opened the Book.

“Don’t,” Kisunukai whispered, without threat. “There won’t be anything left for me to love.”

The boy closed it. “I know.”

They were alone in a cosmos that had hushed itself to sleep.

Episode 5: Stasis Eternal

They climbed a hill that used to be good for watching storms. The sky was a photograph of itself. The wind had forgotten both its names and its hobbies. The grass was polite and would remain so forever.

The Writer sat and put the Book in his lap like a child lays a parent's head in his. When he spoke, it was so soft that Kisunukai had to lean in to hear.

"I didn't mean to become this," he said. "I thought if I could take away the chapters that taught them how to be cruel, I could leave them only the ones that taught them how to be kind."

Kisunukai lowered himself beside him, joints arguing with the idea of bending. "I know."

"I hate the hurt," the boy said. "It gets in my teeth. It makes me grind my sleep. It makes me think I'm made of it."

"You're not," Kisunukai said. "You're made of what you do next."

The boy's mouth trembled. "What if there isn't a next?"

Kisunukai looked out over a still world and felt, to his astonishment, the old, ridiculous urge to laugh. "There's always a next," he said. "Even if the next is carry this with me for one more breath."

The boy nodded, then shook his head, then nodded again, as if arguing with a mirror. "I can undo the last thing I did," he whispered at last. "I can unwrite my unwriting. But I can't promise I won't—" His breath hitched. "I can't promise I won't break again."

Kisunukai took the Book and set it between them. He didn't open it. He put his palm on the cover the way you put a palm on the back of a friend who is breathing wrong. "Then when you break," he said, "break where I can see you."

The boy made a sound that wasn't quite a sob and wasn't quite a laugh. "Stay," he said. "Please."

"I'm not going anywhere," Kisunukai said, and it was the bravest lie he had ever told.

The Writer tore the last page he had torn in half and pressed its halves back onto the spine. The Book resisted—like bone resists, like truth does—but the boy held his hands there and told it a story about a knot and a bell and a child demanding function from a rope. He told it about a woman with a ladder who wasn't done with her day. He told it about a Savior who had been carried by the dead and decided to be worthy of the weight.

The tear sealed—not pretty, not flat, not perfect. Scar tissue.

Across the silent sea of the cosmos, a single breath entered one chest. Then another. Then a bell made a noise that would have embarrassed it yesterday and was a miracle today.

It wasn't enough. It was more than nothing. The universe hesitated between sleep and waking, undecided.

The Writer shook his head, tears steady now. "It won't hold."

Kisunukai looked at his hands—scarred, burned, adored by work—and nodded. “Then I’ll lend it what’s left of me.”

He stood. The hill did not resist. He reached into himself where the lightning lived and it came slow because he was tired but it came. He put his hands into the seam between silence and sound and pried like a man opening a door for a stranger with too many groceries and not enough grace.

“Don’t,” the Writer said, terrified of the arithmetic.

“Do,” Kisunukai said, not looking back. “And write why.”

The boy wrote. He wrote about a child who had carried the skeleton of history and found a way to share the weight. He wrote about the dead who had carried a boy they’d never meet and how their hands still worked through his. He wrote about mercy that doesn’t erase and responsibility that doesn’t boast and love that doesn’t ask your permission before it keeps you.

Kisunukai roared then—a sound not of rage but of labor—and the stasis cracked along a thousand hairlines. Air moved. A dog sneezed. Somewhere, a grandmother forgot a recipe and laughed, and then remembered it and laughed again.

The Savior sagged to his knees.

The cosmos took another breath.

It would not last. Not yet. Not without a price.

Kisunukai turned his head toward the boy and smiled in a way that looked too much like goodbye. “Next,” he said.

The Writer closed the Book around his shaking hands. “Next,” he agreed, and the word felt like the first rung of a ladder you could trust.

Season #5

Episode 1 In between the spaces of life

The city looks like a held breath. Laundry hangs between windows, stiff as shields. A kettle rests on a stove that has cooled. A street vendor’s cart waits with stacked cups that will not be touched until someone remembers how to be thirsty out loud.

Kisunukai walks down the middle of the road. He does not call for cheers. He does not raise his blade. He keeps one hand on the walls as he passes, like a man feeling for a pulse. Sometimes he finds it, faint but there. Sometimes his hand comes away feeling nothing, and he has to swallow that quietly.

“Wake if you can,” he says, not loud. “Rest if you must. I’m here.”

He takes a broom from a doorway and sweeps glass off a stoop. He rights a fallen bike. He puts a chair back under a table. None of it is magic. All of it is care.

He pauses at a kitchen window. Inside, a bowl of rice has hardened into a white stone. Chopsticks lie crossed like a warning he can’t read. He steps through the open door. “I am not here to steal,” he tells the house. “Only to listen.” He cleans the bowl and sets it upside down to dry. He wipes the table with water and his sleeve. He doesn’t know whose names belong to this place. He guesses and says them anyway.

“Rin. Ko. Haru. Aya.” The names don’t answer, but the room feels less empty after.

He finds a park bench and sits. The bench is warm from a sun the world has not thanked in some time. He holds the warmth with both palms and closes his eyes.

“I’m still trying,” he whispers to the people who died for him before he ever drew breath. He sees their faces the way a man remembers the inside of a dream—blur and light and the sense of hands. “You didn’t waste your lives. I won’t waste mine.”

He stays until the wind changes, just a little. Then he stands and keeps walking because there is nothing else to do.

On the corner he meets a dog. The dog is frozen mid-wag, body tilted toward an invisible child. Kisunukai kneels and rubs its ear even though it won’t feel it yet. “Soon,” he says. “If I can help it.” He looks at the dog’s collar. The tag says Momo. He says the name twice, and it hurts less to leave.

He walks until dusk. Lamps do not light. He lights one himself and sets it in a window. Then another. The street looks like a thought trying to finish itself.

“Come back,” he says to the city. “I’ll be here.”

He sleeps sitting up with his back to a door that does not open.

Episode 2: The Writer’s Guilt

He wakes to the sound of someone trying not to cry.

The dry fountain is no longer dry; it's caught between stillness and motion, a sheet of water that forgot what a curve is. The Writer sits on the rim, elbows on knees, the Book held like a child he's scared to touch. When Kisunukai arrives, the boy won't look at him.

"I broke it," the boy says at last. His voice has the shape of a confession made too late. "I wanted the pain to stop. I thought silence was mercy."

Kisunukai stands there a long breath. He wants to say something wise. None of that will help. He nods instead. "Okay."

"Okay?" The boy lifts his head, eyes raw. "That's all you have? I ended whole cities."

"Okay means we start from here," Kisunukai says. "Right here. This breath. This street. This fountain."

The boy's mouth twists. "You should hate me."

"I don't have time to hate you," Kisunukai says. "Help me."

"How?" The boy opens the Book with hands that tremble. "Tell me what to write."

Kisunukai looks around. A woman stands in a bakery doorway, frozen with a loaf cradled in both palms. The bread is perfect—brown skin, a crack along the top like a smile. "Write her name," he says. "Write why she matters. Not how to fix her—why."

The boy stares at the blank line. He has written so many orders. He has erased so many pages. He tries something different. He writes slowly, letters careful and plain:

Because she was going to feed someone else first.

The fountain inhales. The water's edge softens, not by much. Enough to ripple once and rest. The woman's thumb moves a fraction, imprinting the bread's crust.

The boy's face folds. He makes quiet sounds that don't belong to language. Kisunukai doesn't look away. He doesn't hug him either. He stands close and lets the boy break in the open.

When the worst of the storm passes, Kisunukai puts a hand on his shoulder. "Again," he says. "Find another name."

They walk two blocks. A tailor stands behind a counter with a needle mid-air. The boy writes: Because he fixed seams nobody praised. A breath. The needle drops into cloth. Another block. A boy sits on his steps with a skinned knee. The Writer writes: Because he was going to get up anyway. A breath. The boy's head tilts.

They stop at a street shrine—three stones stacked and wrapped with a faded blue ribbon. The boy writes nothing. He unties the knot, dusts the stones, and ties it again, slower.

“Good,” Kisunukai says. “That counts.”

The boy looks at him, startled. “It does?”

“Everything honest counts,” Kisunukai says. “Even when it’s small. Especially when it’s small.”

Episode 3: The Promise

They make a list because lists help on days that try to erase shape.

Their promise:

- *We won’t erase what hurts.*
- *We won’t lie about how hard this is.*
- *We will lift what we can reach.*
- *We will leave the truth where it belongs.*

They carry the list in the front of the Book. The boy copies it by hand on the inside of his wrist. He wants the ink to stain him. He wants to be held accountable by his own skin.

They spend a morning in a bell tower. The rope is stiff with old rain. The bell’s mouth is full of dust and spider web. The stair is missing a step where someone’s foot once went through and never came back to fix it.

Kisunukai sets the ladder and tests each rung with his weight before climbing. The boy doesn’t look away from the place where the stair is broken. He thinks: If I had torn this page, this stair would still be missing. People would never know the step was gone, because they would never try to climb it.

He hates that easy thought. He forces himself to keep looking. “Tell me what you need,” he says to the bell. He feels stupid and keeps going. “Tell me how to help.”

Kisunukai taps the bell with a small wooden mallet. The tone is low and embarrassed, like a throat that hasn’t spoken in a year. He wipes the inside with a damp cloth. He checks the bolt and the brace. “All right,” he says. “Let’s be clumsy together.”

They pull the rope. The bell groans. The first ring sounds like a pan dropped in the wrong room. The second ring finds a note, thin but honest. The third ring is a little stronger. People in the nearby apartments frown and then smile because it’s funny to hear something try.

The Writer writes in the Book: Ring because people wait for you. The bell answers with a fourth, better note. It's not beautiful. It's alive.

Down at the river, they wade to their thighs. The current stalls near the bend where silt piled during the long pause. Kisunukai pushes with both arms like moving a door that should never have been shut. "Move with me," he says to the water. "Come on. Move."

The boy plants his feet and pushes, too. He doesn't know how to talk to a river. He talks to himself. Don't ask the world to be easy. Ask yourself not to run. The water gives an inch, then two. Trash shakes loose, spins, and floats downstream. A girl on the bank clap-laughs like she's never seen a leaf in water before. Maybe she hasn't, not like this.

That night, with their coats around their shoulders and their boots steaming near a small fire, the boy asks, "Why do we preserve life if it breaks like this?"

Kisunukai stares into the flames. His hands are open on his knees, palms raw from ladders and rope. "Because it's life."

"Not because it's beautiful?" the boy asks.

"Because it's alive," he says. "Beauty is a bonus. It won't always show up. Life still should."

They sit with that. The fire drops to coals. A cat wanders close and takes the warm spot by Kisunukai's boot like they both agreed to this years ago. Kisunukai bends and scratches its head. It purrs and keeps purring even when it falls asleep.

"You didn't write a reason," the boy says.

"I don't need one every time," Kisunukai answers. "Sometimes I just need to keep going."

Episode 4: Undoing the Silence

The silence pushes back. You can't see it. You feel it—the way a room feels when a fight was had there and never settled. The air has corners that cut skin you didn't know was exposed.

Kisunukai looks thinner. The light in him is still there, but it flickers like a candle that has burned through most of its wax. He knows what this will cost if he does what he's thinking. He also knows what it will cost if he doesn't.

They stand on a hill above the city. It is evening. Windows glow again in patches. A woman sweeps her steps; a man rolls a barrel; a bike bell chirps. But there are dead patches, too, where nothing moves. The silence wants those spots to spread, to make an easy map.

Kisunukai holds the Book. "I'm going to pour what I have left into the seams," he says. "Not to control it. To hold the cracks together so other people have time to breathe and fix their own parts."

The boy grips his sleeve. "You'll disappear."

"I won't," he says. "I will be spent. That's different."

"It feels the same to me," the boy says, voice gone small.

Kisunukai puts his palm on the boy's cheek for the first time. "Then stay close."

He opens himself. There is no lightning strike, no roar, no sky-wide show. His power leaves him the way heat leaves a body in winter—slow, steady, honest. It runs into the ground like water finding the places it's needed. All across the city, across the world, then farther, into places they will never see.

A man freezes mid-step at the edge of a roof. The world takes a breath for him so he can step back down. A nurse remembers she was holding a hand. She keeps holding it. A teacher looks at a blank board and starts to write the alphabet, ugly and big. A teen finds a broom and clears a path between doors. A child says her name. Then says it again, louder.

Not everything returns. An empty crib stays empty. A photograph remains the last thing it ever was. The boy sees these spaces and his throat closes with anger. He wants to tear, to force, to make. He doesn't. He writes instead, in a tight hand:

We remember who didn't return.

He draws lines and leaves them blank for the names he doesn't know. He will not pretend.

Kisunukai sways. He kneels. His eyes are open, but he is far away and very tired. The Book stops shaking in the boy's grip. It feels heavy and calm, like a heart after a sprint.

"Come back," the boy says. "Please. Not like before. Like you."

Kisunukai exhales slowly. Some color returned to his face. "That's what I'm trying."

The silence breaks into pieces. It does not shatter. It comes apart unraveling a truth now spoken among the stars. The Savior is no more.

Episode 5: The Last Page

Morning arrives like a truth you can hold.

It is not perfect. It is real.

Children run, then stop, then run again, testing the ground like a trampoline. A woman laughs and covers her mouth because joy feels wild after so much stillness. A man leans against a wall and weeps and doesn't try to hide it. Two strangers share a bench and say nothing for a long time, and that is exactly the right amount of language.

Momo, the dog, finishes a wag that started yesterday. He sneezes and then sneezes again, surprised to be alive. Kisunukai kneels and lets the dog lick his face. "Hey," he says, as if they planned this.

They walk to the bakery. The woman from the door carries the same loaf. She blinks, looks down, smiles, and sets it on the counter. She cuts two pieces and hands them over. "You look hungry," she says, as if nothing has happened and everything has.

"Thank you," Kisunukai says, and means it in a hundred ways.

The Writer sits with him on the curb. Steam rises from the bread. It smells like work and home. The boy stares at the Book in his lap. "I won't tear away the pages again," he says. "I won't erase people to make the pain easier."

"Good," Kisunukai says. His voice is thin and a little rough. "Record the truth. Guard the living. Mourn the ones who are gone."

"Will you be okay?" the boy asks.

Kisunukai takes a bite. He chews. "I'm not the point," he says. "They are."

They spend the day walking the routes they remember. The bell rings at noon. It stumbles on the first strike and finds itself on the second. Kids shout in the alley and argue about rules and make new ones. A couple fights softly, then laughs, then goes quiet, then holds hands. A paramedic replaces her bandage and goes back to work.

They stop at the dry fountain that is no longer dry. Coins shine under the skin of water like stars someone put in the wrong place on purpose. The boy kneels and reads the names carved on the rim. Some are dates. Some are jokes. Some are just initials and a heart.

"Why preserve all this?" the boy whispers. "It breaks."

"Because...life isn't perfect. It's full of tragedy, heartbreak and pain." Kisunukai replied. The boy stared at him and replied "But aren't those things bad?". Kisunukai smiled as a tear rolled down his cheek. "For the moment...yes. But it's because of those things that we have reason to live for the moment and cherish the moments and people that exist in them. Life is a tragedy the same way it is beautiful. Being out here among the stars has made me realize something.." he paused. The Writer replied "What's that?". Kisunukai looked at the boy and said "If it weren't for Amino's corruption none of these worlds would know the pain that shaped their future. From here on out future generations will only know prosperity and happiness".

The boy closes the Book. He presses it to his chest, not as a shield, but as a promise. "What if I fail again?" he asks, eyes on the water.

"You will," Kisunukai says. "So will I. And when we do we get back up and we keep going. And if we don't have the strength to rise by ourselves then we look to those we call friends."

Evening comes. The city lights itself. Not everywhere. Enough. People carry chairs to the sidewalk and eat outside. Someone plays a song on a cheap guitar and messes up the bridge, and everyone sings louder until the mistake becomes part of the song.

A woman in a blue ribbon reties a shrine knot that loosened during the long pause. She kisses her fingers and presses them to the stones. She doesn't know why it feels right. She does it anyway.

The bell rings—clear this time. Not perfect. True.

*Above them, the sky holds its quiet question: If everything ends, why preserve it?
No answer booms back. No god writes on the clouds.*

They answer by living.

They answer by eating warm bread on a curb.

They answer by writing names and leaving room for the ones they don't know yet.

They answer by choosing, again and again, to keep going.

Kisunukai leans his shoulder against the boy's. The boy leans back. For a long time, neither of them speaks. They don't need to. The street hums around them. Somewhere, a baby cries. Somewhere else, a friend knocks on a door and waits.

Fragile is not a flaw. Fragile is a reason to hold gently.

The night comes, and they stay among the stars.